

ISSN: 3065-7873

April -2026 Volume-3 Issue-2(III)

Multidisciplinary International Research Journal



Office Address:
CEO

Royal International Global LLC
16192 Coastal Highways, County of Sussex,
Lewes, Delaware- 19958, USA
Email: royaligllc.us@gmail.com

English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research

INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF ENGLISH AND WORLD LANGUAGES AND LITERATURE PARADIGM SHIFT IN INTERNATIONAL RESEARCH

ISSN: 3065-7873

April 2026 Volume-3 Issue-2(III)



Published By :
Royal International Global LLC (USA)

Editor
Dr. Munther Moh'd Ibrahim Zyoud



JOURNAL PARTICULARS

Name of Journal	International Journal of English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research
Frequency	Bi-Monthly (February, April, June, August, October and December)
ISSN	3065-7873
Publisher	Royal International Global LLC 16192 Coastal Highway, County of Sussex, Lewes, Delaware 19958 USA
Chief Editor	Dr. Munther Moh'd Ibrahim Zyoud
Copy right	Royal International Global LLC
Starting Year	October 2024
Subject	Multi-Disciplinary
Review Process	Double Blind Review Process
Language	English
Publication Format	online
Access	
License	 Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0.
Phone No.	(+1) 3023033026
Email	ijewl.us@gmail.com
Journal Website	https://ijewl.us
Registered office Address	CEO Royal International Global LLC 16192 Coastal Highway, County of Sussex, Lewes, Delaware 19958 United States of America (USA)
Admin. Office Address	CEO Royal International Global LLC 16192 Coastal Highway, County of Sussex, Lewes, Delaware 19958 United States of America (USA)

International Journal of English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research

Volume No-3, Issue No-2(III), April 2026

Publication Language-English

Periodicity of Publication- Bi-Monthly

Email: ijewl.us@gmail.com Website: <https://ijewl.us>

CHIEF EDITOR

Dr. Munther Moh'd Ibrahim Zyoud

Professor (Assistant) at

Al-Quds Open University, Palestinian Territory

Email: munther_zyoud@yahoo.com

mzyoud@qou.edu

EDITOR BOARD

Dr. Uttam Ramchandra Patil

Head & Professor Department Of English
Rajarshi Shahu College of Arts and Commerce,
Rukadi, MS India

Email: uttamnayana@gmail.com

Dr. Mayyadah Hashim Ahmed

University Teacher, English literature lecturer.
Open Education College, Education Ministry,
Baghdad, Iraq

Email: cucuooaa@gmail.com

Dr Dixit Sanjay Ganpat

Professor and Incharge Principal,
Shrimant Bhaiyyasaheb Rajemane College, Mhaswad
District.Satara. Maharashtra India

Email: dixitsanjay1970@gmail.com

sbrcollegemhaswad@gmail.com

Dr. Popat Bajarang Bhang

Associate Professor
Head Department of English
M.H. Mahadik Arts and Commerce College Modnimb
Tal - Madha, Dist – Solapur, Maharashtra, India

Email: mhmiqac8@gmail.com

Dr.Pradip Gunderao Kolhe

Associate Professor

Dept.of English Vasundhara Kala Mahavidyalaya, Jule Solapur

Email pradipk60@gmail.com

WORKING EDITOR

Dr. Santosh P Mane

CEO

Royal International Global LLC

16192 Coastal Highway, County of Sussex, Lewes,

Delaware 19958 United States of America (USA)

Email: ceo@royaligllc.us

PUBLISHER

Royal International Global LLC

16192 Coastal Highways, County of Sussex, Lewes, Delaware 19958

United States of America (USA)

Email: ceo@royaligllc.us website: <https://royaligllc.us>

ISSN: 3065-7873

International Journal of English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research

Volume 3 | Issue 2 (III) April 2026

International Journal of English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research

Volume No-3, Issue No-2(III) April 2026

Publication Language-English

Periodicity of Publication- Bi-Monthly

Email: ijewl.us@gmail.com Website: <https://ijewl.us>

EDITOR

Dr. Pandit Shelke

Principal

PDEA's Waghire College of Arts Commerce and Science Saswad

Tal-Purandar Dist Pune-412301

Email: wc_saswad@pdeapune.org

EDITOR BOARD

Dr. Sanjay Haribhau Zagade

Head & Professor

Department of English & Research Centre

PDEA's Waghire College of Arts Commerce and
Science Saswad, Tal-Purandar, Pune

Pune,, M.S., India

Email: zagadesanjay2009@gmail.com

Dr. Vijaykumar Ramchandra Punekar

Professor

Department of English & Research Centre

PDEA's Waghire College of Arts Commerce and
Science Saswad, Tal-Purandar, Pune

Pune,, M.S., India

Email: vijaypunekar@pdeawcsaswad.edu.in

About the College



Established in 1972, Waghire College of Arts, Commerce and Science, Saswad, Pune, is spread across a 9-acre campus and has been providing quality higher education for over five decades. Guided by its vision of imparting value-based education, the college empowers students, particularly from rural and hilly areas, and nurtures responsible citizens with strong moral values and national spirit. The college has received DST-FIST grants and DBT-STAR Status, and was accredited by NAAC with B++ Grade in the Fourth Cycle in 2024. It offers B.A., B.Com. B.Sc, BCS, BBA, BBA (CA), 12 PG programmes, UGC-sponsored B.Voc. Courses, and has Research Centres in English, Chemistry, and Commerce, **catering to** over 5,000 students

Best Wishes & Greetings



An international conference organized by the Department of English and Research Centre, PDEA's Waghire College of Arts, Commerce and Science, Saswad, and the periodic publication of total 151 research papers derived from it, is a matter of great pride and honour. I feel that the deliberation on the topic ***“LITERATURE, CULTURE, AND SOCIETY: EMERGING TRENDS IN ENGLISH STUDIES”*** is not merely an academic initiative but is shaping into a broad intellectual movement. This conference provided an excellent platform for intellectual discourse and knowledge sharing on emerging developments in English studies. I am confident that the research papers and discussions presented during this conference will contribute significantly to the advancement of knowledge and provide valuable insights for policymakers, industry leaders, and scholars. The compilation of research papers from this seminar will serve as a valuable resource for students, researchers, educators, and professionals alike. I whole heartedly congratulate all the organizing committee members, Coordinator, faculty members, researchers and students who contributed to this initiative. I am confident that such high-quality academic efforts will inspire further research and innovation in emerging technologies. With these thoughts, I extend my heartfelt best wishes to this publication.

Hon. Sunetra Ajitdada Pawar
(Deputy Chief Minister, Maharashtra State)
(President, Pune District Education Association's, Pune)

Best Wishes & Greetings



It gives me immense pleasure to extend my warm greetings to all the delegates, researchers, academicians, industry experts, and students participating in the International Conference on “**LITERATURE, CULTURE, AND SOCIETY: EMERGING TRENDS IN ENGLISH STUDIES**”. In this dynamic environment, academic institutions and industry stakeholders have a crucial role in fostering knowledge, research, and collaboration that contribute to sustainable economic and social development. Such research-driven efforts ignite curiosity among students and give clear direction to young researchers entering this field. I am confident this periodical will serve not just as conference proceedings but as a valuable reference for academicians, technologists, and industry professionals. It will help bridge the gap between academic research and real-world implementation of intelligent systems. I am confident that the deliberations and research papers presented during this conference will generate valuable insights, inspire innovative thinking, and contribute significantly to academic and professional development. I extend my best wishes for the grand success of the conference and congratulate all the authors whose scholarly work has enriched this journal.

Hon. Rajendra Ghadage
(Vice-President, Pune District Education Association's)

Best Wishes & Greetings



I extend my sincere congratulations to the organizers for successfully convening an International Conference on “**LITERATURE, CULTURE, AND SOCIETY: EMERGING TRENDS IN ENGLISH STUDIES**.” This conference serves as an important platform for intellectual exchange, enabling participants to share research findings, innovative practices, and forward-looking perspectives that contribute to sustainable progress in the digital age. The theme of this conference is highly relevant in today's global context, where culture and society are continuously adapting to technological disruptions, evolving expectations, and sustainability imperatives. The deliberations, research papers, and discussions presented during this conference are expected to generate valuable insights and practical solutions that will benefit academia, industry, policymakers, and society at large. I sincerely appreciate the efforts of the Organizing Committee, Advisory Board, Session Chairs, Reviewers, and all contributors whose dedication and commitment have made this international conference a reality. I also congratulate all authors and presenters for their valuable contributions to this conference proceedings and journal.

Hon. Sandip Kadam
Secretary, Pune District Education Association's



From the Principal's Desk

It gives me immense pleasure to present this special issue of the conference proceedings and journal publication of the International Conference on **“Literature, Culture, and Society: Emerging Trends in English Studies.”** This conference has provided a vibrant academic platform for scholars, researchers, teachers, and students from diverse backgrounds to engage in meaningful dialogue on the evolving dimensions of English Studies in the twenty-first century. I extend my heartfelt congratulations to all the authors whose valuable contributions have made this publication possible. I also express my sincere appreciation to the organizing committee, reviewers, editors, keynote speakers, and participants for their dedication and scholarly commitment. Their collective efforts have ensured the success of this international academic endeavor. Principal Dr. Pandit Nivrattirao Shelke is a prominent Indian academic and administrator serving as the Principal of PDEA's Waghire College, Saswad, Pune. He is an active physics researcher. His expertise focuses on multidisciplinary physics, specifically in material science, gas sensors, and solar technology. He is recognised M.Phil and Ph.D. research guide in Savitribai Phule Pune University. 1 student has been awarded Ph.D. degree and 6 students are pursuing Ph.D. under his guidance. He has more than 32 years administrative experience as principal, Member of BOS in Physics, Director, Board of Students' Welfare, SSPU, Pune, Program Coordinator NSS, SPPU, Pune and many other committees. He has presented and published more than 54 research papers in National & International Seminars and Conferences in India and Abroad. More than 500 lectures delivered on different issues in various colleges affiliated to SPPU for Students' Personality Development and Career Guidance. He has authored of 37 text and reference books. He is recipient of Best Teacher, Best Principal and many other awards from various institutions.

Dr. Pandit Shelke

Principal

Waghire College of Arts, Commerce and Science, Saswad



Dr. Sanjay Haribhau Zagade is the Vice-Principal, Professor and Head of the Department of English, and Coordinator of the Ph.D. Research Centre at Waghire College of Arts, Commerce and Science, Saswad, Pune. He has 27 years of undergraduate and 21 years of postgraduate teaching experience. A recognized Ph.D. Guide, he has guided two Ph.D. scholars and is currently supervising seven doctoral candidates. A recipient of the Best Teacher Award (2021) conferred by the Maharashtra Marathi Sahitya Parishad, he serves as a Board of Studies (BoS) Member at H.V. Desai College, Pune, and as an External Expert on the School of Research Committee at JSPM University.

Dr. Sanjay Haribhau Zagade has held several key academic and administrative positions, including IQAC Coordinator, Controller of Examinations, NSS Programme Officer, and Nodal Officer for AISHE. He has published 46 research papers in reputed national and international peer-reviewed journals and is a sought-after resource person, delivering lectures and conducting workshops on the NAAC accreditation framework, quality assurance, and higher education at various colleges and institutions. He has made significant contributions to teaching, research, academic administration, and quality enhancement in higher education.

Prof Dr Sanjay Haribahu Zagade

(Co-Convener)



Prof. Dr. Vijaykumar Punekar is working as a professor in the Department of English and Research Centre, PDEA's Waghire College of Arts Commerce and Science Saswad. He qualified SET exam in 2006, completed Ph.D from Savitribai Phule Pune University in 2016. As a research guide, 1 student completed Ph.D. under his guidance and currently 5 students have been registered for doctoral degree. He authored a book entitled Parameters of Science Fiction. He has presented 20 research papers in National & International Seminars and Conferences in India and published 23 research papers in various reputed National and International journals.

Prof. DrVijaykumar Punekar

(Coordinator)

INDEX

Sr. No.	Paper Title	Page No.
1	Feminist Resistance and Patriarchal Subversion in the Alice Munro "Lives of Girls and Women (1971) Dr. Santosh N Salunke	1-4
2	Climate Change Fiction in Literature: An Eco critical Review of its Rise, Representation and Role in Literary Realm Dr. Vaibhav Anil Aidale	5-8
3	Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Imagination, Society, and the Future Dr. Subhash Shrirang Kadam	9-12
4	Pratibha Ray's Yajnaseni: A Feminist Re-Visioning of the Mahabharata Dr. Girish Kousadikar	13-15
5	Between Nation and Rebellion: Marginality, Violence, and Resistance in Selected Short Stories of Tamsila Ao Sima Nath	16-19
6	Feminist Perspectives and Social Realities in Naga-Mandala by Girish Karnad Dr. Nilesh Dattatray Shitole	20-23
7	Teaching Contemporary Indian Fiction through Shobha De: A Cultural Approach Dr. Chhaya Kishor Joshi	24-26
8	English, Vernaculars and Power: Decolonizing Literary Expression in India Sushil Anil Arsul	27-30
9	Reconstructing the Self: A Feminist and Psychological Interpretation of Life Is What You Make It Dr. Aruna Bhaskar Garud	31-33
10	Digital Humanities in English Studies: Transformations, Methods, and Critical Futures Nalini Eknath Gaikwad	34-36
11	From Lab to Land and Land to Life in Science Fiction: A Comparative Study of the Return of Vaman and Signal Red Dr. Vijaykumar R Punekar	37-40
12	Feminism: Feminist Criticism Leading To The Reevaluation of Canonical Texts Rohan Ramdas Vyawahare	41-44
13	War, Power and Peace: A Study of Hemingway and Orwell in the Context of Sustainable Development Anand Suresh Patekar	45-47
14	Gender Issues in Newspaper Consumer Advertisements: An Analysis Based on Kamla Bhasin's Theory of Gender Dr. Sachin M. More	48-51
15	Migration and Displacement in Amitav Ghosh's Selected Novels Ashok Vitthal More	52-55
16	Displacement and Alienation in Kiran Desai's The Inheritance of Loss Dr. Karande Shahaji Rajaram	56-58
17	Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Reimagining Humanity, Technology, and Futures Dr. Pranjali Pandurang Bharate	59-61
18	Transformation of Indian English Fiction and Poetry Esak Sayyad Shaikh	62-67
19	Ecological Imaginaries in Literature: A Study of Nature, Culture and Environmental Awareness Avinash Bhagwan Shelke	68-70
20	The Study of Identity formation and Identity Crisis in Sunetra Gupta's Memories of Rain Dr. Shripad Arun Joshi	71-74
21	Female Identity, Agency and Resistance: A Feminist Comparative Study of Shashi Deshpande's That Long Silence and Roots and Shadows Sakshi Ajit Chitare	75-79
22	The Humane and Inhumane Paradox: A Study of Mamani Raisom Goswami's The Man from Chinnamasta Dr. Shilpisudha Goswami, Dr. Sagarika Mahanta Das	80-82
23	Laughing through Rupture: Humour, Absurdity, and the Renegotiation of Trauma in Tomb of Sand Parmjeet Kaur	83-87
24.	Ideology vs. Reality: Caste, Consciousness, and Disillusionment in Tendulkar's Kanyadaan Jyoti S. Patil, Dr. Sandeep P. Joshi	88-90
25.	Blurring the Boundary: Post humanist Reflections of Organic and Sentient Electromechanical Life in Gregory Benford's Galactic Centre Saga Gund Nitin Prabhakar	91-93
26	Terminal Earth: Re-reading H.G. Wells's Deep-Time Ecology in the Age of Climate Anxiety Sulagna Pradhan	94-97
27.	Farmer Degradation in the Socio-Political Sphere: Media Negligence and Cinematic Stereotyping of Farmers in India Rahul Suresh Take, Jayashri B. Aher	98-101

28.	Materialism and Changing Values in The White Tiger and Last Man in Tower Anil Bhimraj Chindhe	102-106
29.	Linguistic Identity Crisis: A Study of Urdu-Speaking Students in English-Dominated Education Systems Shaikh Tarnnum Rahimoddin	107-111
30.	Innovative Methods in Teaching English Literature Avinash Bhaskar Kashid , Dr. Ramraja V. Mote	112-114
31.	Algorithmic Feminism: Bias, Visibility, Power in Safiya Umoja Noble Akash Prabhakarro Mavale	115-118
32.	An Analysis of Faith in Crisis: Sin, Redemption and Social Conflict in The Power and the Glory Pradeep Shesherao Kendre, Dr. Sanjay H. Zagade	119-122
33.	The Digital Looking Glass: Construction of Postmodern Psychology in the Age of Media, Technology, and Hyperreality Pushpa Dondé	123-127
34.	The Global Transformation of English Literature: Trends, Technologies, and the Anthropocene Apurva Rajaram Chillal, Dr. Sanjay Haribhau Zagade	128-131
35.	Indian Writing in English – A Critical Overview Mrs. Hetsri Vijay Thomare	132-134
36.	From Margins to Voice: The Quest for Identity in In the Tiger's Shadow Nagtilak Shrikant Sahebrao, Dr. Chaudhary Seema Pradip	135-141
37.	Translating Clitic and Non-Clitic Pronouns: Challenges in English-French Translation Rajguru Sharada Govind, Dr. Prof. Borkar Keshav Namdeo	142-145
38.	Teaching Ethics Through Story: Sudha Murty's Children's Literature in the ELT Classroom Chhaya Mangesh Kashid	146-150
39.	Culture and Society in Midnight Children and Shame Attar Jarina Javed	151-153
40.	Binge Watching and the Shift from Linear Reading to Episodic Immersion in Contemporary Narrative Consumption Ankit Wadatkar	154-158
41.	Displacement and Diaspora: Mapping the Post-Colonial Soul in Contemporary Literature Shraddha Sanjay Hire	159-162
42.	Cyber Feminism: Gender Politics in Virtual Spaces Amol Gopinath Bade, Rohidas Dhakane	163-169
43.	Gendered Subaltern in Ray's The Primal Land : An Analysis Dr. Gitanjali Thapar, Raj Kumari	170-173
44.	Cultural Identity and Its Discontents in Kazuo Ishiguro's The Remains of the Day: An Ethnographic Study Ramkrushn Kale, Dr. Brijesh Tambe	174-177
45.	From Margins to Mobility: Cultural Studies and Global Literary Perspectives in Aravind Adiga's The White Tiger Md Sabir Hussain, Dr.Keshav Namdeo Borkar	178-182
46.	Dalit Feminism and Intersectionality in the Novels of P. Sivakami Bhagwan Piraji Waghmare	183-187
47.	Reimagining the Literature Teaching: Innovative Pedagogies for Teaching English Literature in the Modern Era Suvarna Shrikrushna More	188-192
48.	A Study of Women's Suffering and Exploitation in Chaman Nahal's Azadi Sonali S. Shete, Dr. Rani Sarode	193-196
49.	Reflection of Oppression and Cultural Constraints in Nectar in a Sieve Sandhyarani Sampatrao Gawade	197-199
50.	Accounting for the End: Ecological Economics in the Novels of Shelby, Alderman, Enger and McConaghy Dr. Sankla Mahavir R., Dr. Sankla Shraddha M.	200-203
51.	Languages and Educational Policies in India after the Indian Independence Somnath Jagtap	204-206

Feminist Resistance and Patriarchal Subversion in the Alice Munro "Lives of Girls and Women (1971)"

Dr. Santosh N Salunke

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030201



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

Abstract

Alice Munro, a Canadian feminist writer, in 'Lives of Girls and Women (1971)', work primarily focuses and raises feminist resistance and the subversion of patriarchal stricture. Alice Munro, a well-known Canadian female author and recipient of Nobel prize for Literature in 2013. Her stories deal and explore daily lives of women living in rural Canada that uncover the subtle structure of patriarchy highlighted through social conditioning, domestic space, and gendered expectations. Drawing upon feminist theoretical perspective can be traced in this research paper such as gender performativity, identity construction and identity formation. All these issues, Munro depicts resistance as an internal, gradual and frequently incomplete journey. Munro, through the character Del Jordan tries to investigate and explore how women navigate identity, desire, and autonomy within confining social contexts. The study concludes that Munro undermines patriarchal narratives not through overt defiance but through narrative intricacy, psychological realism, and the redefinition of female subjectivity.

Keywords: Resistance Feminist resistance, Patriarchy, Gender identity, Patriarchal Structures, Domestic Space, Feminist

Introduction

There was a significant rise in feminist literature in Canada after the 1960s, due to social movements that championed gender equality. Many authors started to react through their writings about the patriarchal structures, fictional works that depicts systemic discrimination, which included restricted economic prospects, limited bodily autonomy, and the cultural silencing of women's voices. Since then, onwards, many feminist authors emerged and reshaped the Canadian literary canon by reacting and highlighting previously ignored women writers and exposing how male-centric institutions prioritized certain narratives while marginalizing others. Margaret Atwood and Alice Munro are recognized as significant literary figures. Atwood's speculative and realist works analyse power dynamics, whereas Munro's short stories provide close examinations of daily gender interactions in rural and small-town Ontario. Both authors contest the idea that gender is biologically fixed, instead illustrating it as a socially constructed mechanism of control. Their writings resonate with Simone de Beauvoir's idea of woman as the "Other," highlighting how patriarchy restricts women to roles that are reproductive, domestic, or subordinate

Alice Munro, born on 10th July, 1931, in Wingham, Ontario, Canada, is a renowned Canadian writer and famous worldwide for her remarkable contributions in the short story form. She was born and brought up in a rural setting which led her inspiration in literature from a young age. She completed her degree from the University of Western Ontario and married James Munro in 1951. She began her writing journey with the publication of 'The Dimensions of a Shadow' in 1950. She got her significant breakthrough with the collection "Dance of Happy Shadows," in 1968, which won the Governor General's Award. Munro continued to receive recognition for her subsequent works, such as The Beggar Girl: The Stories of Flo and Rose (1978) and The Friend of My Youth (1990). Her examination of the difficulties of daily life and her skilful storytelling have earned her numerous accolades, including the Nobel Prize in Literature in 2013. She was the first Canadian woman to achieve this esteemed recognition. She is often referred to as the "master of contemporary short stories." Munro exhibits a profound concern for the life experiences and sufferings of everyday women. Her narratives consistently emphasize the mundane details and daily occurrences in the lives of ordinary women, meticulously portraying their transitions from girlhood to wifehood, from freedom to patriarchy structure with particular attention to the psychological fluctuations and complexities they encounter.

Though they may appear soft on the outside, these women had great inner strength to face all the challenges. Munro's literary works are rich in postmodern feminist themes, highlighting women's self-awareness and the subjective construction of their consciousness. Munro's short stories provide a deep examination of women's experiences in patriarchal societies.

How to cite this article:

Salunke, S. N. (2026). Feminist Resistance and Patriarchal Subversion in the Alice Munro "Lives of Girls and Women (1971)". International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research, 3(2(III)), 1–4.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Santosh N Salunke

Associate Professor, Head,
Department of English
Anantrao Thopte College,
Bhor, Dist-Bhor

profsalunke2525@gmail.com

Her narratives centre on common place experiences, family dynamics, adolescence, sexuality, and memory, yet these seemingly trivial elements expose profoundly ingrained systems of gender control. Munro's work is noteworthy because she depicts patriarchy or male dominance isn't always aggressive, but rather a hidden part of everyday life that affects and controls women constantly.

Lives of Girls and Women

The novel 'Lives of Girls and Women' explore the themes through a semi-autobiographical collection of stories that consists of seven stories and followed by epilogue ("The Flats Road, Heirs of the Living Body, Princess Ida, Age of Faith, Changes and Ceremonies, Lives of Girls and Women, Baptizing, Epilogue: The Photographer). Del Jordan, is the main character who grapples with the conflicts between her intellectual ambitions and the societal pressures surrounding marriage and motherhood. Munro depicts patriarchal ideology through the perspectives of different generations and social classes, highlighting how women enforce conformity among themselves. Del's dedication to writing and her journey of self-discovery represent a form of resistance, encapsulating Munro's feminist endeavour to affirm the intricate inner lives of ordinary women in the face of dismissive cultural standards.

The Lives of Girls and Women work explores Del Jordan's development from childhood to young adulthood in the fictional town of Jubilee of Canada. Patriarchal structures depict through gender roles i.e. boys receive practical freedoms (e.g., farm work), while girls are forced toward domesticity, marriage, and respectability. Del's mother, is an independent-minded, who sells encyclopaedias, realizes partial resistance but still warns of societal pains and sufferings. Del internalizes yet questions these norms, particularly in episodes involving sexuality, education, and artistic ambition. Key incidents of resistance include Del's rejection of conventional romance and her commitment to writing her own story. She observes the "change coming I think in the lives of girls and women," signalling awareness of shifting possibilities. Patriarchal subversion occurs through narrative voice: Del reinterprets family and community stories, blending memory with imagination to assert female subjectivity. Munro critiques the "prison of marriage" and gender discrimination against girls, showing how women police one another's conformity via gossip and social judgment. Del's journey concludes in choosing artistic vocation over traditional femininity, subverting expectations that women's lives must "end up with just her, the way she was now."

The novel highlights embodied shame and the humiliation of being "made of flesh" under patriarchal gaze, yet Del's curiosity and dissociation (watching herself as if from outside) become strategies of survival and resistance. This reflects Munro's feminist vision, not loud revolt but persistent self-awareness that disrupts silence against gender inequality.

Feminist Perspectives on Gender and Identity

Munro depicts gender and identity as acts of performance and social constructs, aligning with the concerns of the second wave of feminism while also foreshadowing and resonating with Hélène Cixous's radical feminist poetics. In her work "The Laugh of the Medusa" (1975), Cixous encourages women to "write yourself. Your body must be heard," rejecting phallogocentric language that favours male logic, linearity, and hierarchical binaries. Ecriture feminine—feminine writing—originates from the body, the unconscious, and the maternal; it is characterized by fluidity, multiplicity, non-linearity, and a celebration of excess and relationships rather than adhering to a "proper" masculine order. Del Jordan's character development and narrative exemplify this influence in action.

Del, as a child enjoys a sense of provisional freedom on the Flats Road, but the onset of adolescence imposes performative femininity upon her. Her mother, Ada, articulates the relational cage of female identity: "There is a change coming I think in the lives of girls and women. Yes, but it is up to us to make it come. All women have had up till now has been their connection with men. All we have had. No more lives of our own, really, than domestic animals." (The Lives of Girls and Women) This statement reveals the phallogocentric tendency to reduce women to mere appendages. Del, looks at her aunts, Elspeth and Grace, engaging in exaggerated femininity—artificial decorum, gossip, and domestic rituals—while Ada exemplifies a form of partial resistance. Del internalizes yet questions these performances, perceiving the female body as a site of humiliation: "To be 'made of flesh' is 'humiliation'" under the patriarchal gaze.

Cixous's impact is further emphasized through Del's reflective narration, which serves as ecriture feminine. In contrast to Uncle Craig's strict, factual account of county history—a classic phallogocentric narrative that prioritizes male lineage while disregarding women's subjective experiences—Del's voice is fluid, infused with memory, and intertwines fact with imagination. She put away linear chronology in favour of relational, associative storytelling that draws from gossip, bodily experiences, and unconscious desires. In the epilogue titled "The Photographer," Del openly accept this feminine approach: "It did not occur to me then that one day I would be so greedy for Jubilee. Voracious and misguided as Uncle Craig... I would want to write things down." Her "voracious" longing reflects Cixous's urging to "write the body," transforming the mundane remnants of women's lives—menstruation, sexual shame, domestic routines—into a subversive narrative overflow. Del's writing is neither "proper" nor confined; it overflows, integrating the maternal voice (Ada's prophecy), communal gossip, and bodily memory. This Cixousian resonance enables Del to transition from an observed object (defined by patriarchal frameworks) to an authoring subject, reclaiming identity as multifaceted and self-authored rather than constrained by male definitions. Scholars states that Munro's style—intimate, non-linear, and psychologically insightful—accepts the very ecriture feminine that Cixous theorized, affirming the interior worlds of ordinary women against phallogocentric dismissal.

Patriarchal Structures

Patriarchal structures is built subtly within the family, community, religion, and education, embedding subordination as a form of "common sense." Ada's sense underscores the impact of generational conditioning, while Uncle Craig's history project serves as an example of phallogocentric authority that diminishes female subjectivity. Del assumes the role of chronicler "with a difference," employing *écriture féminine* to address those silences. Community gossip regulates reputation, tying it to survival; religion and educational institutions promote passivity and bodily modesty. Class dynamics intersect: working-class girls encounter increased risks. These structures invade the mental landscape, yet their visibility through Del's Cixousian perspective sows the seeds of resistance.

Domestic Space as a Site of Control

Domestic space occupies control through routine and symbolism. The kitchen confines aunts to ritualistic roles while Ada explores the outside world. This space represents liminal escape, yet domestic ideology reasserts itself. In "Baptizing," Garnet's fundamentalist household poses a threat of immersion into prescribed womanhood. Munro links domesticity with embodied shame, but Cixous's influence proves in Del's reimagining of these spaces. The domestic details transform into raw material for feminine writing, converting control into generative abundance. In the town of Jubilee, such kind domestic environments, women are expected to conform to rigid roles of wifehood, motherhood, and modest behaviour. The household becomes a training ground where girls learn "acceptable" femininity.

"Girls don't go to town alone."

Such instruction depicts how domestic ideology extends beyond the home, restricting women's mobility and independence in Jubilee. Thus home, acts as a controlling centre from which social norms radiate outward.

Feminist Resistance in Del Jordan's Development

In the lives of girls and women resistance is both cumulative and existential. Del's "fanatical curiosity" and dissociative gaze—"observing herself as if from a distance"—reject passive femininity. This develops into narrative propaganda in "Heirs of the Living Body," she challenges Uncle Craig's text with inclusive fiction. Ada's prophecy on a personal level is fulfilled with vocational dedication. The epilogue solidifies it as *écriture féminine* that writing is "an act of love and of separation." Del engages in negotiation instead of escape. In this context Cixousian voice reinterprets patriarchy from within.

- Challenging Domesticity and the "Feminine Mystique"

Del openly resist the limited expectations of Jubilee's small-town culture, where women are predominantly characterized by marriage, motherhood, and household duties. Her mother, Ada, exemplifies early feminist independence by selling encyclopaedias and writing under a pseudonym about women's education and rights, hinting at second-wave critiques of housewifery as unfulfilling. Del witnesses the "wrecked survivors of the female life" (varicose veins, lost ambitions) and opts for intellectual and artistic endeavours instead of early marriage, reflecting Friedan's advocacy for rejecting the illusion of fulfilled domesticity.

- Sexual and Bodily Autonomy

The novel's honestly investigate the practice of menstruation, adolescent desire, body image, awkward sexual experiences, and Del's defiance against male dominance (illustrated by a symbolic "baptism" scene) aligns with second-wave movements aimed at reclaiming women's bodies from patriarchal oppression and silence. Female theorist of the second wave highlighted sexual freedom, reproductive rights, and the importance of openly discussing female physiology—factors that rendered the book both groundbreaking and controversial upon its release. Del pursues genuine experiences beyond romantic fantasies or societal expectations.

Resistance through Sexual Awareness

Sexual awareness turns the weapon of humiliation into a tool of empowerment, transforming shame into self-sovereign confidence. Del explores boundaries through interest, redefining surrender: "all surrender—not the women to the man but the person's to the body, an act of pure faith, freedom in humility." In "Baptizing," the dissociation experienced during the near-drowning, "I was amazed to think that the person suffering was me, for it was not me at all; I was watching", maintains autonomy. She rejects the myths about marriage, looking for experiences "like men." Cixous's corporeal writing resonates that sexuality serves as a medium for self-expression, demystifying phallogocentric desire and converting shame into narrative strength. Del's life journey toward sexual awareness is central to her identity formation and crisis. Unlike traditional portrayals of women as modest and restrained, Del becomes *curious, observant, and self-reflective* about her body and desires.

"I was curious, I was interested; there was a hint of the forbidden about it that attracted me."

This curiosity itself is an act of resistance. Female sexuality is expected to remain hidden in a small conservative town of Jubilee. Del's willingness and eagerness to acknowledge and explore it challenges these social constrain and restrictions.

Conclusion

Alice Munro in *Lives of Girls and Women* tries to interlink feminist viewpoints on gender, patriarchy structure, domestic space, violence and control. Through the character Del, she tries depict the life journey that resists sexual awareness. Feminist Helene Cixous's term *écriture féminine* focuses on the Del's narrative approaches which explores fluid, corporeal and relational intentions disrupt phallogocentric norms from within. Gender is portrayed as performative and contestable; structures function upon domestic environments that provide material for subversion. Del's progression and development from socialization to artistic self-awareness gives realisation of gradual resistance

through curiosity, dissociation, re-narration, and bodily reclamation. As Ada foresees and Del embodies, “There is a change coming I think in the lives of girls and women... it is up to us to make it come.” Munro’s work gives traces of literature as a form of resistance by highlighting everyday lives and sufferings through a Cixousian feminine perspective, it guarantees that women’s narratives are told on their own terms.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have directly and indirectly contributed to the completion of this research paper entitled “Feminist Resistance and Patriarchal Subversion in Alice Munro’s *Lives of Girls and Women* (1971)”. I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their valuable suggestions, constant encouragement, and insightful guidance throughout the course of this study. Their expertise and constructive feedback helped me develop a deeper understanding of feminist literary criticism and Alice Munro’s contribution to contemporary literature.

I would also like to thank my institution and library staff for providing access to essential books, journals, and research materials that facilitated this work. Special appreciation is extended to scholars and researchers whose published works served as important references for this study.

Finally, I am grateful to my family and friends for their unwavering support, motivation, and patience during the preparation of this research paper.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

- 1) Munro, Alice. *Lives of Girls and Women*. 1971. Penguin, 1982.
- 2) Cixous, Helene. “The Laugh of the Medusa.” Translated by Keith Cohen and Paula Cohen, *Signs*, vol. 1, no. 4, 1976, pp. 875–893.
- 3) Abdullah, Nibras Ahmed, and Zeina Waleed Abd-Al Razzaq. “Navigating Life’s Challenges in ‘The Lives of Girls and Women.’” *Midad Al-Adab Journal*, 2025.
- 4) Staines, David (ed.). *The Cambridge Companion to Alice Munro*. Cambridge University Press, 2016
- 5) Coral Ann Howells, *Private and Fictional Words: Canadian Women Novelists of the 1970s and 1980s*
- 6) Ildiko de Papp Carrington, *Controlling the Uncontrollable: The Fiction of Alice Munro* (Northern Illinois University Press, 1989)
- 7) Beverly J. Rasporich, *Dance of the Sexes: Art and Gender in the Fiction of Alice Munro* (University of Alberta Press, 1990)

Climate Change Fiction in Literature: An Ecocritical Review of its Rise, Representation and Role in Literary Realm

Dr. Vaibhav Anil Aidale

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr-2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030202



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA

4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20824535

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20824535>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Associate Professor
S. P. Jain College, Pabal
Tal-Shirur, Dist-Pune
vaibhavaidale@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Aidale, V. A. (2026). Climate Change Fiction in Literature: An Ecocritical Review of its Rise, Representation and Role in Literary Realm. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 5–8.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Santosh N Salunke

Associate Professor, Head,
Department of English
Anant Rao Thopte College,
Bhor, Dist-Bhor
profsalunke2525@gmail.com

Abstract

The present paper intends to throw light on the intersections between climate change narratives and ecocriticism to reflect critically on environmental issues. The paper argues that ecocritical analysis helps enhance ecological sensibilities and cultivate ecological concerns. Climate change fiction is more often about global warming narratives that prominently include the speculations about ecological collapse, resource depletion, eco-apocalypse etc. Ecocriticism as a theoretical framework studies the representation of nature in literature and how humans interact with natural entities on political, ethical and psychological grounds. The paper discusses the concept of cli-fi and its association with ecocriticism. Both the cli-fi and ecocriticism discourses aim to direct the readers to recourse to pro-environmental behaviour in order to eschew imminent ecological collapse.

Key Words: Cli-fi, Climate change, ecocriticism, environment, etc.

Climate Change Fiction: An Introduction

Climate change fiction is a sub-genre of science fiction. This fiction deals with apocalyptic, post-apocalyptic and dystopian themes. It generally speculates the theme of ecological imbalance and collapse as a result of climate change. In this fiction we have depiction of psychological and political responses to climate induced disaster. Some critics believe that cli-fi teaches us how to behave in the face of environmental destruction. Adeline Johns-Putra in her article titled 'Climate Change in Literature and Literary Studies: From Cli-fi, Climate Change Theater and Ecopoetry to Ecocriticism and Climate Change Criticism' defines climate change fiction "as fiction concerned with anthropogenic climate change or global warming". (p.267). This fiction envisions the ecocatastrophes and their impact on the socio-political, cultural, psychological and ethical lives.

Rise of Climate Change Fiction

It was in mid-2013 that cli-fi began to gain significant attention in the literary sphere. Axel Goodbody and Adeline Johns-Putra state that several newspapers reported the emergence of this new genre. The journalist and climate activist Dan Bloom is said to have coined the term cli-fi in 2007 for climate change fiction. In fact, Dan Bloom used the term cli-fi to describe his short novel *Polar City Red* which is a story of climate refugees in a post-apocalyptic world of Alaska. Jules Verne's novels *The Purchase of the North Pole* (1889) and *Paris in the Twentieth Century* (1883) mark the beginning of the cli-fi genre. Thereafter, many novelists such as Isaac Asimov, J.G. Ballard, Frank Herbert, Octavia Butler, Michael Crichton, Margaret Atwood etc portrayed the theme of climate-induced catastrophes. However, J.G. Ballard's novels are considered as significant to help flourish the genre of cli-fi, therefore Jim Clarke calls Ballard's novels as 'proto-climate-change fiction'. Ursula K. Heise's short sci-fi novel *The Lathe of Heaven* (1971) is considered as one of the early novels that portrayed the excessive emission of CO₂ and resultant disasters. Adam Trexler's book *Anthropocene Fiction: the Novel in a Time of Climate Change* (2015) is the first comprehensive survey of the cli-fi.

Representations of Cli-fi in Literature:

Axel and Adeline state that there are two types of themes in cli-fi literature. In the first type we have depiction of "realist present or very near future" and the second type we come across depiction of futuristic apocalypse and dystopian theme. Sylvia Mayer in her article 'Explorations of the Controversially Real: Risk, the Climate Change Novel, and the Narrative of Anticipation' (2014) differentiates between two main categories of climate change fiction-- 'anticipatory' and 'catastrophic'. The former describes situations in current era and the latter depicts futuristic world. However, there are some cli-fi novels which portray the mix of present and future world. In literature climate change is presented as a problem prominently as an anthropogenic problem. Climate change is represented in literature as 'an object of experience rather than of science'. Therefore, we can see that there is an appeal to people's emotion by making them aware about their responsibility towards the environment. The novelists appear to be caught between the horns of dilemma whether to represent the phenomenon of climate change in an intellectual documentary style or emotional filmic way.

Literary realism and Climate Change:

Generally, all types of fiction portray some elements of realism in order to make the story convincing. Even the fictions such as sci-fi, cyberpunk, spooky, fantasy and dystopian etc. contain some realism. Nonetheless, Richard Kerridge deplores the comparative dearth of realistic elements in climate change fiction. However, Trexler points out the portrayal of literary realism in the works of Jonathan Franzen, Barbara Kingsolver and Robert Edric. Goodbody and Johns-Putra in their article reproduce the views of Trexler regarding the realism in climate change fiction. They say:

As Trexler notes, Richard Kerridge has lamented the relative paucity of more ambitious realist writing on climate change, speculating that literary realism may be incapable of exploring the emotional complexity of our responses to the phenomenon because we are collectively avoiding its import. (quoted in Goodbody and Johns-Putra article, p. 237)

This article states that the realist fiction has the capability to capture the attention of the readers. Literary realism can make the readers empathize with others' feelings and motivate them to identify themselves with the characters. Such identification and empathetic emotions can change the readers perception about the external world. Axel Goodbody and Adeline Johns-Putra say that "realist climate fiction is a medium through which the psychological mechanisms behind climate skepticism and inertia, seemingly irrational responses to climate change, can better be understood". (p. 238). These authors expound climate skepticism by giving example of the novel *Flight Behavior* by Barbara Kingsolver.

Kingsolver depicts realistically the views of scientists about climate change and the ignorance of rural people. Kim Staley Robinson also employs realism in his fiction in which he unflinchingly denigrates politicians for being nonchalant towards the conservation environment. The novel like *Freedom* (2010) contains psycho-social realism. Some cli-fi novels use the technique of anthropomorphism in which non-human entities get prominence. The novel *The Great Bay* (2010) by Dale Pendell innovatively presents nature itself as a narrator; in it the Californian landscape assumes the role of the narrator.

Ecocriticism and Climate Change Literature:

Ecocriticism, being a rhizomatic term, bestrides all disciplines and theories. Therefore, its application appears to have spanned across multiple genres. Obviously, climate change fiction which is related to environment, essentially becomes the study area of ecocriticism. Ecocriticism seeks to explore the representation of natural world in the texts and the relationship between non-human world and human world. Therefore, an ecocritical approach is more appropriate for analyzing climate change narratives.

Adeline Johns-Putra states that there are two categories through which ecocritical analysis of climate change literature is done: normative (prescriptive) and objective (descriptive). She argues that these categories define two different roles of ecocriticism; first is to educate people about the preservation of environment and prescribe rules to execute the action of environmental nurture and the second is to merely focus on the study of the relationship between literature and environment with objective aims. She asserts that cli-fi literature aims to guide people directly or indirectly to participate in the activity of climate control or mitigation of global warming. She opines that the aim of such literature is to sensitize and educate people about their responsibility as stewards of nature. Murphy argues that climate change fiction enables readers to change their mindset from denial to 'recognition, acceptance and the will to act'. (quoted in Johns-Putra, 274). Kate Rigby in her article 'Confronting Catastrophe: Ecocriticism in a Warming World' points out the ethical reflections in climate change fiction that help humans to 'confront with catastrophes' (212-25). Joni Adamson and Christensen are of different views in this case. They think that climate change literature is an opportunity for the readers to experience a new environment and climate. It also takes readers in to the world of solace or apocalypse. According to the critics like Gabriel and Garrard the role of eco-critics is to educate students about ecological issues and make them aware about humans' moral duty of environmental care. The objective or descriptive category believes that the portrayal of climate change in literature is just a part of literary representation. They assert that cli-fi literature needs to be analyzed objectively without thinking about the didactic stance of the authors. The critics and writers like Adam Trexler and Bruno Latour think that the role of eco-critic is to focus on the objective analysis of representation of natural world in literature and not to think about the moral advice that such literature offers.

A Brief Survey of Climate Change Fiction:

In a book *American Literature in Transition 2000-2010* edited by Rachel Greenwald Smith, Chapter 20 entitled as 'Climate Change Fiction' authored by Matthew Schneider-Mayerson elaborates on the emergence and evolution of climate change fiction. In this chapter, Mayerson asserts that at the beginning of 2000s, American literary forms began to think about the theme of climate change. Mayerson alludes to Brecht's view that "art is not a mirror held up to reality but a hammer with which to shape it". Kate Rigby asserts that the inchoate generation of American cli-fi literature intended to eradicate the indifference of the readers to global warming phenomenon. During this period the climate change genre began to take shape and proliferate not only in America but also across the world. Mayerson says that the climate change discourse changed the mindset of the people towards environment and made them solicitous about the conservation of nature.

Mayerson states that in the nascent stage cli-fi narratives have three major themes: "Denial, avoidance and acceptance, Cautionary Fables of the Anthropocene and exploration of ecopolitics of resistance, reform and revolution." (pp.309-10). He also speaks about two more emerging themes in cli-fi literature. They are 'life after oil'

and ‘global inequalities of climate injustice’. He says that the cli-fi literature before 1980s speculated about apocalyptic themes such as droughts, inundated places, tornadoes etc. During 1960s, sci-fi portrayed global warming narratives. For instance, Brian Aldiss’s *Hothouse* (1962) and Harry Harrison’s *Make Room! Make Room!* (1962). According to Mayerson, J.G. Ballard envisioned climate change and resultant destruction more convincingly in his novels such as *The Wind from Nowhere* (1961), *The Drowned World* (1962), and *The Burning World* (1964). In 1990s, David Brin’s *Earth* (1990), Octavia Butler’s *Parable of the Sower* (1993) and Bruce Sterling’s *Heavy Weather* (1995) envisaged climate change as a result of anthropogenic actions. Robert Macfarlane and Bill McKibben deplored about the scarcity of climate change narratives in literature. McKibben exclaimed, “Where are the books? The plays? The goddamn operas” about climate change? (311).

Mayerson also speaks about other novels pertaining to climate change in which eco-havocs are envisioned not as far future possibility but as a near-future reality. Kim Stanley Robinson *Science in the Capital trilogy*, Ian McEwan’s *Solar* (2010), Barbara Kingsolver’s *Flight Behavior* (2012), Cormac McCarthy’s *The Road* (2006), Clive Cussler’s *Arctic Drift* (2009). It is found that several journals and magazines, for instance, *The Guardian*, *Dissent*, *Grist* and *New York Times* wrote profusely about the new genre of climate change fiction.

Adam Trexler and Adeline Johns-Putra in their article entitled “Climate Change in literary Criticism” published in *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change* (2011) state that climate change fiction often shows implicitly or explicitly that climate change is anthropogenic. (p.187). according to Mayerson, the first theme of ‘denial, avoidance and acceptance’ has psychological bearings since this theme deals with the propensity of people to use denial mode as a part of defense mechanism and then after experiencing the things accepting the reality of those things. For example, Susan Gaines’s novel *Carbon Dreams* (2000) deals with the denial tendency of the people and then accepting the reality after experiencing the consequences.

The other theme in cli-fi literature deals with apocalypse and dystopia. The novel *The Water Knife* by Paolo Bacigalupi deals with a post-apocalyptic dystopian world and social collapse owing to neo-liberal capitalism and political inertia. The novels such as Cormac McCarthy’s *The Road* (2006), Marcel Theroux’s *Far North* (2010), Peter Heller’s *The Dog Stars* (2012) and Nathaniel Rich’s *Odds Against Tomorrow* (2013) also deal with the dystopian and apocalyptic themes.

Ecopolitics is the third prominent theme of cli-fi literature. Mayerson says some cli-fi novels reflect on ‘environmental politics and activist interventions’ (315). He gives example of the Matthew Glass’s novel *Ultimatum* (2009) that deals with the climate negotiations between China and USA. Other examples are George Marshall’s *The Earth Party* (2008) and Daniel Kramb’s *From Here* (2012). The theme of ecopolitics more conspicuous and striking in Kim Stanley Robinson’s trilogy *Science in the Capital*. In his works Robinson unflinchingly censures the American politics pertaining to climate mitigation policies. T.C. Boyle in his *A Friend of the Earth* (2000) condemns the governments’ support to capitalist timber industry.

The other themes which the cli-fi literature portrays are *life after oil* and *climate injustice*. Bacigalupi in his debut novel *The Windup Girl* (2009) envisions the theme of life after oil owing to the dearth of fossil fuel stock. He portrays social collapse in the wake of fuel scarcity. Another novel *The Water Knife* (2015) by Bacigalupi envisages the theme of apocalypse due to the scarcity of water. The point of climate injustice implies that the authors appear to be partial in their portrayal of environmental derangement. It implies that the authors, in search of readers, portray only those protagonists who are usually ‘wealthy, American, White, heterosexual males’ and ignores the perceptions of the Blacks, Latinos, and Native Americans. These authors connive at the views of unprivileged classes of the society regarding the environment. Rob Nixon in his book *Slow Violence and the Environmentalism of the Poor* (2011) states that these unprivileged people are the real victim of slow violence and they are not getting adequate representations in literature. However, Paolo Bacigalupi portrays people from the disempowered strata of society as protagonists in his novels.

Conclusion:

Donna Haraway, in her article argues that climate change will affect different people differently, it will affect the other members of the “multispecies assemblages” (pp. 159-65) in which humans live. Now, it appears that cli-fi literature has become one of the prominent genres that deals with all the complex issues. This fiction helps us understand socio-political, philosophical and ethical perspectives of climate change. Though scientific researches state that global warming is real and anthropogenic and not a hoax, there are political debates about the reality of global warming. The conspiracy theory in climate change literature states that climate change narratives are devised and perverted to support particular ideology and the capitalist business world. Joel Achenbach in his article states that the investment in the renewable energy production company has led the investors to bribe the climate scientists to forge and fabricate the scientific data to favor their business.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and contributed to the completion of this research paper entitled “Climate Change Fiction in Literature: An Ecocritical Review of its Rise, Representation and Role in Literary Realm.”

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their expertise and support greatly enhanced my understanding of ecocriticism, climate change discourse, and contemporary literary studies.

I would also like to extend my appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the necessary books, journals, and digital resources that facilitated this research. I am equally grateful to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose published works served as important sources of information and inspiration.

My heartfelt thanks go to my family and friends for their unwavering support, motivation, and patience during the preparation of this paper. Their encouragement played a significant role in helping me complete this work successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Gaard, Greta. "Climate Change Affects and Narratives: Toward Transspecies Happiness in the Anthropocene." Cambridge Scholars Press, 2019 102-118, 1-11. Print. Retrieved from <<https://www.academia.edu/43118941/>> on 20 June 2023.
2. Glotfelty, Cheryll. *The Ecocriticism Reader: Landmarks in Literary Ecology*. Ed. Cheryll Glotfelty and Harold Fromm. Athens, GA: U of Georgia P, 1996. Xv-xxxvii.
3. Heise, Ursula K. "A Hitchhiker's Guide to Ecocriticism." *PMLA* 121.2 2006 pp. 509-16.
4. Johns-Putra, Adeline. "Ecocriticism, Genre, and Climate Change:
5. Reading the Utopian Vision of Kim Stanley Robinson's Science in the Capital Trilogy" *English Studies*, vol. 91 no.7, November 2010, pp.744-760 <doi: 10.1080/0013838X.2010.518043>
6. Mayer, Sylvia "American Environmentalism and Encounters with the Abject: T. Coraghessan Boyle's *A Friend of the Earth*" *Academia.edu* 2007, p.223.
7. Moore, Brian L. *Ecology and Literature: Ecocentric Personification from Antiquity to the Twenty-First Century*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008 p. 174.
8. Rangarajan, Swarnalatha. *Ecocriticism: Big Ideas and Practical Strategies*. Hyderabad: Orient Blackswan, 2018. p.58
9. Rosenthal, Debra J. "Climate-Change Fiction and Poverty Studies:
10. Kingsolver's Flight Behavior, Diaz's *Monstro* and Bacigalupi's *The Tamarisk Hunter*." *ISLE*. Spring 2020, 27.2. 268-86.
11. Schneider-Mayerson, Matthew, Alexa Weik Von Mossner, And W.P.
12. Maiecki "Empirical Ecocritical: Environmental Texts and Empirical Methods." *ISLE*. 27.2. Spring 2020. 327-36.
13. Sumathy, V. *Ecocriticism in Practice*. New Delhi: Sarup Book, 2009. p.29.

Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Imagination, Society, and the Future

Dr. Subhash Shrirang Kadam

MTES's Doshi Vakil Arts College And G.C.U.B. Science & Commerce College, Goregaon- Raigad.

Submitted: 20- Mar -2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030203



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA)

4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20824702

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20824702>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

MTES's Doshi Vakil Arts College
And G.C.U.B. Science & Commerce
College, Goregaon- Raigad
subhashkadam2011@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Kadam, S. S. (2026). *Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Imagination, Society, and the Future*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 9–12.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Subhash Shrirang Kadam
MTES's Doshi Vakil Arts College
And G.C.U.B. Science & Commerce
College, Goregaon- Raigad.
subhashkadam2011@gmail.com

Abstract

Imagined worlds, other histories, and potential futures are explored in science fiction and speculative literature, two significant genres. In addition to being creative manifestations, these genres serve as theoretical structures for examining societal structure, technological advancement, and humanity as a whole. The development, distinguishing traits, central ideas, and cultural significance of science fiction and speculative literature are all examined in this essay. It emphasizes the ways in which authors like Mary Shelley, H. G. Wells, Isaac Asimov, Ursula K. Le Guin, Philip K. Dick, Octavia E. Butler, and Margaret Atwood have influenced the genre. It also examines modern trends including Afrofuturism, climate fiction, and AI-driven science fiction. According to this research, speculative literature serves as a kind of cultural analysis and predictability, enabling civilizations to envision futures influenced by political, ethical, and scientific transformation.

Introduction

The genres of science fiction and speculative literature are characterized by their exploration of possibilities. Speculative literature poses important queries about what may be, in contrast to realism writing, which concentrates on depicting ordinary life. These inquiries frequently touch on existential peril, social change, scientific advancement, and innovations in technology. Literature that deviates from factual reality, including science fiction, fantasy, dystopian fiction, and alternate histories, is referred to as speculative fiction. Science fiction stands out within the wide range because it explores technology futures and relies on scientific credibility. According to recent research, speculative fiction is a storytelling technique that examines imagined scenarios in order to consider current circumstances and potential futures. The genre is particularly well-suited for examining contemporary society because of its dual emphasis toward critiques and imagining. Speculative literature has grown in significance in an era of swift technical advancement, unpredictable climate change, and worldwide interdependence. It offers paradigms for comprehending scientific and societal change in addition to being entertaining.

While science fiction and speculative literature are both visionary and analytical, creative as well as critical in nature, they hold a special place in study of literature. Speculative literature creates alternate realities that enable readers to question the presumptions that underlie their own life, in contrast to realism fiction, which mainly aims to depict known social environments. These made-up worlds, which are influenced by current concerns about technological advances, politics, the natural world, and identities, are transformed into interpretations of reality rather than escaping from it. Extrapolation—the process of extending current situations into potential futures in order to disclose their implications—is what distinguishes this genre rather than predictions. According to recent research, speculative fiction serves as a storytelling technique that examines imagined scenarios to consider current circumstances and potential futures.

Although modern science fiction first gained popularity in the nineteenth century, speculative thought has roots in early philosophical and mythological cultures. Because it presents the notion of scientific creation as a moral transgression, Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein* is frequently regarded as the genre's fundamental work. Victor Frankenstein's statement that "life and death appeared to me ideal bounds, which I should first break through" (Shelley) encapsulates the Enlightenment notion of human control over nature while also highlighting its moral perils. Shelley's story explores themes of responsibilities, loneliness, and the fallout from untamed desire in addition to scientific advancement. Authors like H. G. Wells developed the genre into overt social criticism after Shelley. Wells examines class divide through time shifting in works such as *The Time Machine*, arguing that current injustices affect progressive possibilities. His idea of the Eloi and Morlocks is a metaphor for commercial capitalism and its societal repercussions rather than just futuristic conjecture. Wells creates a recurring theme in science fiction: the future is a warped mirror of the current moment.

Science fiction underwent establishment and variety during the course of the twentieth century. Large-scale logical thinking was first introduced in Isaac Asimov's *Foundation* trilogy with the idea of psychohistory, a fictional mathematical sociology that could forecast future cultures. Asimov's story captures the optimism of the mid-century regarding logical systems and scientific predictability. Arthur C. Clarke's more conflicted view in *2001: A Space Odyssey*, where cosmic development and machine learning imply both ontological obscurity and superiority to humanity, offsets this sense of optimism. Clarke's well-known claim that any appropriately progressive technology is misty from enchanted highlights the conflict between mystique and insight in this genre.

Science fiction became more complicated in terms of psychology and philosophy during the New Wave movement of the 1960s and 1970s. One of the most significant personalities was Philip K. Dick, who frequently questioned the reliability of truth itself. The ambiguity around artificial and human awareness undermines conventional classifications of identities in Do Android's *Dream of Electric Sheep?* The claim that empathy, presumably, belonged only within the human society highlights how flimsy conceptions of humanity based on sentimental standards are. Dick's stories imply that reality is created by memories, perceptions, and technology rather than being fixed. "The only thing that makes life possible is permanent, intolerable uncertainty: not knowing what comes next," Le Guin writes in *The Left Hand of Darkness*. The novel's larger examination of gender flexibility and cultural heterogeneity is reflected in this sentence. By challenging categorical gender frameworks, the androgynous Gethenians demonstrate that one's identity is socially produced rather than universal. Science fiction can serve as an examination of ontology itself, challenging the organization and classification of information, as Le Guin's work shows.

Octavia E. Butler explores endurance and change in the environment in her speculative 1993 dystopian novel, *Parable of the Sower*, and its 1998 sequel, *Parable of the Talents*. The idea of 'God is change' sums up a concept of continual adaptation in the *Parable of the Sower*. Economic unsteadiness, societal disintegration, and climate catastrophe all influence Butler's apocalyptic America. Her literature places more emphasis on perseverance than restoration, implying that acceptance of ongoing change is necessary for survival. Butler's writings are particularly pertinent in today's climate discourse, as instability is becoming more prevalent as a long-term state rather than a transient emergency.

The Handmaid's Tale by Margaret Atwood examines the connection between governmental power and language. The name system 'Of Fred', which denotes ownership and elimination, is an example of how the Gilead dictatorship creates identity through language reduction. The storyteller highlights the impact of exclusions from expression. Atwood's dystopia serves as an example of how dictatorial governments function through speech control in addition to physical force. Language turns into a governing tool that restricts thought and shapes perspective. The use of language as a place of philosophical and political investigation is a recurring theme in futuristic literature by these authors. Le Guin's language challenges gender norms, Dick's challenges ontological veracity, Butler's creates ecological philosophy, Atwood's exposes control structures, and Shelley's communicates ethical transgression. This indicates that the construction of truth through language and storytelling is at the core of science fiction.

Speculative literature functions as a kind of cultural critique in addition to the analysis of themes. Furthermore, dystopian stories work by distorting current circumstances in order to expose hidden structures of authority. A classic example of the perils of authoritarian rule is George Orwell's *1984*, which uses language control and monitoring. In a similar vein, Atwood's dystopia suggests that hypothetical futures are firmly anchored in current realities by extrapolating actual past experiences of female oppression. Additionally, the genre has a big influence on how people imagine science and technology. Machine learning, space travel, and virtual reality are just a few of the advances that were initially conceived within science fiction stories. This connection across science and fiction implies that speculative literature serves as an intellectual factory where potential futures are imaginatively evaluated before materializing. Science fiction functions as conceptual prototyping, enabling cultures to consider the moral and practical ramifications of technological development prior to its adoption.

Speculative fiction has developed into new subgenres that address global issues in today's literary conversation. Afrofuturism uses speculative concepts to reimagine traditions and identities while reclaiming technology futures for underprivileged communities. Climate fiction, or cli-fi, reflects pressing global issues by addressing ecological collapse and environmental volatility. Social science fiction explores disparities, government, and development as speculative concepts by incorporating sociological studies into fictional form. These new forms show how flexible and relevant the genre is to current situations. Logically, posthumanist paradigms that challenge the distinctions between human and non-human life are frequently used to study speculative literature. The notion of a solid human nature is challenged in this environment by characters like androids, hybrids, and artificial intelligences. Despite not being literary fiction per se, Donna Haraway's idea of the cyborg offers an invaluable tool for comprehending these changes since it blurs the lines between nature and civilization, organism and machine. As a result, posthuman scenarios where individuality is diffused and hybrid rather than fixed might be explored through speculative fiction.

Additionally, speculative fiction delves deeply into philosophical issues related to probability and time. It undermines linear ideas of time by creating futures that are not yet existent. In science fiction, the future is a fictional construct that reinterprets the present rather than a forecast. This spatial intricacy creates what Darko Suvin refers to as 'cognitive estrangement', a feeling of alienation that stimulates critical thinking by enabling readers to consider their current circumstances from an externalized standpoint. In the end, science fiction and speculative literature serve as theoretical structures for comprehending change. They offer resources for contemplating human identity, challenging

technological advancement, and envisioning different social structures. Their strength comes from pushing the limits of what is conceivable rather than forecasting the future. By doing thus, they impact discussions in science, political thinking, and societal awareness.

Science fiction consistently upheld a multifaceted connection with the concept of the future, viewing it as a dynamic imaginary realm where the conflicts of the present are expanded, warped, and reshaped rather than as a fixed terminus that can be precisely anticipated. Science fiction creates 'possible futures' that tell more regarding the moment for creating than about any real future that might materialize, as opposed to providing precise predictions. In this way, science fiction writers use the future as a narrative device to examine technology advancement, instability in politics, and human evolution rather than as a chronological certainty. As a result, the genre functions as a kind of cultural apprehension using imagining as a means to consider outcomes before they materialize. Science fiction's potential to make technological advancement both exciting and scary simultaneously is one of the most important characteristics of its involvement with the future. Rarely technological advancement is portrayed as exclusively advantageous; rather, it is frequently described as equivocal, resulting in both growth and loss. Science fiction frequently depicts artificial intelligence, interstellar colonization, genetic engineering, and electronic monitoring as phenomena that alter identity, work, ethics, and power rather than just as advancements. In these kinds of stories, the future is often framed by problems of monitoring: who regulates technology, who is regulated by it, and if monitoring is even feasible once technological devices become autonomous or integrated into daily life.

However, serious concerns about continuity and discontinuity are frequently reflected in science fiction. In many futuristic stories, the societal structures of today have either completely crumbled or drastically changed. These envisioned possibilities are manifestations of historical forces like industrial development, exploitation, colonialism, and ecological destruction rather than random imaginations. The effects of these networks become completely apparent in the future. This concept of extension is particularly emphasized in dystopian fiction, which illustrates how existing injustices or authoritarian inclinations could worsen if unchecked. In these pieces, the future is a heightened form of the present that has been deprived of its grounding illusions rather than being far away or abstract. But science fiction offers more than just gloomy views of deterioration. Additionally, it creates other futures that subvert prevailing notions of advancement and inevitability. Certain speculative works envision worlds where ecological links have been reinstated, gender classifications are flexible, societal structures are rearranged, or new forms of collective life arise. Instead of merely substituting one system for another, these stories create theoretical room for alternative ideas about what society may develop into. In this way, the idea that the current state of affairs is unchangeable or natural is challenged by the future.

Science fiction exposes the unforeseen circumstances of current events and undermines its authority by envisioning alternate futures. One important component of how science fiction portrays the future is how time is portrayed. Unlike linear history argumentation, where the future logically follows from the present, science fiction occasionally breaks the time warp using techniques like time travel, parallel time travel, simulations, or non-linear evolution. These tales suggest that rather than only existing in the future, it is already deeply entwined with the present. The past, present, and future often coexist or influence each other, leading to disjointed temporal loops or chronological frameworks. By suggesting that there are multiple alternatives for the future rather than simply one, this unpredictability of time challenges conventional ideas of progress and development.

Science fiction's engagement with the future has been further enhanced by issues related to the environment. These futures are based on scientific forecasts and actual environmental changes rather than being merely imagined. Here, literature serves as a warning system that dramatizes the effects of ecological negligence, and the future becomes a place of urgency rather than abstraction. However, some speculative works envision rehabilitative or resilient futures in which people learn to exist together with non-human entities in novel ways, implying that environmental crises may potentially give rise to new spatial thought patterns.

Beyond the confines of conventional genre categorization, speculative fiction functions as a diverse and adaptable literary style that includes science fiction, fantasy, dystopian literature, parallel history, and other types of fictional tale that deviate from factual realities. Not only does speculative fiction deviate from reality, but it also persistently addresses the topic of how reality is created, viewed, and changed by human imagination. Speculative fiction vigorously questions the presumptions that make the universe seem stable, normal, or inescapable rather than replicating reality as it is. It views truth as something ephemeral, moulded by linguistic, power, technological, and social structures.

Speculative fiction is primarily involved with probability. It serves as a literary realm where the limitations of the present are momentarily suspended, enabling authors and readers to investigate what would occur if specific circumstances were altered. These circumstances could include advances in science, societal restructuring, ecological upheavals, or spiritual changes. The significance of speculative fiction, however, is found in the critical distance those imaginary realms create rather than in how accurate they are. Speculative fiction promotes a type of introspective reading where the familiar becomes unfamiliar and the taken-for-granted becomes evident by creating realms that are structurally linked to our own but distinctly different.

The way that speculative fiction deals with identity and metamorphosis is another significant aspect. Personas in these stories often experience ontological, psychological, or physical transformations that contradict accepted notions of self-identity. Genetic alteration, technical advancement, spiritual development, or pollination between human and non-human forms of existence are some examples of these changes. Through these shifts, speculative fiction raises the question of whether identity is something that is constant or something that is constantly created through interactions

with society, the environment, and technology. The lines separating the self from the other, the human from the machine, or the natural from the artificial are frequently blurred, implying that identity is a continuous process rather than a fixed essence.

Additionally, speculative fiction is a potent vehicle for political and social criticism. It offers a structure for analyzing the power mechanisms that control actual societies by creating other realities. Colonialism, patriarchy, capitalism, and authoritarianism are examples of issues that are frequently reinvented in speculative contexts, where their processes become more apparent and intense. Readers are able to see how power functions through subtle systems of normalization, surveillance, and cultural creation in addition to direct force because of this magnification. The imaginary universe in many speculative stories turns into a warped reflection of reality, exposing underlying mechanisms that may not have been explored.

Conclusion

Speculative literature and science fiction are vital cultural genres that connect the real and the imaginary. The genre has constantly changed to reflect shifting social, technological, and political circumstances, from Mary Shelley to modern Afrofuturism. This essay has demonstrated that speculative literature is a potent tool for intellectual inquiry, criticism, and prediction in addition to being entertaining. It allows cultures to think critically about the present and envision different futures. The significance of speculative fiction will only increase as environmental and technological issues worsen. It continues to be one of the most crucial literary genres for comprehending the coming years of humanity. One of the most important cultural genres for understanding modernization is still speculative literature. The genre constantly changes to ponder new worldwide difficulties, from Atwood's linguistic dystopias to Butler's ecological forecasts and Mary Shelley's ethical concerns about creativity. It gives readers a means of thinking beyond the confines of the present by operating at the nexus of critique and imagination. The significance of speculative literature will only grow as technology advances and environmental unpredictability worsens, guaranteeing its ongoing applicability as a platform for philosophical investigation and cultural analysis.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Imagination, Society, and the Future."

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic supervisors for their valuable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the research process. Their support helped me explore the diverse dimensions of science fiction and speculative literature and understand their significance in reflecting societal concerns and envisioning future possibilities.

I would also like to acknowledge my institution and library staff for providing access to books, journals, and other scholarly resources that proved invaluable for this study. I am grateful to the authors, critics, and researchers whose works enriched my understanding of the subject and served as important references.

My heartfelt thanks go to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, patience, and moral support during the preparation of this paper.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Atwood, Margaret. *The Handmaid's Tale*. 1985.
2. Butler, Octavia E. *Parable of the Sower*. 1993.
3. Cain, Andy. *What Is Speculative Fiction?* 2024.
4. Camfield, Laura, and Andy Sumner. "Social Science Fiction and Development Studies." *European Journal of Development Research*, 2026.
5. Dick, Philip K. *Do Androids Dream of Electric Sheep?* 1968.
6. Le Guin, Ursula K. *The Left Hand of Darkness*. 1969.
7. Konstantinidis, George. "Science Fiction Genres and Their Reflection of Societal Concerns." 2024.
8. National University. "What Is Speculative Fiction?" 2026.
9. Shelley, Mary. *Frankenstein*. 1818.
10. Wells, H. G. *The Time Machine*. 1895.
11. Asimov, Isaac. *Foundation*. 1951.
12. Clarke, Arthur C. *2001: A Space Odyssey*. 1968.
13. Orwell, George. *1984*. 1949.

Pratibha Ray's Yajnaseni: A Feminist Re-Visioning of the Mahabharata

Dr. Girish Kousadikar

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030204



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20824995

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20824995>

Volume: 3

Issue: 2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Associate Professor,
B. Raghunath College, Parbhani
gskbrc09@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Kousadikar, G. (2026). Pratibha Ray's Yajnaseni: A Feminist Re-Visioning of the Mahabharata. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 13–15.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Girish Kousadikar
Associate Professor,
B. Raghunath College, Parbhani
gskbrc09@gmail.com

Abstract:

Pratibha Ray stands as one of the most eminent figures in contemporary Indian literature, especially in Odia writing. Her writings illuminate the inner world of women, challenge patriarchal values, reinterpret myths, and uphold human dignity through a vision of spiritual humanism. Yajnaseni is one of the most significant feminist and humanist novels in modern Indian literature. This novel thematically presents a powerful reinterpretation of the Mahabharata through the voice of Draupadi, here named Yajnaseni, and transforms an epic narrative into an intense psychological, ethical, and gendered discourse. In Yajnaseni, Pratibha Ray poses her female protagonist not as a victim but a bold and rational mirror to the hypocritical patriarchal society and setup. Ray's writing bridges the gap between the past and present, making Draupadi's personal journey resonate with contemporary readers. Ultimately, the book stands as a profound reflection on the human condition and the strength required to face systemic injustice.

Key words: Yajnaseni, feminist, mythology, patriarchy

Introduction:

Pratibha Ray stands as one of the most eminent figures in contemporary Indian literature, especially in Odia writing. Her literary career reflects a rare combination of creative excellence, ethical vision, and deep social sensitivity. Her writings illuminate the inner world of women, challenge patriarchal values, reinterpret myths, and uphold human dignity through a vision of spiritual humanism. As a productive and influential writer, she has expanded the scope of regional literature and contributed meaningfully to national literary discourse. Yajnaseni is one of the most significant feminist and humanist novels in modern Indian literature. This novel thematically presents a powerful reinterpretation of the Mahabharata through the voice of Draupadi, here named Yajnaseni, and transforms an epic narrative into an intense psychological, ethical, and gendered discourse. This study uses a qualitative, descriptive-analytical approach to examine Pratibha Ray's Yajnaseni through the lenses of gynocriticism and gender performativity. It re-evaluates Draupadi's role as she navigates and resists traditional female archetypes within a patriarchal mythological framework. Modern Indian women writers like Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni or Mahasweta Devi have reimagined mythological figures by Demythologization.

Demythologization

Pratibha Ray's novel Yajnaseni is a famous example of demythologization. This process removes the supernatural parts of a story to show the human truth underneath. In the original Mahabharata, Draupadi is often seen as a divine symbol or a tool of the gods. Pratibha Ray changes this by looking at Draupadi through a human lens. She does not focus on magic or fate. Instead, she focuses on the inner life and feelings of a real woman. This shift makes the story feel like a personal journey rather than a cosmic legend. One way the author does this is by rationalizing miracles. In the traditional story, Krishna performs a miracle to save Draupadi's honor during the Vastraharan. Ray focuses instead on the deep psychological trauma of that moment. She highlights the betrayal Draupadi feels because her husbands and elders stayed silent. To Draupadi, the event is not a display of divine power. It is a terrifying experience of being shamed by society. By doing this, Ray turns a religious moment into a powerful study of human pain and resilience. Ray also changes how we see the characters. In myths, characters are often perfect archetypes like the hero or the mother. Ray breaks these molds to show that people are complicated. For example, she shows that the great hero Arjuna can be insecure and jealous. She even explores Draupadi's secret emotional attraction to Karna. This detail is usually hidden in traditional myths to keep Draupadi looking like a perfect wife. By showing these contradictions, Ray makes the characters feel like real people with flaws and desires. The relationship between Draupadi and Krishna is also humanized. In most versions, Krishna is a distant and all powerful God. In Yajnaseni, he is treated as a close friend and an intellectual equal. This relationship is called Sakha. Draupadi talks to him about her doubts and her anger. Sometimes his "divine voice" is presented as Draupadi's own inner wisdom or conscience. This makes the idea of the divine feel relatable and grounded in everyday life.

The novel also places the story into a clear social and historical context. Myths often happen in a world without specific rules or time. Ray examines the actual laws and social structures of that era. She asks difficult questions about the rights of women during that time. She explores why a queen could be treated as property in a game of dice. This turns the story into a critique of patriarchy. It moves the focus from a "war between gods" to a "struggle for justice" within a human society.

Finally, Pratibha Ray gives a voice to someone who was previously marginalized. Traditional myths are usually told by the winners or by men in power. In those stories, Draupadi is often spoken for by others. By writing the novel in the first person, Ray allows Draupadi to tell her own story. The word "I" is very important here. The narrative is no longer just about what happened to her. It is about how she saw and felt those events. This helps the reader understand her strength and her perspective as a woman surviving a difficult world.

***Yajnaseni* as a Feminist Work**

Ray reimagines one of Indian mythology's most complex characters from a deeply personal and introspective standpoint. Draupadi is the woman whose experiences and emotions were submerged in the grand male narratives of the epic. *Yajnaseni* is a feminist re-visioning of the Mahabharata.

Vyasa's epic portrays Draupadi through the actions and speeches of male characters. Ray positions her as the subject than the object of narrative authority. She has given space to think, feel, question, and critique the very structures that shaped her life. Ray chooses an epistolary format that unfolds as a letter from Draupadi to Lord Shri Krishna. She wrote these letters during her final hours at the foothills of the Himalayas.

She is revealing her intrapersonal conflicts, emotional resilience, and intellectual depth. There is very less space to a remote mythic heroine, she emerges as thinking, feeling human being wrestling with questions of agency, agony, dignity, love, loss, duty, and identity.

In her own words, she asks, why must she bear the burden of the whole world's mockery, sneers, innuendos, abuse, scorn and slander? This question encapsulates her profound insight into the unacknowledged labour of women within cultural systems that demand self-sacrifice but offer little acknowledgement or compassion. Draupadi's inner voice carries the weight of social critique. Her marriage to the five Pandava brothers is a defining and contentious episode in the epic. She is depicted not as destiny but as a violation of her consent and autonomy.

The novel is not a retelling of mythology but a profound literary intervention that questions patriarchy, power, and moral hypocrisy while foregrounding the silenced voice of a woman who has been historically marginalized within the epic tradition. Feminine consciousness is the core theme of *Yajnaseni*. Pratibha Ray reimagines Draupadi as the first person who narrates her own trajectory in the form of letters. The traditional epic of Mahabharata marginalised Draupadi's character which is eclipsed by heroic male narratives. Ray places her at the center, allowing her to articulate her emotional pain, moral anguish, and intellectual resistance.

Draupadi is also known as *Yajnaseni* because she is born from holy fire. It emerges as a self-aware, contemplative woman who questions her own destiny and the prevailing social norms. In the form of Draupadi's critique, the novel put forth the theme of a woman's struggle to assert her individuality and self existence in a male-dominated world.

Patriarchy

In *Yajnaseni*, Pratibha Ray poses her female protagonist not as a victim but a bold and rational mirror to the hypocritical patriarchal society and setup. Ray rationalizes that the gender biased patriarchy in the form of Kauravas, Pandavas and elder custodians of Kuru court are equally responsible for this inhuman incident of Vastraharan.

Draupadi politely requests initially to stop this molestation and later on bluntly questions the silent Pandavas and Bhishma for their inactiveness under ethical codes of 'Dharma' and 'Maryada'. She refuses to accept the contradictions of a system that demands her total sacrifice while treating her like an object.

Through her dialogues, she strikes at the heart of her own dehumanization:

On being a pawn:

"Was I a man's movable or immovable property? What right had the King to stake me in a game of dice after he had lost himself?" (Ray, 164)

On the silence of the elders in Kuru court, her molestation was the result of hideous deed of Kauravas, silence of senior custodians of so called 'dharma' and her own husbands helplessness. She considers all of them equally responsible for this humiliation.

"Where was the Dharma of the Kuru elders when a woman was being insulted in their presence?" (Ray, 171)

Draupadi not only interrogates gender biased tradition but also raises her voice to defend her own gender. She sarcastically comments that, "Did I have no say in the matter of my own life? Was my consent never required because I was a woman?" (Ray, 118)

On the burden of 'Ideal' womanhood she reacts, "Why must a woman's dignity always be the price paid for a man's word or his sense of honor?" (Ray, 168)

Ray's Draupadi doesn't just ask for pity; she demands accountability. Draupadi challenges the rationale to consider her as an object to be deployed in the game. She asserts her rights as a human being and no one can deprive her from her rights.

Conclusion

Draupadi emerges as a symbol of self-realization and moral to safeguard one's identity and existence. *Yajnaseni* is a landmark literary masterpiece that redefines familiar epical character through a feminist and humanist lens. Pratibha Ray's powerful portrayal transforms Draupadi from a secondary epic figure into a universal symbol of

female consciousness. By blending ancient myth with modern perspectives, the novel *Yajnaseni* offers a fresh and critical reinterpretation of the *Mahabharata*. It serves as a timeless exploration of essential human values like justice, dignity, and ethical resistance. Ray's writing bridges the gap between the past and present, making Draupadi's personal journey resonate with contemporary readers. Ultimately, the book stands as a profound reflection on the human condition and the strength required to face systemic injustice.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Pratibha Ray's *Yajnaseni*: A Feminist Re-Visioning of the *Mahabharata*." I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their valuable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me develop a deeper understanding of feminist literary criticism, mythological reinterpretation, and Pratibha Ray's remarkable contribution to Indian English literature.

I would also like to thank my institution and library staff for providing access to the necessary books, journals, and research materials that greatly supported this work. My sincere appreciation is extended to the scholars and researchers whose critical studies and publications served as important references for this research.

I am especially grateful to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, patience, and moral support during the preparation of this paper. Their confidence and motivation were invaluable in completing this study successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Work cited:

1. Primary Source:
2. Ray, Pratibha. *Yajnaseni: The Story of Draupadi*. Translated By Pradip Bhattacharya, Rupa Publications, 1995.
3. Beauvoir, Simone De. *The Second Sex*. Translated By Constance Borde And Sheila Malovany-Chevallier, Vintage Books, 2011.
4. Butler, Judith. *Gender Trouble: Feminism and the Subversion of Identity*. Routledge, 1990.
5. Showalter, Elaine. *A Literature of Their Own: British Women Novelists From Brontë To Lessing*. Princeton University Press, 1977.
6. Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. "Can The Subaltern Speak?" *Colonial Discourse And Post-Colonial Theory: A Reader*, Edited By Patrick Williams And Laura Chrisman, Columbia University Press, 1994.

Between Nation and Rebellion: Marginality, Violence, and Resistance in Selected Short Stories of Temsula Ao

Sima Nath

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr-2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026-030205



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20825166

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20825166>

Volume: 3

Issue: 2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Associate Professor
Department of English
Jhanji HNS College
Dist. Sivasagar
Assam
nathsima629@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Nath, S. (2026). *Between Nation and Rebellion: Marginality, Violence, and Resistance in Selected Short Stories of Temsula Ao*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 16–19.

Address for correspondence:

Sima Nath
Associate Professor
Department of English
Jhanji HNS College
Dist. Sivasagar
Assam
nathsima629@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper examines the themes of marginality, violence, memory, and resistance in selected short stories of Temsula Ao, including “The Jungle Major,” “An Old Man Remembers,” “The Curfew Man,” and “Shadows.” Set within the complex socio-political realities of Northeast India, these narratives move beyond dominant nationalist perspectives by foregrounding the voices and lived experiences of marginalized individuals. The study argues that Ao challenges state-centred ideas of nationhood by depicting the everyday uncertainties, trauma, and moral dilemmas faced by people living in conflict zones. Violence in her stories is not limited to political events but extends into the psychological and emotional lives of individuals and communities. Drawing on postcolonial theory, trauma studies, and subaltern perspectives, the paper highlights how memory functions both as a site of pain and as a form of resistance. Through her storytelling, Ao preserves fragile histories while questioning rigid distinctions such as victim and perpetrator, or nation and rebellion. The paper concludes that her selected stories create a powerful alternative narrative that brings marginalized experiences into critical focus.

Keywords: Temsula Ao, marginality, violence, resistance, memory, trauma, subaltern voices, Northeast India

Introduction

The idea of the nation in postcolonial India is often presented as unified, coherent, and inclusive. However, this image of unity frequently hides deep internal differences, especially in regions that remain politically sensitive and culturally marginalized. Northeast India is one such region where the experience of nationhood has been shaped by conflict, resistance, and a continuous negotiation of identity. Despite being an integral part of the Indian nation-state, the Northeast has often been treated as a peripheral space in mainstream political and literary narratives. This marginalization has resulted in a gap between the lived realities of the people of the region and the dominant representations of the nation.

In this context, literature becomes an important medium through which silenced voices can be expressed and alternative histories can be constructed. The writings of Temsula Ao, a prominent Naga writer, serve as a powerful intervention in this regard. Her short stories, especially those included in *These Hills Called Home: Stories from a War Zone*, bring into focus the everyday realities of violence, fear, memory, and survival in a conflict-ridden society. Rather than presenting violence as an abstract or distant phenomenon, Ao situates it within ordinary lives, showing how political conflict deeply affects individuals, families, and communities.

Ao’s narratives are deeply rooted in the socio-political history of Nagaland, marked by insurgency, militarization, and the presence of state forces. However, her stories go beyond mere documentation of conflict. They explore the emotional and psychological impact of violence, particularly how trauma is remembered, narrated, and transmitted across generations. Memory, in Ao’s fiction, becomes a crucial site of resistance. It challenges official histories that often erase or distort the experiences of marginalized communities. Stories like “An Old Man Remembers” demonstrate how personal memory can preserve alternative truths, while “The Curfew Man” and “The Jungle Major” reveal the complexities of identity and belonging in a militarized environment.

At the same time, Ao’s work raises important questions about representation and voice. Who has the authority to speak for the marginalized? Can the subaltern truly be heard within dominant discourses? These concerns resonate strongly with postcolonial theories, particularly those of Homi K. Bhabha and Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak. Bhabha’s concept of the nation as a contested and hybrid space helps us understand the fractured identities in Ao’s stories, while Spivak’s idea of the “subaltern” draws attention to the difficulties of representing marginalized voices without appropriating or silencing them. This paper seeks to examine how Temsula Ao’s selected short stories narrate the complex relationship between nation and rebellion, focusing on themes of marginality, violence, memory, and resistance. It argues that Ao’s fiction not only critiques dominant national narratives but also creates a space for alternative voices that challenge the boundaries of belonging and identity.

By foregrounding lived experiences over abstract political ideologies, her stories offer a more nuanced understanding of the Northeast and its place within the Indian nation. Through a close reading of selected stories such as “The Jungle Major,” “An Old Man Remembers,” “The Curfew Man,” and “Shadows,” this paper attempts to explore how literature can act as a form of resistance against erasure and silence. It also seeks to show that Ao’s storytelling is not merely about depicting suffering but about reclaiming agency, dignity, and voice in the face of ongoing violence and marginalization.

Objectives of the Study

1. To examine how Tamsula Ao’s stories represent marginality, violence, and trauma in Northeast India.
2. To analyze how memory, silence, and storytelling act as forms of resistance in the selected stories.

Hypotheses

1. Tamsula Ao’s stories challenge dominant national narratives by giving voice to marginalized people.
2. Memory and storytelling in her works act as powerful ways to resist silence and forgetting.

Methodology

This study follows a qualitative method based on close reading of the selected texts. It focuses on themes, characters, and narrative techniques. The study also uses postcolonial theories by Homi K. Bhabha and Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak to understand issues of marginality, power, and representation.

Marginality and the Subaltern Voice

Marginality is a key concern in Tamsula Ao’s short fiction, where the lives of ordinary people in Nagaland are shaped by conflict, isolation, and political neglect. Although the Northeast is part of the Indian nation, it is often treated as peripheral, both geographically and culturally. This marginal position leads to the exclusion of its people from mainstream narratives, making their experiences largely invisible. Ao’s stories challenge this silence by bringing the voices of the marginalized to the centre.

In “An Old Man Remembers,” marginality is expressed through memory. The old man’s recollections preserve a history of violence that is absent from official accounts. His voice represents a collective experience, showing how storytelling becomes a way of resisting erasure. Similarly, in “The Curfew Man,” the protagonist exists in a state of uncertainty, caught between state authority and insurgent forces. This reflects a fractured identity, where belonging is constantly questioned.

The idea of the subaltern, as discussed by Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak, helps us understand these silenced voices. While Spivak argues that the subaltern is often unable to speak within dominant systems, Ao creates space for such voices through personal narratives. Her characters may not openly protest, but their memories, silences, and everyday struggles become meaningful forms of expression.

In “The Jungle Major,” the contrast between authority and vulnerability further complicates marginality. While the Major represents power, the villagers appear silent and powerless. Yet, their silence reflects not absence but a form of restrained resistance shaped by fear and survival. Ao’s fiction presents marginality not only as exclusion but also as a space where alternative voices emerge. Through simple and direct storytelling, she allows the subaltern to be heard, even if in quiet and indirect ways, challenging dominant narratives of nation and identity.

Violence and Trauma

Violence is a recurring theme in Tamsula Ao’s short stories, where it is presented not as an isolated event but as a continuous presence in everyday life. Set against the backdrop of political conflict in Nagaland, her narratives show how violence affects ordinary people, shaping their emotions, relationships, and sense of security. Rather than focusing only on physical brutality, Ao highlights the psychological impact of living in a militarized environment.

In “The Jungle Major,” violence appears through the interactions between the army and villagers. The authority of the Major reflects state power, but the story also reveals the tension and fear that exist beneath this control. The villagers live under constant surveillance, and their silence becomes a response to this pressure. Similarly, “The Curfew Man” presents a life restricted by rules and fear, where even daily movement is controlled. This shows how violence operates not only through force but also through regulation and restriction.

Trauma in Ao’s fiction is often quiet and internal. Characters do not always openly express their suffering, but it is visible in their memories and behaviour. In “An Old Man Remembers,” past violence continues to affect the present, suggesting that trauma does not disappear but remains embedded in memory. This reflects how individuals carry the burden of history within themselves.

Ao presents violence and trauma as deeply interconnected. Her stories move beyond sensational descriptions and instead focus on their lasting emotional impact. In doing so, she offers a more human and sensitive understanding of conflict, where survival itself becomes a form of resilience.

Memory as Resistance

Memory plays a significant role in Tamsula Ao’s short fiction, functioning not only as a record of the past but also as a form of resistance. In a region where official histories often ignore or simplify local experiences, personal memory becomes a way to preserve truth and assert identity. Ao’s stories show that remembering is not a passive act; it is an active process that challenges silence and erasure.

In “An Old Man Remembers,” memory is central to the narrative. The old man’s recollections of violence keep alive a history that might otherwise be forgotten. His storytelling resists the disappearance of lived experiences from public discourse. Through this, Ao suggests that memory can act as an alternative archive, one that reflects the voices of

those who are usually unheard. Memory in Ao's fiction is also closely linked with trauma. It is often fragmented and painful, returning in moments that disrupt the present. However, these memories are not only sources of suffering; they also create awareness and continuity. By remembering, characters maintain a connection to their past and affirm their existence within a larger historical context.

In this way, memory becomes a subtle but powerful form of resistance in Ao's work. It allows marginalized individuals to reclaim their stories and question dominant narratives. Through simple yet powerful storytelling, Ao shows that even in silence and fragmentation, memory can speak and endure.

Trauma, Silence, and "Shadows"

In "Shadows," Tamsula Ao explores the deep psychological effects of violence through the themes of trauma and silence. Unlike direct narratives of conflict, this story focuses more on what is left unsaid. The trauma experienced by the characters is not always expressed through words but is instead felt through absence, fear, and emotional withdrawal. Silence becomes a powerful narrative tool that reflects the inner suffering of individuals living in a conflict-ridden society.

Trauma in the story appears as something that cannot be easily spoken or explained. The characters carry memories of violence, but they struggle to articulate them. This connects to trauma theory, which suggests that extreme experiences often resist language. Instead of clear narration, trauma appears in fragmented emotions, pauses, and silences. Ao uses this technique effectively to show that suffering is not always visible but exists beneath the surface, like a shadow that follows but is never fully grasped.

Silence in "Shadows" is not simply a lack of speech; it is a condition shaped by fear, repression, and survival. In politically sensitive environments, speaking openly can be dangerous. As a result, individuals learn to remain silent, even about their own pain. This silence becomes both protective and oppressive—it helps characters survive, but it also traps them within their trauma. Ao highlights how this enforced silence contributes to the invisibility of suffering in marginalized regions like the Northeast.

The metaphor of "shadows" itself is significant. Shadows suggest something that exists but is not fully seen or recognized. They represent hidden histories, suppressed voices, and unresolved trauma. The characters in the story live with these shadows, indicating that the past continues to shape the present. The violence they have experienced does not end with the event; it lingers in their minds and affects their sense of identity and belonging.

From a critical perspective, this story can be read through the lens of postcolonial trauma, where violence is both physical and psychological, and its effects continue long after the actual events. Ao's narrative challenges the reader to pay attention to silence, to understand that what is not spoken can be as important as what is said. In doing so, she brings forward the hidden emotional realities of marginalized communities. "Shadows" shows that trauma is not always loud or visible. It often exists quietly, shaping lives in unseen ways. By focusing on silence and the metaphor of shadows, Ao presents a powerful critique of how suffering is ignored or overlooked, while also giving voice to those who cannot easily speak.

Narrative Style and Ethical Representation

Tamsula Ao's narrative style is simple, restrained, and deeply sensitive, which helps her present violence and suffering in an ethical way. She avoids exaggeration and does not sensationalize pain; instead, she uses clear and controlled language to let the emotional weight emerge naturally. By focusing on individual voices and lived experiences, she brings attention to marginalized perspectives that are often absent from official histories.

Her use of silence and fragmented narration reflects the difficulty of expressing trauma, especially in stories like "Shadows." What remains unsaid becomes as important as what is spoken, showing respect for the limits of language. At the same time, Ao maintains a balance between empathy and distance, allowing readers to feel the suffering without forcing emotional manipulation. In this way, her narrative style becomes an ethical act, representing marginalized lives with dignity, care, and authenticity.

Nation, Identity, and Belonging

Tamsula Ao's stories present the idea of the nation as complex and often exclusionary, especially for communities in Northeast India. Rather than portraying the nation as a unified and inclusive space, her narratives reveal how many individuals feel alienated from mainstream national identity. In stories like "The Curfew Man," the presence of state control, surveillance, and conflict creates a sense of distance between the people and the idea of the nation. Identity, in this context, becomes fractured, shaped by fear, violence, and political uncertainty rather than by a shared sense of belonging.

Ao also shows that belonging is not always tied to the nation-state but is often rooted in memory, community, and local culture. Her characters struggle to reconcile their lived realities with the dominant image of the nation imposed from outside. This tension highlights the limitations of a singular national narrative that ignores regional histories and experiences. Through her nuanced portrayal, Ao suggests that true belonging cannot be forced through power or control; it must emerge from recognition, inclusion, and respect for diverse identities.

Resistance Through Storytelling

In Tamsula Ao's short fiction, storytelling itself becomes a powerful form of resistance against marginalization and silence. By narrating the lived experiences of ordinary people in conflict-affected regions, Ao challenges dominant narratives that often ignore or misrepresent the Northeast. Her stories give voice to those who are usually unheard, transforming personal memories and local histories into acts of assertion and visibility. In this way, storytelling becomes a means of reclaiming identity and preserving truths that might otherwise be erased.

Ao's narratives resist not through direct political statements alone but through the act of remembering, witnessing, and sharing. Stories like "An Old Man Remembers" show how recounting past experiences can challenge forgetting and denial. Even silence, as seen in "Shadows," becomes meaningful within storytelling, suggesting that resistance can exist in subtle and indirect forms. Ultimately, Ao's work demonstrates that storytelling is not just a literary act but a political and ethical one—it resists erasure, restores dignity, and creates space for marginalized voices to be heard.

Findings

The analysis of selected short stories by Tamsula Ao reveals that marginality, violence, memory, and silence are deeply interconnected in shaping the lived experiences of individuals in conflict-affected regions like Northeast India. The study finds that Ao consistently foregrounds subaltern voices, not through direct confrontation alone, but through subtle narrative strategies such as fragmented memory, silence, and symbolic representation. In "An Old Man Remembers," memory emerges as a powerful form of resistance, preserving suppressed histories and challenging dominant narratives, while in "Shadows," trauma is shown to exist in quiet, invisible forms, expressed through silence and emotional absence rather than explicit articulation. The stories demonstrate that violence is not only physical but also psychological, leaving long-lasting effects on identity and community. Furthermore, Ao's use of narrative voice reflects an ethical commitment to representing suffering without sensationalizing it, allowing readers to engage with the complexity of human experiences in marginalized spaces. Overall, the findings suggest that storytelling in Ao's fiction becomes an act of resistance, remembrance, and healing, offering an alternative way of understanding history, identity, and belonging beyond official or mainstream discourses.

Conclusion

In conclusion, Tamsula Ao's short stories offer a powerful exploration of marginality, violence, memory, and resistance in the context of Northeast India. Through her simple yet deeply expressive narrative style, Ao brings forward the voices of those who are often excluded from mainstream representations. Her stories reveal that violence is not only physical but also psychological, shaping identities through trauma, silence, and fragmented memory. At the same time, she shows how individuals resist this marginalization through acts of remembering and storytelling. By engaging with themes of nation, identity, and belonging, Ao challenges the idea of a unified national narrative and highlights the complexities of lived experiences in conflict zones. Her ethical approach to representation ensures that suffering is portrayed with dignity and care, without sensationalism. Ultimately, Ao's fiction demonstrates that literature can serve as a space for resistance, healing, and recognition, offering alternative ways of understanding history and human experience.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Between Nation and Rebellion: Marginality, Violence, and Resistance in Selected Short Stories of Tamsula Ao." I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their valuable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their insights and support helped me explore the complex themes of identity, marginality, conflict, violence, and resistance portrayed in Tamsula Ao's literary works. I would also like to acknowledge my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research resources necessary for this work. My sincere appreciation is extended to the scholars and researchers whose critical writings and studies served as important references and enriched my understanding of the subject. I am grateful to my family and friends for their constant support, motivation, and patience during the preparation of this paper. Their encouragement played a significant role in the successful completion of this research.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Ao, Tamsula. *These Hills Called Home: Stories from a War Zone*. Zubaan, 2006.
2. Bhabha, Homi K. *The Location of Culture*. Routledge, 1994.
3. Bhabha, Homi K. "Of Mimicry and Man: The Ambivalence of Colonial Discourse." October, 1984.
4. Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. "Can the Subaltern Speak?" Colonial Discourse and Post-Colonial Theory.
5. Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. *A Critique of Postcolonial Reason*. Harvard UP, 1999.
6. Nayar, Pramod K. *Postcolonial Literature: An Introduction*. Pearson, 2008.
7. Ashcroft, Bill, Gareth Griffiths, and Helen Tiffin. *The Empire Writes Back*. Routledge, 2002.
8. Caruth, Cathy. *Unclaimed Experience: Trauma, Narrative, and History*. Johns Hopkins UP, 1996.
9. Baruah, Sanjib. *India Against Itself*. University of Pennsylvania Press, 1999.
10. Hazarika, Sanjoy. *Strangers of the Mist*. Penguin, 1994.

Feminist Perspectives and Social Realities in Naga-Mandala by Girish Karnad

Dr. Nilesh Dattatray Shitole

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr-2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030206



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA

4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work non-commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20825310

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20825310>

Volume: 3

Issue: 2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Head & Assistant Professor
Department of English, Mahatma Gandhi
Sarvodaya Sangh's
Padmashri Manibhai Desai
Mahavidyalaya,
Uruli Kanchan.

Email- shitole.nd@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Shitole, N. D. (2026). *Feminist Perspectives and Social Realities in Naga-Mandala by Girish Karnad*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 20–23.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Nilesh Dattatray Shitole
Head & Assistant Professor
Department of English, Mahatma Gandhi
Sarvodaya Sangh's
Padmashri Manibhai Desai
Mahavidyalaya,
Uruli Kanchan.
Email- shitole.nd@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper examines feminist concerns and broader social themes in *Naga-Mandala*, a play by Girish Karnad. The selected play is rooted in Indian folklore, the play examines gender roles, patriarchy, female desire, and identity through the story of Rani. Through a feminist lens, the paper explores analyses how Karnad challenges traditional norms and gives voice to suppressed female experiences. The paper also discusses broader themes such as storytelling, belief systems, and societal control. It argues that *Naga-Mandala* is both a feminist text and a critique of social structures that restrict women's autonomy. *Naga-Mandala* challenges rigid gender roles and provides a space of remaining female identity within restrictive social structures. In addition to its feminism concerns, the paper examines broader themes such as interplay between reality and illusion, the significance of storytelling, and influence of cultural traditions. The narrative structure, involving stories narrated by flames, highlights the role of oral tradition as medium of preserving marginalized voices and questioning dominant ideologies. Symbolism, especially the figure of the Naga, enriches the text by representing transformation, hidden truths, and emotional fulfilment. The study presents that *Naga-Mandala* is a powerful critique of patriarchal society and an exploration of evolving female identity. By blending folklore with contemporary issues, Girish Karnad creates a multilayered text that remains relevant in discussions of gender, culture, and identity in modern society. Karnad also foregrounds female desire as natural and legitimate, thereby questioning its suppression in patriarchal society.

Keywords: Feminism, Patriarchy, Identity, Folklore, Gender, Indian Drama

Introduction

Indian drama has often reflected the cultural and social realities of its time. Girish Karnad is one of the most prominent modern Indian playwrights who blends mythology, folklore, and contemporary issues. Among modern Indian playwrights, Girish Karnad occupies a prominent place for his innovative use of mythology and folklore to address contemporary issues. *Naga-Mandala* is based on oral tales from Karnataka and revolves around the life of Rani, a young bride trapped in a loveless marriage. The play highlights the struggles of women within patriarchal systems and explores how imagination and storytelling become tools for survival and resistance. This play is a remarkable example of how traditional narratives can be reinterpreted to reflect modern concerns, especially those related to women's position in society. It raises important questions about the social construction of gender, the control of female sexuality, and the unequal moral standards imposed on women. At the same time, it provides a platform for voices that are often marginalized, especially those of women. From a feminist perspective, *Naga-Mandala* critically examines the institution of marriage, the control of female sexuality, and the expectations imposed on women in a patriarchal society. Rani's character reflects the condition of many women who are denied agency and are expected to conform to rigid gender roles. In addition to its feminist concerns, the play also addresses broader themes such as the tension between tradition and modernity, the nature of truth and illusion, and the role of belief systems in shaping human behaviour. The symbolic use of elements such as the Naga, fire, and the domestic space enriches the narrative and deepens its thematic significance. This paper aims to explore *Naga-Mandala* from both feminist and general perspectives, analysing how it uses folklore and symbolism to critique social norms and redefine identity. It seeks to demonstrate that the play is not only a reflection of cultural traditions but also a progressive text that questions and reimagines the position of women in society.

Overview of the Play

Naga-Mandala by Girish Karnad is a play rooted in Indian oral folklore, particularly from the region of Karnataka. It is structured as a story within a story, beginning with a playwright who is cursed to stay awake or face death. During the night, flames from various households gather in a temple and begin narrating stories, one of which forms the central narrative of the play. This unique narrative technique highlights the richness of oral storytelling traditions and sets the tone for a tale that blends fantasy with reality.

The central story revolves around Rani, a young and innocent woman who is married to Appanna, a man who shows little interest in her. He neglects her emotionally and physically, visits another woman, and confines Rani to the house, allowing her no freedom or companionship. Rani's life becomes one of isolation and silent suffering, reflecting the harsh realities of patriarchal marriage. A turning point in the narrative occurs when a blind old woman gives Rani a magical root to win her husband's love. When the potion accidentally falls into an anthill, it transforms into a cobra (Naga). The Naga, enchanted by Rani, assumes the form of Appanna at night and provides her with the love and care she longs for. Unaware of the transformation, Rani accepts this new version of her husband, and their relationship flourishes.

As the story progresses, Rani becomes pregnant, leading to suspicion and public scrutiny. She is subjected to a trial by ordeal to prove her chastity. In a dramatic turn of events, she passes the test with the help of the Naga, and society declares her virtuous. Appanna, in turn, accepts her, and her social position is restored.

The play concludes with a mixture of ambiguity and irony, leaving the audience to question the nature of truth, reality, and morality. Through its engaging narrative and symbolic elements, Naga-Mandala presents a powerful exploration of human relationships, societal norms, and the complexities of identity. The play narrates the story of Rani, whose husband Appanna neglects her and visits another woman. A magical cobra (Naga) takes the form of her husband and fulfils her emotional and physical needs.

The narrative is framed through a story-within-a-story technique, where flames gather to tell stories. This structure emphasizes the importance of oral tradition and collective memory.

Feminist Analysis of Naga-Mandala

3.1 Patriarchy and Female Oppression

Rani represents the typical patriarchal victim—obedient, silent, and confined to domestic space. Her husband controls her life, reflecting the dominance of male authority in traditional society. Rani also suffers due to social conditions and traditions. She is brought up in a conservative society, which believes that a wife has to serve her husband howsoever deprived he may be, and that marriage is not a bond but a bondage. She is so upset mentally that she talks to herself even while cooking food.

The play critiques how women are expected to accept suffering without questioning societal norms.

3.2 Female Desire and Sexuality

One of the most radical aspects of the play is its open treatment of female desire. Through the Naga, Rani experiences love and fulfilment, challenging the stereotype of passive womanhood. A Hindu husband can enjoy any liberty but his wife is not to cross the threshold of her house, the Lakshman – Rekha of social inhibitions and prohibitions and if she does on the pain of social ostracism. Everybody knows that Appanna goes to a concubine but none dares ask him to desist from going there, but he keeps his wife under lock and key lest she should get a company to abate her suffering. Hindu wives have no voice in anything. She is exhorted to follow the dictates of her husband. Rani, therefore, bears all the sufferings without speaking a word of revolt. She is left by her loving parents also to fend for herself in her husband's house.

Karnad presents female sexuality as natural and valid, opposing the idea that women should suppress their desires.

3.3 Identity and Transformation

Rani's character evolves from a submissive wife to a confident woman who asserts her identity. Her transformation symbolizes the possibility of empowerment within restrictive systems. Rani is typical of deserted wives of India who crave for love of men and in the intensity of their passion they accept any men that come in their lives. In most cases people exploit such women for physical pleasure, but Rani is lucky in having a sincere lover. Her case compels the guardians of the society to imagine what would have happened to her if the lover snake had been flirt. Indian ethics does not permit a woman to have extra- marital relations even if the woman has copulated with a man other than her wedded husband.

The ambiguity of whether Rani knows the truth about the Naga adds complexity to her identity formation.

3.4 Role of Storytelling as Empowerment

Storytelling in the play is not just a narrative device but a form of resistance. It allows marginalized voices, especially women, to express their experiences and challenge dominant ideologies. The play foregrounds storytelling not merely as a narrative device but as a powerful medium of resistance and empowerment, particularly for marginalized voices.

4. General Themes in the Play

4.1 Tradition vs Modernity

The play reflects the tension between traditional beliefs and evolving social values. Supernatural elements coexist with real-life issues, highlighting cultural continuity and change.

4.2 Reality and Illusion

The blending of reality and fantasy raises questions about truth and perception. The audience is left to interpret whether the Naga is real or symbolic.

4.3 Social Justice and Moral Judgement

The trial by ordeal (snake ordeal) reflects how society judges women based on rigid moral standards. Ironically, Rani is declared pure despite the unconventional nature of her relationship.

4.4 Gender Roles and Power Dynamics

The play critiques rigid gender roles and exposes the imbalance of power between men and women. Appanna's transformation at the end suggests the possibility of change, though it remains ambiguous.

5. Symbolism in Naga-Mandala

Naga (Cobra): Symbol of desire, transformation, and hidden truth

Fire/Flames: Represent storytelling and collective memory

Hair: Symbolizes femininity and control

House: Represents confinement and domestic imprisonment

Critical Evaluation

From a feminist perspective, Naga-Mandala is a powerful critique of patriarchy. However, some critics argue that Rani's empowerment is still dependent on a male (Naga), which may limit the feminist interpretation. Naga Mandala by Girish Karnad is widely regarded as a significant work in Indian English drama, particularly for its innovative use of folklore and its engagement with gender politics. A critical evaluation of the play reveals both its strengths as a feminist text and the ambiguities that complicate its interpretation.

One of the major strengths of the play lies in its use of storytelling as a structural and thematic device. By embedding the narrative within oral folk traditions, Karnad elevates marginalized voices and challenges the dominance of written, patriarchal discourse. The meta-theatrical framework—stories narrated by flames—adds depth and highlights the fluid, evolving nature of truth. This technique effectively foregrounds storytelling as a site of resistance and empowerment.

From a feminist perspective, the character of Rani is central to the play's critical appeal. Her transformation from a submissive, voiceless wife to a revered figure suggests a movement toward empowerment. However, this transformation is not entirely straightforward. Some critics argue that Rani's empowerment is mediated through male or supernatural intervention (the Naga), which raises questions about the authenticity of her agency. Rather than actively resisting oppression, Rani's liberation appears to depend on illusion and external forces.

Additionally, the play subverts patriarchal norms by questioning rigid ideas of chastity and fidelity. The ambiguity surrounding Rani's relationship with the Naga destabilizes conventional moral judgments. Yet, the resolution—where Rani is ultimately validated by society—can also be seen as reinforcing traditional structures, as her acceptance depends on a miraculous trial rather than rational or social reform.

Another notable aspect is the blending of reality and fantasy. Karnad's use of myth and magic enriches the narrative but also creates interpretative challenges. While this ambiguity allows for multiple readings, it may dilute the directness of the play's social critique. The reliance on supernatural elements can be viewed as both a strength (symbolic depth) and a limitation (lack of realistic resistance).

Furthermore, the play highlights the role of oral tradition as a collective female space. The stories shared among women function as a subtle form of solidarity and resistance. However, this resistance remains largely symbolic rather than overtly transformative in real-world terms.

In conclusion, Naga Mandala is a complex and layered text that successfully uses storytelling to question and reinterpret gender roles and societal norms. While it offers a powerful critique of patriarchy and highlights the potential of narrative as empowerment, it also presents certain ambiguities regarding agency and resolution. These tensions make the play a rich subject for critical inquiry, ensuring its continued relevance in feminist and postcolonial literary studies.

Despite this, the play successfully questions societal norms and opens space for alternative interpretations of womanhood.

Conclusion

Naga-Mandala by Girish Karnad is a rich and multilayered text that combines folklore with feminist concerns. It challenges patriarchal structures and redefines female identity through symbolism and storytelling.

Naga Mandala by Girish Karnad ultimately demonstrates that storytelling is a powerful instrument of empowerment, especially for those marginalized within rigid social structures. Through the fusion of folklore, myth, and meta-theatre, the play reclaims narrative authority from patriarchal control and relocates it within the domain of oral traditions, often sustained by women.

The transformation of Rani from a silent, oppressed wife into a figure of reverence underscores how stories can reshape identity and challenge societal norms. By presenting multiple layers of truth and blurring the boundaries between reality and imagination, the play resists singular interpretations and opens space for alternative perspectives. In doing so, it questions established ideas of morality, fidelity, and gender roles.

Furthermore, the collective voice embedded in the storytelling tradition reflects a form of female solidarity that transcends individual experience. The act of narrating and retelling becomes a subtle yet effective mode of resistance, enabling women to articulate their desires, fears, and aspirations.

Thus, Naga Mandala affirms that storytelling is not merely a cultural practice but a transformative force that empowers individuals, subverts oppressive systems, and redefines lived realities. It remains a significant contribution to feminist theatre, highlighting how narrative can function as both a means of survival and a pathway to liberation.

The play highlights that identity and empowerment are not fixed but continuously shaped by experience, imagination, and resistance. It remains a significant work in Indian literature for its bold exploration of gender and society.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Feminist Perspectives and Social Realities in Naga-Mandala by Girish Karnad."

I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their valuable guidance, encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their support and scholarly expertise helped me gain a

deeper understanding of feminist theory, gender relations, folklore, and the social realities reflected in Girish Karnad's dramatic work.

I would also like to thank my institution and library staff for providing access to the necessary books, journals, and research materials that greatly assisted in the completion of this paper. My sincere appreciation is extended to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose published works served as important references and enriched this study.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their unwavering encouragement, patience, and moral support throughout the research process. Their motivation and understanding were invaluable in helping me complete this work successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Karnad, Girish. Naga-Mandala
2. Beauvoir, Simone de. The Second Sex
3. Showalter, Elaine. A Literature of Their Own
4. Bhasin, Kamla. What is Patriarchy?
5. Naik, M.K. A History of Indian English Literature

Teaching Contemporary Indian Fiction through Shobha De: A Cultural Approach

Dr. Chhaya Kishor Joshi

Submitted: 20- Mar -2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030207



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work not commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20825393

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20825393>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor
Marathwada Mitra Mandal's Institute Of
Technology, Pune
joshichhaya1985@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Joshi, C. K. (2026). Teaching Contemporary Indian Fiction through Shobha De: A Cultural Approach. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 24–26.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Chhaya Kishor Joshi
Assistant Professor
Marathwada Mitra Mandal's Institute Of
Technology, Pune
joshichhaya1985@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper explores the relevance of contemporary Indian fiction in English literature classrooms, with particular attention to the works of Shobha De. While her writing is often placed within the domain of popular fiction, it offers valuable insights into the cultural, social, and psychological dimensions of urban Indian life. Her novels present a world shaped by media influence, consumerism, evolving gender roles, and shifting identities, making them highly suitable for cultural analysis. The study argues that such texts can play a crucial role in bridging the gap between traditional literary studies and the lived experiences of students. By examining *Socialite Evenings*, *Starry Nights*, and *Second Thoughts*, the paper highlights how themes of identity, class, and globalization are embedded within her narratives. In addition to literary analysis, the paper proposes a teaching framework that encourages discussion, interpretation, and contextual engagement. It suggests that when contemporary texts are approached through a cultural lens, they foster not only academic understanding but also critical awareness of society. In doing so, the study advocates for a broader and more inclusive approach to literature teaching.

Introduction

The study of English literature in Indian academia has long been shaped by a reliance on canonical texts, many of which originate in British or American contexts. While these works undoubtedly offer depth and historical significance, they do not always reflect the realities that students encounter in their everyday lives. As a result, literature can sometimes feel distant, even inaccessible, to learners who struggle to connect with unfamiliar cultural settings and values. This growing disconnect has prompted educators to reconsider what is taught in literature classrooms and how it is taught. There is now a greater awareness of the need to include texts that resonate with students' cultural environments and social experiences. In this regard, contemporary Indian fiction has emerged as an important area of focus.

Among the writers who capture the complexities of modern Indian society, Shobha De occupies a distinctive position. Her novels are set primarily in urban spaces and revolve around characters who navigate relationships, ambition, identity, and public image. Although her work is often described as commercial or sensational, it would be a mistake to dismiss it solely on that basis. Beneath the surface, her writing reflects important cultural shifts, particularly those associated with liberalization, globalization, and the rise of media culture in India.

What makes her work particularly relevant for teaching is its immediacy. Students are likely to recognize elements of their own world in her narratives—whether it is the pressure to succeed, the influence of social media and celebrity culture, or the negotiation of personal identity within societal expectations. This familiarity can serve as an entry point for deeper engagement with literary and cultural analysis.

This paper argues that adopting a cultural approach to teaching Shobha De's fiction can make literature more meaningful and engaging. By situating her novels within broader discussions of identity, gender, and social change, educators can encourage students to read literature not just as text, but as a reflection of the world around them.

Literature Review

The field of contemporary Indian English literature has expanded significantly over the past few decades, reflecting the diversity and dynamism of Indian society. Scholars have explored how writers engage with issues such as globalization, migration, identity, and cultural hybridity. However, within this growing body of research, a clear distinction is often made between what is considered "serious" literature and what is labeled as "popular" fiction. The works of Shobha De frequently fall into the latter category, which has contributed to their relative neglect in academic discourse. Critics have sometimes dismissed her novels as lacking depth or literary sophistication. Yet such assessments overlook the cultural significance of her writing. Popular fiction, by its very nature, reflects the tastes, concerns, and aspirations of a wide readership. In this sense, it can offer valuable insights into the social realities of its time.

Feminist critics have engaged more seriously with Shobha De's work, particularly in relation to her portrayal of women. Her female characters are often strong, assertive, and ambitious, challenging traditional expectations of femininity. At the same time, they operate within a social framework that continues to impose limitations on their freedom. This tension between agency and constraint has been a central point of analysis.

Theoretical perspectives from cultural studies further enrich the discussion. Scholars influenced by thinkers like Stuart Hall emphasize the role of representation in shaping identity and meaning. Literature, in this view, is not simply a reflection of reality but an active participant in the construction of cultural narratives.

Reader-response theory, associated with Stanley Fish, adds another dimension by focusing on the reader's role in interpreting texts. This approach is particularly relevant in a classroom setting, where students bring their own experiences and perspectives to their reading.

Despite these theoretical developments, there remains a lack of research on how popular Indian fiction can be used as a teaching tool. This paper seeks to address that gap by exploring the pedagogical potential of Shobha De's novels.

Theoretical Framework

This study draws on three complementary theoretical approaches: cultural studies, reader-response theory, and feminist criticism. Each of these provides a different lens through which to understand both the texts and their pedagogical applications. Cultural studies offers a way of examining how literature engages with social realities. It encourages readers to consider questions of identity, power, and representation, and to explore how these are shaped by cultural contexts. In the case of Shobha De's fiction, this approach helps illuminate the ways in which her narratives reflect the values and contradictions of urban Indian society.

Reader-response theory shifts the focus from the text itself to the interaction between the text and the reader. This perspective is particularly useful in teaching, as it recognizes that meaning is not fixed but emerges through interpretation. Students are encouraged to engage actively with the text, drawing connections between what they read and what they experience.

Feminist criticism provides tools for analyzing the representation of gender and the dynamics of power within literary texts. Given the prominence of female characters in Shobha De's novels, this approach is especially relevant. It allows students to explore how gender roles are constructed, challenged, and negotiated.

Together, these frameworks support a teaching approach that is both analytical and experiential, combining critical theory with active engagement.

Methodology

This study adopts a qualitative approach, focusing on close reading and thematic analysis of selected texts. The primary works examined are *Socialite Evenings*, *Starry Nights*, and *Second Thoughts*. These novels were chosen because they represent different aspects of Shobha De's writing while sharing common thematic concerns.

The analysis involves identifying recurring patterns related to culture, identity, and social change, and examining how these can be used in a classroom context. In addition, the study proposes a pedagogical model based on interactive and student-centered learning methods. Rather than relying on quantitative data, the study emphasizes interpretation and reflection, drawing on theoretical insights as well as practical teaching considerations.

Analysis and Discussion

Urban Culture and Class Dynamics

One of the defining features of Shobha De's fiction is its focus on urban life, particularly within elite social circles. Her novels portray a world characterized by ambition, competition, and visibility, where social status is both performed and contested.

For students, this setting provides an opportunity to examine issues of class and privilege. It raises questions about access, aspiration, and the ways in which identity is shaped by social position. At the same time, it invites reflection on how such dynamics operate in their own environments.

Gender and Agency

Gender is a central concern in Shobha De's work. Her female characters often appear confident and independent, pursuing careers and relationships on their own terms. Yet their freedom is not absolute. They continue to face expectations related to marriage, morality, and social reputation.

This complexity makes her novels particularly useful for discussing feminist ideas. Students can explore how empowerment is represented, and where its limits lie. They can also consider how cultural norms influence personal choices.

Consumerism and Global Influence

The influence of globalization is evident throughout Shobha De's fiction. Her characters inhabit a world shaped by brands, media, and international lifestyles. This emphasis on consumption reflects broader changes in Indian society following economic liberalization.

In the classroom, this theme can lead to discussions about the impact of globalization on culture and identity. It encourages students to think critically about the relationship between economic change and social values.

Media and Representation

Another important aspect of Shobha De's writing is its engagement with media culture. Her novels often depict the role of journalism, film, and celebrity in shaping public perception.

This focus allows students to explore how identities are constructed and presented, both in literature and in real life. It also opens up possibilities for interdisciplinary learning, connecting literature with media studies.

Pedagogical Framework

To effectively teach Shobha De's fiction, this paper proposes a three-stage approach:

Pre-Reading

Students are introduced to the cultural context of the text, including key themes and social issues. This stage helps build background knowledge and prepares them for deeper engagement.

While-Reading

Students participate in discussions, group activities, and close reading exercises. They are encouraged to analyze characters, themes, and narrative techniques.

Post-Reading

Students reflect on their learning through essays, presentations, and debates. They may also compare the text with other media or real-life examples.

Findings

The study suggests that using contemporary fiction in the classroom can significantly enhance student engagement. Students are more likely to participate actively when they can relate to the material.

Moreover, a cultural approach encourages critical thinking and helps students develop a deeper understanding of social issues. It also challenges traditional distinctions between "high" and "popular" literature.

Conclusion

In conclusion, the works of Shobha De offer valuable opportunities for teaching contemporary Indian fiction in a way that is both engaging and meaningful. By adopting a cultural approach, educators can create a learning environment that connects literature with real-world experiences.

Such an approach not only enhances literary understanding but also fosters critical awareness of society. As literature teaching continues to evolve, it is important to embrace texts that reflect the diversity and complexity of contemporary life.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Teaching Contemporary Indian Fiction through Shobha De: A Cultural Approach."

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their insights helped me develop a deeper understanding of contemporary Indian fiction, cultural studies, and the literary contributions of Shobha De.

I would also like to extend my appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research resources that were essential for this work. My sincere thanks are due to the scholars and researchers whose critical writings and publications served as valuable references and enriched the quality of this study.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their constant support, patience, and motivation during the preparation of this research paper. Their encouragement played a significant role in the successful completion of this work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. De, Shobha. *Socialite Evenings*. Penguin Books, 1989.
2. De, Shobha. *Starry Nights*. Penguin Books, 1991.
3. De, Shobha. *Second Thoughts*. Penguin Books, 1996.
4. Fish, Stanley. *Is There a Text in This Class?* Harvard UP, 1980.
5. Hall, Stuart. "Cultural Identity and Diaspora." *Identity: Community, Culture, Difference*, edited by Jonathan Rutherford, Lawrence & Wishart, 1990, pp. 222–237.

English, Vernaculars and Power: Decolonizing Literary Expression in India

Sushil Anil Arsul

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr-2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030208



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.21483687

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.21483687>

Volume: 3

Issue: 2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor, Department of
English
Dada Patil Mahavidyalaya Karjat
Sushilarsul01@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Arsul, S. A. (2026). English, Vernaculars and Power: Decolonizing Literary Expression in India. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 27–30.

Address for correspondence:
Sushil Anil Arsul
Assistant Professor, Department of
English
Dada Patil Mahavidyalaya Karjat
Sushilarsul01@gmail.com

Abstract

The relationship between English and vernacular languages in India is really complicated. It is tied to the history of colonialism, nationalism and modernity. This paper looks at how English, which was forced on India by colonizers has become a tool of power, aspiration, resistance and literary creativity. At the time vernacular languages, which are often seen as authentic expressions of Indian identity are also part of hierarchies of caste, region and politics. This paper uses theory, literary studies and sociolinguistics to argue that decolonizing literary expression in India requires a more nuanced understanding of language. It is not about choosing between English and vernaculars but about understanding language as a site of negotiation, where power is both reproduced and contested. Language is never neutral. It is deeply tied to power, identity and culture. In India the relationship between English and vernacular languages is a legacy of colonialism. English was introduced by the British. Used as a tool of governance, education and cultural domination. However in the period English has taken on new meanings. It is not a language of elite privilege but also a medium of empowerment, mobility and resistance. Indian vernacular languages, such as Hindi, Bengali, Tamil, Marathi, Urdu and many others are celebrated as carriers of culture and literary traditions. However these languages are not free from power dynamics. They are shaped by histories of caste, religion and regional dominance.

This paper asks some questions. What does it mean to decolonize literature in a society like India? Can English be. Must it be rejected? Are languages more authentic or do they also reproduce hierarchies? By examining these questions this paper seeks to challenge binaries and propose a more nuanced understanding of language and literary expression in postcolonial India.

Keywords: colonialism, nationalism, modernity, vernacular languages, empowerment, etc.

Colonial Origins of Linguistic Hierarchies

The roots of hierarchy in India can be traced back to colonial policies, particularly those associated with Thomas Babington Macaulay's Minute on Indian Education. Macaulay advocated for the promotion of education to create a class of intermediaries Indians who would serve the colonial administration. English became a language of power associated with modernity, rationality and progress while indigenous languages were relegated to the domain of tradition and folklore. However linguistic hierarchies existed in India before colonialism. Precolonial India had its stratifications with languages like Sanskrit occupying elite positions. Colonialism reconfigured these hierarchies with English replacing Sanskrit and Persian as the language of administration and intellectual authority.

English as a Language of Power and Mobility

In India English has retained its association with power but its meanings have evolved. It is no longer a colonial imposition, but also a global language that connects India to international networks of commerce, science and culture. English is widely perceived as a language of aspiration offering access to education, employment and social mobility. Marginalized communities have also used English as a tool of resistance challenging hierarchies and articulating alternative identities. The language's association with neutrality makes it a powerful medium for expression.

Vernacular Languages and the Myth of Authenticity

Vernacular languages are often romanticized as expressions of Indian identity. However this view is problematic. The concept of the vernacular is historically shaped by colonial and nationalist discourses. Vernacular languages are not free from hierarchies and are deeply intertwined with caste, gender and regional inequalities. The elevation of vernaculars as national languages can itself become a form of linguistic domination.

Indian English Literature: Between Imitation and Innovation

Indian English literature occupies a position in this linguistic landscape. Early critics dismissed it as derivative or inauthentic arguing that true Indian literature must be written in languages.

However this perspective has been challenged by writers and scholars who emphasize the possibilities of English in the Indian context. English in India has been transformed, localized and hybridized. Writers like Salman Rushdie have argued that English has been remade in India becoming a language of expressing local realities and sensibilities.

Translation and the Politics of Accessibility

Translation plays a role in mediating between English and vernacular literatures. It enables texts written in languages to reach wider audiences both within India and internationally. However translation is not a process. It involves choices about what to translate, how to translate and for whom. These choices are shaped by market forces, institutional priorities and cultural biases. Translation can lead to a homogenization of representation and often involves a loss or transformation of cultural nuances.

Decolonizing Literary Expression: Theoretical Perspectives

Decolonization is not about rejecting colonial languages. It involves examining the power structures that shape linguistic practices and literary production. Postcolonial theorists like Ngũgĩ wa Thiong'o have argued for the importance of writing in languages as a means of reclaiming cultural identity. However the Indian context presents challenges. Decolonization in India must involve recognizing the plurality of languages and literatures challenging hierarchies within and between languages and encouraging hybrid forms of expression.

Contemporary Trends: Multilingualism and Hybrid Identities

There is a growing recognition of multilingualism as a defining feature of literary expression. Writers increasingly move between languages, blending English with vernaculars in ways. Digital platforms have democratized expression creating spaces for diverse voices including those from marginalized communities. However the dominance of English in spaces raises concerns about linguistic inequality. Efforts to promote languages in technology and media are crucial for ensuring inclusivity.

Language, Power and the Future of Indian Literature

The future of literature lies in its ability to embrace linguistic diversity while addressing inequalities. This requires rethinking the relationship between English and vernaculars not as a zero-sum game. As a dynamic interplay. Policies and institutions must support linguistic traditions. Educational systems, publishing industries and literary awards must strive to promote languages and challenge linguistic hierarchies. The recognition of English-language writers by institutions traditionally focused on languages reflects changing attitudes toward linguistic boundaries. However there is a need to strengthen literatures through funding, translation initiatives and digital infrastructure.

Some points to consider are:

- Recognizing the plurality of languages and literatures
- Challenging hierarchies within and, between languages
- Encouraging multilingual and hybrid forms of expression

By doing so Indian literature can become more inclusive and diverse reflecting the complexities of the Indian experience.

Case Studies:

Salman Rushdie: Hybridity and the Reinvention of English

The work of Salman Rushdie is really important when we talk about English literature and how it is connected to the language of the people who used to rule India. His book *Midnight's Children* is often mentioned as an important work in postcolonial writing not just because of the way the story is told but also because of the way he uses language.

Salman Rushdie uses English in a special way. He takes things from languages, like the way people talk and the rhythms of the language and puts them into English writing. This creates a kind of English that's unique and has been called "chutnified" English. This way of using language challenges the idea that standard British English's the only correct way to write. It shows that English can be changed to reflect the way people live in parts of the world.

For example Salman Rushdie often uses code-switching, which means switching between two languages in the sentence and he uses words that are not translated. He also uses metaphors that're specific to Indian culture. These techniques surprise the readers who are used to reading English in a traditional way. They also show that Indian language and culture are important and should be recognized.

At the time the fact that Salman Rushdie is famous all around the world shows that there are still problems with how literature is recognized. His books, which are written in English are well known everywhere. Many other important books that are written in local languages are not as well known outside of their own regions. This raises questions about the role of English in deciding which books are popular around the world.

The work of Salman Rushdie shows both the good and the bad things about using English to express ideas that're not from the dominant culture. While he is able to take the language and make it his own his position in the global literary world also shows that there are still many inequalities.

Arundhati Roy: Political Language and Subaltern Voices

Arundhati Roy is another example of how English can be used to talk about social and political issues. Her book *The God of Things* is notable for its unique narrative style and its discussion of issues like caste, gender and history.

Arundhati Roy's use of English is heavily influenced by Malayalam, which is the language spoken in the region of Kerala. She changes the way English sentences are structured, invents words and uses a style that is like music and does not follow a straight line. This creates a kind of English that is specific to her region and resists being standardized. It is also important to note that Arundhati Roy's work highlights the voices of people who are marginalized, those who are affected by the caste system. By writing in English she is able to bring these issues to an audience and show how local injustices are connected to bigger systems of power.

However, some people have criticized Arundhati Roy for writing in English. They say that it distances her story from the people she is writing about and raises questions about whether she's really representing their experiences. Others argue that writing in English allows her to reach an audience and make a bigger impact.

The work of Arundhati Roy shows the tension between representing people's experiences and mediating those experiences through language. It demonstrates that English can be both a tool for empowerment and a complex ethical issue.

Dalit Literature: Language as Resistance

Dalit literature is one of the powerful movements in Indian writing today. It is fundamentally changing the way we think about language and power. Dalit writers are using literature to express their experiences of oppression and to assert their identities.

Unlike Salman Rushdie and Arundhati Roy, Dalit literature is written in both languages and English. Early Dalit writing was mostly in languages like Marathi, Tamil and Hindi. Writers like Baburao Bagul and Omprakash Valmiki used these languages to speak to their communities and challenge the caste system.

For example, Omprakash Valmiki's autobiography *Joothan* shows what it is like to experience caste discrimination every day. Written in Hindi, it speaks to the cultural context in which these experiences happen.

At the time, there is a growing movement to write Dalit literature in English. Writers like Bama, whose book *Karukku* has been translated into English, are reaching audiences through this medium.

In this context, English is a tool of both resistance and mobility. It allows Dalit writers to bypass the hierarchies that exist in local literary institutions and to connect with audiences across the country and around the world.

However, the shift to English also raises questions. Does writing in English make the experiences of Dalit people less immediate? Does translating their work change its impact? Does it allow for solidarity across linguistic and cultural boundaries?

Dalit literature challenges the idea that local languages are always liberatory. It shows how caste operates in all languages and highlights the need for a nuanced understanding of language and power.

Comparative Insights

Looking at these case studies together, we can see key points:

1. Hybridity as a Strategy of Decolonization

Both Salman Rushdie and Arundhati Roy show that English can be transformed by incorporating elements from languages, creating new and hybrid forms of expression.

2. Audience

The language a writer chooses affects who their audience is and how much impact their work has. English can reach an audience, while local languages allow for deeper engagement with local contexts.

3. Power Within Vernaculars

Dalit literature highlights the hierarchies that exist within languages, challenging the idea that these languages are always egalitarian.

4. Translation as Mediation

The process of moving between languages, whether through translation or writing in languages, plays a crucial role in shaping the meaning and accessibility of literary works.

Integrating Case Studies into the Framework of Decolonization

These case studies support the argument of this paper: decolonizing literary expression in India is not about choosing one language over another. Instead, it is about recognizing the relationship between English and local languages, as well as the many forms of power embedded in them.

The works of Salman Rushdie and Arundhati Roy show how English can be taken back and transformed, while Dalit literature demonstrates the importance of grounding expression in real-life experiences and social struggles.

Together they point towards an inclusive and diverse vision of Indian literature one that celebrates linguistic diversity while also being aware of issues of power and inequality.

The relationship between English, local languages and power in India is complex and always changing. English, which was once a tool of rule has become a language of aspiration, resistance and creativity. Local languages, which are central to identity are themselves embedded in systems of power.

Decolonizing literary expression in India requires moving beyond simple or choices and embracing a more pluralistic approach. It involves recognizing the agency of writers and readers in shaping language well as addressing systemic inequalities in how literature is produced and distributed.

Ultimately decolonization is not about choosing between English and local languages. It is about creating a world where many languages coexist, interact and enrich each other reflecting the diversity and complexity of Indian society.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “English, Vernaculars and Power: Decolonizing Literary Expression in India.”

I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their valuable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me examine the complex relationship between language, power, identity, and literary expression within the Indian context.

I would also like to thank my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research materials that were essential for the completion of this work. My sincere appreciation is extended to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose writings on postcolonial studies, language politics, and Indian literature served as important references for this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Khan, S., & Jayaraj, T. (2024). Attitudes towards English and Hindi hegemony in India.
2. Cambridge University Press. Decolonizing the English Literary Curriculum.
3. Naregal, V. (2000).. Power in pre-colonial western India.
4. Indian Express Research.. The making of modern India.
5. Bharadwaj, V. (2017). English in India.
6. Zaidi, N.. Harder H. (2024). Language Ideologies, in South Asia.

Reconstructing the Self: A Feminist and Psychological Interpretation of *Life Is What You Make It*

Dr.Aruna Bhaskar Garud

Submitted: 20- Mar -2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030209



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20825588

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20825588>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor , Department of
English
Smt Kalawati Badhe Arts & Commerce
College,
Kondhwa Budruk,Pune
arunagarud1980@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Garud, A. B. (2026). *Reconstructing the Self: A Feminist and Psychological Interpretation of Life Is What You Make It*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 31–33.

Address for correspondence:
Dr.Aruna Bhaskar Garud
Assistant Professor , Department of
English
Smt Kalawati Badhe Arts & Commerce
College,
Kondhwa Budruk,Pune
arunagarud1980@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper examines Preeti Shenoy's *Life Is What You Make It* (2011) through Feminist Theory and Psychological Criticism, focusing on the reconstruction of identity in the context of gender expectations and mental health. The protagonist Ankita Sharma's journey reflects how identity is shaped by social conditioning, emotional experiences, and psychological struggles. Drawing on the theories of Judith Butler, Simone de Beauvoir, and Sigmund Freud, this paper argues that identity is not fixed but continuously formed and reformed. The study highlights how the novel reflects emerging trends in contemporary English literature, particularly the focus on subjectivity, mental illness, and female agency. It concludes that Ankita's journey represents a powerful narrative of resilience and self-reconstruction.

Keywords: Identity, Gender Roles, Mental Health, Selfhood, Patriarchy, Bipolar Disorder, Self-Reconstruction

Introduction

In contemporary English studies, literature has evolved into a powerful medium for exploring the complexities of human identity, social structures, and psychological realities. Modern literary criticism often combines different theoretical frameworks to understand how individuals construct their sense of self. Among these, Feminist Theory and Psychological Criticism are particularly important because they examine how gender roles and mental processes shape human experience. Preeti Shenoy's *Life Is What You Make It* (2011) reflects these concerns by presenting a deeply personal yet socially relevant narrative. Through the life of Ankita Sharma, the novel shows that identity is not fixed but constantly shaped by external pressures and internal struggles.

Ankita Sharma is introduced as a confident and ambitious young woman who dreams of achieving success and independence. Her life takes a significant turn when her father is transferred to Kerala, forcing her to leave her familiar surroundings. This relocation disrupts her sense of stability and requires her to rebuild her identity in a new environment. Although she manages to adapt and excel in her new college, this transition marks the beginning of her internal transformation. Her early ambition is expressed when she says, "I wanted to do something big. Something that would make a difference" (Shenoy 12). This statement reflects her desire for self-definition and independence, which becomes a central theme in her journey.

From a feminist perspective, Ankita's experience reflects the challenges faced by women in a patriarchal society. Her life is shaped by expectations imposed by her family and society, which often limit her freedom. Simone de Beauvoir argues that women are not born with a fixed identity but are shaped by social conditioning (Beauvoir 283). This idea is clearly reflected in Ankita's life, as her choices are influenced by external forces rather than her own desires. Her parents, for example, play a significant role in guiding her decisions, often without considering her emotional needs. The concept of identity as a social construct is further explained by Judith Butler, who argues that identity is performative and created through repeated actions. Butler states that "gender proves to be performative—that is, constituting the identity it is purported to be" (Butler 34). In Ankita's case, her identity is shaped by the roles she is expected to perform as a daughter, student, and romantic partner. She constantly adjusts her behavior to meet these expectations, which creates tension between her true self and her social identity. This tension becomes more visible as she faces emotional and psychological challenges. Ankita's relationship with Abhishek is an important part of her journey. Their relationship begins as a typical romantic connection but gradually becomes emotionally intense. Abhishek's deep attachment creates pressure on Ankita, who struggles to balance her personal ambitions with the demands of the relationship. When she decides to pursue higher education in Mumbai, she chooses to end the relationship, prioritizing her career. This decision reflects her ambition but also leads to tragic consequences. Abhishek's inability to cope with the breakup results in his death, which deeply affects Ankita's mental state.

This incident can be analyzed from a psychological perspective as a traumatic event that triggers Ankita's mental instability. The guilt and emotional burden she carries after Abhishek's death contribute to her psychological breakdown. The novel suggests that intense emotional relationships can have a lasting impact on mental health, especially when combined with other stress factors. Ankita's experience highlights the fragile nature of the self, which can be easily disrupted by emotional trauma.

In contrast to Abhishek, the character of Vaibhav represents stability and emotional balance. He is a supportive figure in Ankita's life, offering her a sense of comfort and understanding. However, their relationship is also affected by external factors, particularly parental control and social expectations. This again reflects the limitations placed on women's choices in a patriarchal society. Vaibhav's character shows that even positive relationships can be restricted by social norms, preventing individuals from fully expressing their emotions.

After moving to Mumbai, Ankita enters a new phase of her life, where she focuses intensely on her studies. She displays increased energy, creativity, and confidence, which can be interpreted as a manic phase of bipolar disorder. During this phase, she feels powerful and capable of achieving anything. However, this state is temporary and is followed by a severe emotional decline. Ankita describes this experience when she says, "I felt like I was on top of the world... and then suddenly I would crash" (Shenoy 132). This statement captures the extreme emotional fluctuations that define her condition.

From a psychological perspective, Ankita's behavior can be understood through the theories of Sigmund Freud, who emphasizes the role of internal conflict in shaping human behavior (Freud 56). Ankita's struggle reflects a conflict between her desires for independence and the pressures imposed by society and relationships. When these conflicts become too intense, her mental stability is affected, leading to a breakdown.

Ankita's parents also play an important role in her psychological development. While they care for her deeply, their controlling nature limits her ability to make independent decisions. This reflects the traditional structure of middle-class Indian families, where parental authority is often prioritized over individual freedom. From a feminist perspective, this represents patriarchy, which restricts women's autonomy. From a psychological perspective, such control can lead to emotional repression and stress, contributing to mental health issues.

The most critical point in the novel is Ankita's mental breakdown, which results in her hospitalization. Her suicide attempt highlights the severity of her condition and the need for professional help. This phase of the novel emphasizes the importance of mental health awareness and challenges the stigma associated with psychological disorders. The novel presents mental illness as a serious condition that requires understanding and treatment, rather than judgment.

Dr. Madhusudan, Ankita's psychiatrist, plays a key role in her recovery. He provides her with the support and guidance needed to understand her condition and manage her emotions. His approach reflects a modern perspective on mental health, which focuses on acceptance and healing rather than blame. Through therapy, Ankita begins to rebuild her sense of self and regain control over her life.

The process of recovery is gradual and requires effort, patience, and support. Ankita learns to accept her past and understand her emotions, which helps her move forward. This phase represents the reconstruction of the self, where she creates a new identity that is more stable and self-aware. Her final realization, "Life is what you make it. No matter what happens, you have to move on" (Shenoy 210), reflects her growth and resilience.

From a theoretical perspective, this stage can be understood as a redefinition of identity. According to Butler, identity is not fixed but constantly performed and re-created. Ankita's journey shows how she constructs a new identity by learning from her experiences and making conscious choices. From a psychological perspective, her recovery represents healing and integration of the self, where she achieves a balance between her emotions and her social roles.

The cultural context of the novel also plays an important role in shaping its themes. The story is set in a middle-class Indian society where family, education, and social reputation are highly valued. These factors influence the characters' decisions and contribute to the pressures they face. Ankita's struggle reflects the challenges faced by many young women who try to balance personal ambition with societal expectations. The novel therefore not only tells a personal story but also reflects broader social realities.

In addition, the novel highlights the importance of resilience and personal growth. Ankita's journey shows that despite facing significant challenges, it is possible to rebuild one's life and achieve stability. Her later success and happiness demonstrate that recovery is possible and that individuals can overcome even the most difficult situations.

The title "Reconstructing the Self" is therefore highly appropriate for this analysis. Ankita's identity changes throughout the novel, moving from confidence to breakdown and finally to recovery. This process shows that identity is dynamic and influenced by both internal and external factors. Her journey reflects the broader human experience, where individuals constantly adapt and grow through their struggles.

Conclusion

Life Is What You Make It (2011) is an important work in contemporary Indian English literature because it explores themes of gender, mental health, and identity. Through the character of Ankita Sharma, Preeti Shenoy presents a powerful narrative of struggle, trauma, and recovery. By applying Feminist Theory and Psychological Criticism, this paper demonstrates that identity is not fixed but continuously reconstructed. The novel reflects important trends in modern literature, particularly the focus on subjectivity, emotional experience, and resilience. Ultimately, Ankita's journey shows that the self can be rebuilt through awareness, strength, and determination.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “Reconstructing the Self: A Feminist and Psychological Interpretation of Life Is What You Make It.”

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me explore the feminist and psychological dimensions of the text and develop a deeper understanding of identity, selfhood, gender, and mental well-being as represented in contemporary literature.

I would also like to extend my sincere appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the necessary books, journals, and research materials that greatly assisted in the completion of this work. I am equally grateful to the scholars and researchers whose critical writings and studies served as important references and enriched the quality of this research.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited:

1. Shenoy, Preeti. *Life Is What You Make It*. Srishti Publishers, 2011.
2. Beauvoir, Simone de. *The Second Sex*. Vintage, 2011.
3. Butler, Judith. *Gender Trouble: Feminism and the Subversion of Identity*. Routledge, 1990.
4. Freud, Sigmund. *Introductory Lectures on Psychoanalysis*. W.W. Norton, 1966.
5. Nayar, Pramod K. *Contemporary Literary and Cultural Theory*. Pearson, 2017.

Digital Humanities in English Studies: Transformations, Methods, and Critical Futures

Nalini Eknath Gaikwad

Submitted: 20-Mar-2026 Revised: 29-Mar-2026 Accepted: 18-Apr-2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030210



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20826023

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20826023>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor
New Arts, Commerce and Science
College, Parner
nalinigaikwad48@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Gaikwad, N. E. (2026). *Digital Humanities in English Studies: Transformations, Methods, and Critical Futures*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 34–36.

Address for correspondence:
Nalini Eknath Gaikwad
Assistant Professor
New Arts, Commerce and Science
College, Parner
nalinigaikwad48@gmail.com

Abstract:

Digital Humanities (DH) has emerged as a transformative interdisciplinary field that integrates computational tools with traditional humanities scholarship, reshaping English Studies in profound ways. This research paper examines how digital technologies influence literary analysis, pedagogy, archival practices, and critical theory within English Studies. By combining distant reading, text mining, digital archives, and data visualization, DH enables scholars to reinterpret literary texts at scale while retaining the depth of close reading. The paper explores the theoretical foundations of DH, tracing its evolution from early computational linguistics to contemporary algorithm-driven literary studies. It also evaluates key debates, including the tension between quantitative and qualitative methods, issues of accessibility, and the risk of technological determinism. Through a qualitative analysis of existing scholarship and case studies, the research highlights how DH fosters new modes of interpretation, democratizes access to literary materials, and encourages collaborative research practices. However, it also identifies limitations such as digital divides, methodological biases, and the marginalization of non-digital approaches. The discussion emphasizes the need for a balanced integration of traditional literary criticism with digital methodologies.

Ultimately, this paper argues that Digital Humanities does not replace English Studies but expands its scope, offering innovative tools while preserving interpretive depth. It concludes that the future of English Studies lies in a hybrid model where humanistic inquiry and digital innovation coexist, enabling more inclusive, interdisciplinary, and globally connected scholarship.

Introduction:

The emergence of Digital Humanities marks a significant paradigm shift in the field of English Studies. Traditionally grounded in close reading, textual analysis, and theoretical interpretation, English Studies has increasingly embraced digital tools to analyse, interpret, and disseminate literary texts. Digital Humanities, broadly defined as the intersection of computing technologies and humanities disciplines, has introduced new methodologies that expand the scope and scale of literary inquiry.

The integration of digital technologies into literary studies began with early computational linguistics and concordance tools. Over time, it has evolved into a sophisticated field incorporating text mining, corpus analysis, digital mapping, and network theory. These methods enable scholars to examine large bodies of texts—often referred to as “big data”—that were previously inaccessible through traditional methods. This transformation is not merely technical but epistemological. It challenges established notions of authorship, readership, and interpretation. For instance, distant reading, a concept popularized by Franco Moretti, shifts the focus from individual texts to patterns across large corpora. Similarly, digital archives have revolutionized access to rare manuscripts, democratizing knowledge that was once restricted to elite institutions. However, the rise of DH also raises critical questions. Does the reliance on computational tools risk reducing literature to data? Can algorithmic analysis capture the nuances of human experience embedded in literary texts? These questions form the core of contemporary debates in English Studies. This paper seeks to explore these issues by examining the role of Digital Humanities in reshaping English Studies. It aims to provide a comprehensive analysis of its methodologies, contributions, and limitations, ultimately arguing for a balanced and integrative approach.

Literature Review:

The field of Digital Humanities has been shaped by a diverse body of scholarship that reflects its interdisciplinary nature. Early contributions by scholars such as Roberto Busa laid the groundwork for computational text analysis through projects like the *Index Thomisticus*. This pioneering work demonstrated the potential of computers in linguistic and textual studies. Franco Moretti's concept of distant reading represents a major theoretical shift in literary studies. In contrast to traditional close reading, distant reading emphasizes patterns, trends, and structures across large datasets. Moretti argues that this approach enables scholars to understand literary history on a macro scale, revealing insights that are otherwise invisible.

Matthew Kirschenbaum has contributed significantly to the material and textual dimensions of DH, particularly in his exploration of digital forensics and electronic literature. His work highlights the importance of understanding the technological infrastructures that shape digital texts. N. Katherine Hayles has further expanded the field by examining the relationship between digital media and human cognition. Her concept of “hyper and deep attention” underscores the changing modes of reading in the digital age, suggesting that digital environments foster new forms of engagement with texts. In the context of English Studies, scholars such as Ted Underwood have employed machine learning techniques to analyze genre, style, and literary evolution. His work demonstrates how computational models can complement traditional literary criticism. Despite these advancements, critics have raised concerns about the limitations of DH. Alan Liu argues that the field often lacks critical reflexivity, focusing more on technological innovation than on theoretical depth. Similarly, Stanley Fish has questioned the validity of computational methods in capturing the interpretive richness of literature.

Recent scholarship has sought to address these critiques by advocating for a more integrated approach. For instance, the concept of “critical digital humanities” emphasizes the need to interrogate the cultural, political, and ethical implications of digital technologies.

Overall, the literature reveals a dynamic and evolving field characterized by both innovation and debate. It underscores the importance of balancing technological tools with humanistic inquiry.

Research Methodology:

This study adopts a qualitative research methodology, focusing on textual analysis and critical interpretation of existing scholarship in Digital Humanities and English Studies. Secondary sources, including books, journal articles, and digital archives, form the primary data for this research.

The methodology involves thematic analysis, identifying key trends, debates, and methodologies within the field. Case studies of digital humanities projects are also examined to illustrate practical applications.

This approach allows for a comprehensive understanding of the theoretical and practical dimensions of DH while maintaining a critical perspective.

Results:

The analysis reveals several significant impacts of Digital Humanities on English Studies:

- **Expansion of Analytical Methods**
- Digital tools such as text mining and corpus analysis enable scholars to study large volumes of texts, uncovering patterns and trends that were previously inaccessible.
- **Democratization of Knowledge**
- Digital archives and open-access platforms have made literary texts widely available, breaking down barriers to knowledge.
- **Interdisciplinary Collaboration**
- DH fosters collaboration between scholars, technologists, and data scientists, enriching the research process.
- **Transformation of Pedagogy**
- Digital tools have reshaped teaching methods, incorporating multimedia resources and interactive learning.
- **New Forms of Scholarship**
- Digital projects, such as online editions and data visualizations, represent new modes of academic output.

Discussion:

The findings highlight the transformative potential of Digital Humanities while also emphasizing its complexities. The integration of digital tools has expanded the scope of English Studies, enabling new forms of analysis and interpretation. However, this transformation is not without challenges.

One major issue is the tension between quantitative and qualitative approaches. While computational methods offer valuable insights, they cannot fully replace the nuanced interpretation of close reading. Instead, they should be seen as complementary. Another concern is accessibility. While digital resources democratize knowledge, they also require technological infrastructure and skills that may not be universally available. This creates a digital divide that can marginalize certain groups.

Furthermore, the reliance on algorithms raises questions about bias and interpretation. Computational models are not neutral; they reflect the assumptions and limitations of their creators.

Despite these challenges, the discussion suggests that a balanced approach—integrating digital tools with traditional methods—can enhance the field of English Studies.

Limitations:

This study is limited by its reliance on secondary sources, which may not capture the full diversity of perspectives in the field. Additionally, the rapidly evolving nature of Digital Humanities means that new developments may not be fully represented.

The study also focuses primarily on English-language scholarship, potentially overlooking contributions from other linguistic and cultural contexts.

Conclusion:

Digital Humanities represents a significant evolution in English Studies, offering new tools and methodologies that expand the possibilities of literary analysis. While it introduces challenges related to methodology, accessibility, and interpretation, it also opens up opportunities for innovation and collaboration.

The future of English Studies lies in embracing this transformation while maintaining a commitment to critical inquiry. By integrating digital and traditional approaches, scholars can develop a more comprehensive and inclusive understanding of literature.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “Digital Humanities in English Studies: Transformations, Methods, and Critical Futures.”

I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their expertise and support helped me understand the evolving relationship between digital technologies and literary studies, as well as the emerging methodologies and critical perspectives within the field of Digital Humanities.

I would also like to thank my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, digital archives, and research resources that were essential for the completion of this work. My sincere appreciation is extended to the scholars, researchers, and practitioners whose pioneering contributions to Digital Humanities and English Studies served as important references and inspiration for this research.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, patience, and moral support throughout the research process. Their motivation and understanding played a significant role in helping me complete this study successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

1. Busa, Roberto. *Index Thomisticus*. Frommann-Holzboog, 1974.
2. Fish, Stanley. “Mind Your P’s and B’s: The Digital Humanities and Interpretation.” *New York Times*, 2012.
3. Hayles, N. Katherine. *How We Think: Digital Media and Contemporary Technogenesis*. University of Chicago Press, 2012.
4. Kirschenbaum, Matthew G. *Mechanisms: New Media and the Forensic Imagination*. MIT Press, 2008.
5. Liu, Alan. “Where Is Cultural Criticism in the Digital Humanities?” *Debates in the Digital Humanities*, edited by Matthew K. Gold, University of Minnesota Press, 2012.
6. Moretti, Franco. *Distant Reading*. Verso, 2013.
7. Underwood, Ted. *Distant Horizons: Digital Evidence and Literary Change*. University of Chicago Press, 2019.
8. Gold, Matthew K., editor. *Debates in the Digital Humanities*. University of Minnesota Press, 2012.
9. Berry, David M. *Understanding Digital Humanities*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2012.
10. Schreibman, Susan, et al., editors. *A Companion to Digital Humanities*. Blackwell, 2004.

From Lab to Land and Land to Life in Science Fiction: A Comparative Study of the Return of Vaman and Signal Red

Dr. Vijaykumar R Punekar

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030211



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20826254

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20826254>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Professor and Research Guide,
Department of English and PhD
Research Centre,
PDEA's Waghe College of Arts
Commerce and Science Saswad
vijaypunekar5@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Punekar, V. R. (2026). *From Lab to Land and Land to Life in Science Fiction: A Comparative Study of the Return of Vaman and Signal Red*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 27-40.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Vijaykumar R Punekar
Professor and Research Guide,
Department of English and PhD
Research Centre,
PDEA's Waghe College of Arts
Commerce and Science Saswad
vijaypunekar5@gmail.com

Abstract

Science fiction has often been considered a genre of speculation, projecting technological futures and scientific possibilities. However, contemporary Indian science fiction extends beyond speculative imagination to address practical concerns about the relationship between scientific innovation and lived social realities. The movement "from lab to land and land to life" signifies the journey of scientific knowledge from experimental spaces to societal application and ultimately to its impact on human existence. This paper explores this thematic trajectory through a comparative analysis of *The Return of Vaman* by Jayant V. Narlikar and *Signal Red* by Rimi B. Chatterjee. While Narlikar's work reflects the optimism of scientific advancement tempered by ethical caution, Chatterjee's novel critiques technological systems shaped by power, surveillance, and socio-political inequalities. Together, these texts represent two crucial strands of Indian science fiction: one rooted in scientific rationalism and national development, and the other in dystopian critique and human-centered resistance. The paper argues that both novels demonstrate how science fiction mediates between technological imagination and human life, making it an essential genre for understanding the ethical, social, and political implications of science.

Keywords: Indian Science Fiction, Scientific Ethics, Technology and Society, Jayant Narlikar, Rimi B. Chatterjee, *Lab to Land*, *Dystopian Fiction*

Introduction

Science fiction has traditionally been associated with futuristic worlds, alien encounters, and advanced technologies. Yet its deeper function lies in examining the relationship between scientific innovation and society. In India, science fiction has evolved as a significant literary mode for exploring the impact of science on development, culture, and identity. The phrase "from lab to land" is commonly used in science communication to describe the transfer of scientific discoveries from research institutions to practical social application. Extending this idea to "land to life" highlights how such applications ultimately reshape human existence, social structures, and ethical frameworks. Science fiction becomes the literary medium through which this transformation can be critically examined. Indian science fiction has often engaged with questions of national progress, postcolonial identity, and technological self-reliance. Writers such as Jayant V. Narlikar and Rimi B. Chatterjee exemplify this engagement through very different narrative strategies. *The Return of Vaman*, first published in Marathi and later translated into English, is a hard science fiction thriller centered on the discovery of an ancient container whose technological secrets lead to the creation of advanced artificial intelligence and robotics. The novel explores scientific curiosity, national ambition, and ethical restraint. It has been described as a scientific thriller involving alien technology and self-replicating robots, combining speculative science with social commentary.

In contrast, *Signal Red* presents a near-future dystopian vision marked by technological surveillance, urban decay, and fragmented identities. Chatterjee, known for climate-positive and dystopian speculative fiction, uses cybernetic and political themes to critique structures of control and alienation. This paper examines how these two novels trace the journey of science from laboratory experimentation to social implementation and finally to existential consequences.

Science Fiction and the "Lab to Land" Paradigm

Science fiction often functions as a bridge between scientific theory and social imagination. It allows readers to envision not merely technological inventions but also their consequences. The "lab to land" concept assumes that scientific knowledge should benefit society. However, science fiction complicates this assumption by asking:

- Who controls scientific knowledge?
- Who benefits from technological advancement?
- What ethical dilemmas emerge when science enters everyday life?

In Indian contexts, this question is especially significant because science has historically been linked with modernization and nation-building. Post-independence India emphasized scientific temper as a means of progress. Literature responded by imagining both the promises and dangers of scientific development.

Both Narlikar and Chatterjee situate science within social structures. Their novels reveal that scientific progress is never neutral; it is shaped by political interests, ethical choices, and human limitations.

Scientific Optimism and Ethical Anxiety in *The Return of Vaman*

Jayant V. Narlikar occupies a unique place in Indian science fiction because of his dual identity as scientist and novelist. His fiction is deeply informed by scientific rigor, often aiming to cultivate scientific temper among readers. Critics note that his works balance hard science with pedagogical purpose.

The Laboratory as a Site of Discovery

The novel begins with the excavation of a mysterious container buried deep beneath the earth. This discovery immediately transforms an archaeological site into a scientific laboratory. The container represents latent knowledge waiting to be decoded. Scientists analyze it through reason, experimentation, and technological ingenuity. This reflects faith in scientific method as humanity's most powerful tool for uncovering truth. The interdisciplinary collaboration among archaeologists, physicists, and computer scientists reflects the idealized scientific community: rational, cooperative, and nationally motivated.

From Discovery to Application

The scientific contents of the container lead to the creation of advanced computational systems and the humanoid robot Vaman. This stage reflects the movement from laboratory research to technological application. Science leaves the abstract realm and enters practical reality. Narlikar demonstrates how scientific discovery can produce transformative tools capable of reshaping society. Yet this transformation is not presented uncritically.

The Threat of Misuse

As the technology becomes valuable, criminal and international interests seek to control it. This introduces a critical tension: science intended for collective advancement becomes vulnerable to exploitation. The conflict reveals that technological power is inseparable from politics and economics. The robot Vaman itself symbolizes this ambiguity. As an artificial intelligence, it represents the highest achievement of scientific creativity, yet it also raises questions of autonomy, control, and unintended consequences.

Land to Life: Human Consequences

The ultimate concern of the novel is not technological success but human survival. Scientific progress affects life itself—social trust, ethical responsibility, and the future of civilization. Narlikar suggests that science must remain guided by moral intelligence. The journey from lab to land becomes meaningful only when it enriches life rather than endangers it. Thus, the novel reflects scientific optimism moderated by ethical caution.

Technological Dystopia in *Signal Red*

Where Narlikar's work reflects confidence in science, Rimi B. Chatterjee offers skepticism. Her speculative fiction often explores dystopian futures shaped by environmental and political crisis. In *Signal Red*, science and technology are not liberatory forces but mechanisms of surveillance, alienation, and fragmentation.

The Urban Laboratory

Unlike Narlikar's controlled research setting, Chatterjee situates experimentation within the city itself. The urban landscape becomes a vast social laboratory where technologies of communication, monitoring, and control are tested on populations. The laboratory is no longer a protected institutional space; it has expanded into everyday life. This shift reflects contemporary realities where digital systems shape behavior, mobility, and identity.

Technology as Social Control

In the novel, technological systems mediate power relations. Networks of surveillance and information regulation create a world where individuals are constantly observed and categorized. The movement from lab to land here becomes troubling: scientific innovation reaches society not as empowerment but as control. Technology is deployed by institutions that privilege order over freedom.

Fragmented Humanity

The "land to life" transition in *Signal Red* reveals deep existential consequences. Characters experience isolation, disconnection, and identity fragmentation. Technological mediation reduces human relationships to coded transactions. The body and the mind themselves become vulnerable to technological manipulation. Chatterjee critiques a future where scientific advancement has outpaced ethical reflection.

Resistance and Human Agency

Despite its dystopian tone, the novel does not entirely surrender to despair. Acts of resistance suggest that human agency persists. Characters attempt to reclaim autonomy through memory, connection, and dissent. This resistance affirms that life cannot be fully subsumed by systems. Chatterjee's vision insists that humanity must actively negotiate its relationship with technology.

Comparative Analysis

A comparison of the two novels reveals contrasting yet complementary perspectives.

1. Scientific Outlook

Narlikar approaches science as fundamentally beneficial but ethically vulnerable.

Chatterjee views science as structurally entangled with systems of domination.

Narlikar asks: *How can science be responsibly used?*

Chatterjee asks: *Who controls science, and at what human cost?*

2. Space of Experimentation

In *The Return of Vaman*, the laboratory is a distinct scientific institution.

In *Signal Red*, the entire social environment becomes experimental space. This reflects a shift from classical scientific modernity to postmodern technocracy.

3. Representation of Technology

For Narlikar, technology is a tool with immense promise.

For Chatterjee, technology is an environment shaping consciousness itself.

4. Ethical Framework

Narlikar emphasizes individual scientific responsibility.

Chatterjee emphasizes systemic critique.

The former trusts moral restraint; the latter questions whether such restraint is possible within unequal power structures.

5. Human Life

Both novels ultimately prioritize human life over technological achievement. This shared concern forms the central bridge between them. Science is valuable only insofar as it serves human flourishing.

Indian Science Fiction and Social Relevance

These novels also illuminate broader developments in Indian science fiction. Earlier Indian science fiction often focused on national development and scientific self-reliance. This aligns with post-independence ideals of scientific progress. Narlikar's work reflects this phase. Contemporary Indian science fiction increasingly addresses globalization, digital capitalism, environmental crisis, and surveillance. Chatterjee represents this newer orientation. Together, they show how Indian science fiction has evolved from developmental optimism to critical technological reflection. This evolution mirrors India's changing relationship with science itself.

Theoretical Implications

The "lab to land and land to life" framework offers a useful critical lens for science fiction studies.

It emphasizes three stages:

Knowledge Production

Science as discovery and experimentation.

Social Implementation

Technology entering public systems.

Existential Impact

Transformation of human identity, ethics, and lived experience.

Both novels illustrate that the final stage is the most crucial. Scientific achievement cannot be evaluated solely by innovation. Its ultimate measure lies in its effect on life.

Conclusion

The Return of Vaman and *Signal Red* provide powerful yet contrasting explorations of science's journey from laboratory research to human consequence. Narlikar offers a vision of science as a force for progress that demands ethical responsibility. Chatterjee presents a cautionary dystopia in which technological systems threaten autonomy and humanity. Together, they demonstrate that science fiction is not escapist fantasy but critical social discourse. The movement from lab to land and land to life is not automatic or neutral. It is shaped by ethical choices, political structures, and human values. These novels remind readers that scientific advancement must always remain accountable to life itself. In an era defined by artificial intelligence, biotechnology, and digital surveillance, their insights are more relevant than ever. Indian science fiction thus emerges as a vital literary space for imagining not only future technologies but also the futures of human existence.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "From Lab to Land and Land to Life in Science Fiction: A Comparative Study of *The Return of Vaman* and *Signal Red*."

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me explore the intersections of science, technology, society, and human values as represented in these significant works of science fiction.

I would also like to extend my sincere appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research materials necessary for this work. My gratitude is also due to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose publications and critical perspectives served as valuable references and enriched the quality of this comparative study.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their unwavering support, patience, and motivation throughout the research process. Their encouragement and understanding were instrumental in the successful completion of this paper.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Banerjee, Suparno. *Indian Science Fiction: Patterns, History and Hybridity*.
2. Chatterjee, Rimi. *Signal Red*. New Delhi: Penguin India, 2005.
3. Hoagland, Ericka and Reema Sarwal. *Science Fiction, Imperialism and the Third World*.
4. Mukherjee, Upamanyu Pablo. *Studies in Indian Science Fiction*.
5. Narlikar, Jayant V. *The Return of Vaman: A Scientific Novel*. Springer, 2015.

Feminism: Feminist Criticism Leading To The Reevaluation of Canonical Texts

Rohan Ramdas Vyawahare

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030212



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20826417

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20826417>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor
Arts, Science and Commerce College,
Indapur
rahul3147@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Vyawahare, R. R. (2026). *Feminism: Feminist Criticism Leading To The Reevaluation of Canonical Texts*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 41–44.

Address for correspondence:
Rohan Ramdas Vyawahare
Assistant Professor
Arts, Science and Commerce College,
Indapur
rahul3147@gmail.com

Abstract

Feminist literary criticism has emerged as one of the most influential approaches in literary studies, challenging patriarchal assumptions and redefining the ways literature is read, interpreted, and evaluated. This paper examines the development of feminist criticism and its role in reevaluating canonical texts through various theoretical perspectives, including gender studies, Marxist feminism, psychoanalytic feminism, poststructuralist feminism, and intersectional feminism. The study explores how feminist critics have exposed gender biases embedded in literary works, questioned traditional representations of women, and advocated for the inclusion of women writers within the literary canon. Drawing upon the works of influential thinkers such as Simone de Beauvoir, Virginia Woolf, Elaine Showalter, and others, the paper highlights the relationship between literature, power, identity, and social structures. It also discusses the significance of language, narrative techniques, and cultural contexts in shaping gendered experiences. Furthermore, the study emphasizes the contribution of feminist criticism to the recovery of marginalized voices and the expansion of literary discourse. By reassessing established literary traditions and promoting diverse perspectives, feminist criticism continues to transform literary studies and contribute to broader discussions of equality, representation, and social justice.

Keywords: Feminism, Feminist Literary Criticism, Gender Studies, Patriarchy, Women's Writing, Literary Canon, Intersectionality, Feminist Theory, Representation, Gender Identity, Poststructuralist Feminism, Marxist Feminism, Psychoanalytic Feminism, Literary Studies, Social Justice.

Introduction

Feminist literary criticism is the result of political movement. Women were fighting for equality and against discrimination. In feminist criticism they try to uncover the ideology of patriarchal society in the work of art.

After two centuries of struggle for women's rights feminist criticism, as an approach to literature was initiated in the 1960's. Some of the earlier works that influenced feminist literature and criticism include Mary Wollstonecraft's *'A Vindication of the Rights of Women'* (1792), Olive Schreiner's *'Women and Labour'* (1911), Virginia Woolf's *'A Room of One's Own'* (1929), Simone de Beauvoir's *'The Second Sex'* (1949), John Stuart Mill's *'The Subjection of Woman'* (1869), *'The Origin of the Family'* (1884) by Friedrich Engels. With the Women's Movement in 1960 feminist criticism marked its arrival in the field of literature. Since 1969 there have been a lot of feminist writings and the influence of other branches was also evident. Feminist writers and thinkers borrowed and adopted numerous critical thoughts and theoretical concepts from diverse fields such as philosophy, psychology, linguistics, Marxism and others. There are certain assumptions and methods we find common despite feminist thinkers borrowing ideas and concepts from various critical thoughts. They assume that literary texts operate on the lines of power. There is stereotypical representation of male being in power, strong, central to action, whereas women are represented as weak, vulnerable, object and subordinate to male. Feminist thinkers see that literary texts reproduce social biases that see the woman as only the "Other" of the male and her identity is never separate than secondary to male. They argue that sex is biological while 'gender' is socially constructed. As Simone de Beauvoir famously states, "a woman is not born: she becomes, is made a woman". To benefit patriarchal mindset her sexuality and desires are made and treated as subservient to that of male's thus the feminists suggest that inequality of sexes does not have a biological basis or origin, it originates in the cultural constructions of gender difference. Feminists also think that there is need for a canon of women's writings. A woman's text will suggest an alternative picture of the conditions, desires, psychology of the woman. In terms of language and epistemology, the feminists seek to formulate either a gender-neutral language which will reject patriarchal terms, or they assumed that the west civilization is male-oriented, the concept of gender is a patriarchal creation and all great literature focuses on male protagonists. Therefore, in order to reconstruct all the ways on which literature deals and to do justice to female point of view, concerns and values, several feminist groups have become prominent. This has brought plurality in feminist criticism.

Gender studies:

The publication of Simone de Beauvoir's '*The Second Sex*' brought to light the attitude of males towards females as purely based on the issue of 'gender' i.e. woman who is born as a 'human' has become a 'woman', a lesser and subordinate 'gender' to men. The post-modern feminist French writers like Irigaray, Kristeva and Cixous rejected the male-created dualism that male or masculine is the 'standard' and the 'feminine' is always the disprivileged 'other'. Lacan says that in the language of men, woman is not just the 'other', but is a 'lack'. So, Irigaray argues that an answer to this dualism is to develop a feminine writing, *écriture féminine*. Feminist criticism has shown that gender is not merely a theme in literature but a fundamental aspect of its structure and meaning. This approach recognizes that gender is not the only factor shaping women's experiences instead, it intersects with other forms of identity, such as race, class, and sexuality. *The God of Small Things* by Arundhati Roy offers a powerful exploration of gender within the framework of caste social hierarchy and discrimination.

Marxist Feminism :

Marxist feminists combine 'class' study with that of 'gender' studies. In Marxism personal identity is merged with cultural identity. Engels believed that the dominance of women by men arose with the occupation of private property. Juliet Mitchell developed a 'dual-system theory' and said that women are oppressed not only by capitalism, but also by pervading patriarchy. The women felt that women can be liberated only by dismantling both these structures. A fine example of Marxist feminist in literature can be found in *Hard Times* by Charles Dickens. Although not explicitly written as a feminist text, the novel offers valuable insight into how class and gender intersect under capitalist industrial society.

Psycho-analytic feminism :

In America woman critics like Gilbert and Gubar have examined female images in the works of Jane Austen, Mary Shelley and the Brontës. They address topics such as mothering, living within enclosures etc and argue that female writers often identify themselves with characters they dislike. They describe a feminine utopia in which wholeness rather than other-ness would prevail as a definition of identity. The feminist critics Chodorow and Dinnerstein argue that women differ from men not because their psyches are different, but because they are raised by their mothers to conform to a specific image of 'woman' that pervades society.

The Bell Jar by Sylvia Plath offers a deeply personal exploration of female identity and mental struggle. The protagonist, Esther Greenwood, grapples with societal expectations regarding marriage, career, and femininity. The metaphor of the "bell jar" represents the suffocating pressure of these expectations, which isolates Esther and distorts her perception of reality. Feminist critics often interpret the novel as a critique of mid-twentieth-century gender norms that limited women's choices and contributed to psychological distress. *The Bell Jar* is particularly valuable for examining how internalized oppression affects women's mental health and sense of self.

Poststructuralist feminism, influenced by theorists such as Judith Butler and Hélène Cixous, challenges fixed notions of gender and identity. It emphasizes the fluidity of gender and the role of language in constructing meaning. This approach has led to innovative concepts such as *écriture féminine*, which advocates for a distinctly feminine style of writing. It is characterized by gaps, silences, puns, new images, rhythms and disruptions in text. If we find feminine style of writing incomprehensible, inconsistent or difficult to understand it is because the feminine voice was repressed for so long and can only speak in borrowed language. Masculine language represents the symbolic, linear, more logical, realistic and authoritative. Poetry of Emily Dickinson is filled with new images, breaks, gaps and pauses which disrupts the flow of language. *écriture féminine* deliberately tries to break the traditional literary style and experimented with language.

A foundational text for poststructuralist feminist interpretation is *Orlando* by Virginia Woolf. The novel challenges fixed notions of identity by presenting a protagonist who changes sex from male to female and lives across several centuries without aging in a conventional way. The novel also disrupts traditional narrative structures, blending biography, fantasy, and historical fiction. This fragmentation reflects the instability of meaning itself, a key concern of poststructuralist thought. Thus, Woolf's text anticipates later feminist theories that reject essentialist views of gender. It is also revealed in the novel *To the Lighthouse*.

Minority feminist criticism : Within feminist criticism which is itself minority criticism, many black feminists are treated as a minority within minority. Black and lesbian critics emerged in the 1970's and 1980's. Alice Walker, a black writer rejects the word 'feminist' and prefer the term 'womanist' because a black woman does not neglect black men.

A central text for minority feminist criticism is *Beloved* by Toni Morrison. The novel explores the lived experiences of formerly enslaved Black women in post-Civil War in America, particularly through the character of Sethe.

Language plays a crucial role in feminist literary criticism. Feminist theorists argue that language is not neutral but reflects and reinforces power relations. They analyze how linguistic structures and narrative techniques shape the representation of gender. Many feminist writers and theorists argue that language has historically been structured from a male-centered (patriarchal) perspective, which often silences, distorts, or limits women's experiences. Several literary works clearly demonstrate how language becomes a site of oppression as well as resistance. A powerful example can be found in *The Handmaid's Tale* by Margaret Atwood. In the Republic of Gilead, language is strictly controlled to enforce female submission. Women are stripped of their original names and renamed according to male ownership, such as "Offred," meaning "of Fred." This renaming is not just symbolic but ideological, as it erases individual identity and reduces women to property furthermore, women are forbidden to read or write, which ensures that they cannot access knowledge or construct independent thoughts. From a feminist perspective, this demonstrates

how language control directly results in controlling consciousness itself. Another significant example is *Oranges Are Not the Only Fruit* by Jeanette Winterson. The protagonist grows up within a rigid religious community where language is used to define morality and identity in absolute terms. Religious discourse labels her sexuality as “sinful,” shaping her internal conflict however, as the narrative progresses, she begins to challenge these imposed linguistic categories. Similarly, in *The Color Purple* by Alice Walker, language becomes a tool of empowerment.

One of the key concepts in this area is the idea of “patriarchal language.” Feminist critics examine how language perpetuates gender stereotypes and excludes women’s experiences. They also explore alternative forms of expression that challenge these norms. *A Doll’s House* by Henrik Ibsen is a landmark text in feminist drama. The protagonist, Nora Helmer, initially appears to be a submissive wife, but gradually realizes the extent of her oppression within her marriage.

Nora’s decision to leave her husband and children at the end of the play was revolutionary for its time, symbolizing a rejection of patriarchal authority. The play critiques the institution of marriage as a site of female subjugation and raises questions about identity, freedom, and self-respect. This text is particularly useful for illustrating how feminist ideas emerged even in male-authored works and how literature can challenge societal norms. A powerful illustration of feminist critique can also be found in *The Yellow Wallpaper* by Charlotte Perkins Gilman.

Narrative structure is another important aspect of feminist analysis. Feminist writers often experiment with narrative techniques to subvert traditional storytelling conventions. For example, they may use fragmented narratives, multiple perspectives, or non-linear structures to reflect the complexity of women’s experiences. For example *Frankenstein* by Mary Shelley who uses frame narrative to impart the story. These innovations have expanded the possibilities of literary expression and contributed to the development of new literary forms.

Intersectional feminist criticism examines how these multiple identities influence literary representation and interpretation. It highlights the diversity of women’s experiences and challenges the notion of a universal female identity. Again here *Beloved* by Toni Morrison provides a crucial example of intersectional feminism in literature. The novel explores the experiences of enslaved Black women, focusing on Sethe’s traumatic past and her desperate act of infanticide to save her child from slavery.

Morrison’s work highlights how gender oppression cannot be understood in isolation from race and history. The novel examines the psychological scars of slavery and the ways in which Black women’s bodies have been commodified and violated. Feminist critics emphasize how Morrison reclaims historical narratives that have traditionally marginalized Black voices.

Feminist criticism has encouraged interdisciplinary approaches, drawing on insights from sociology, psychology, and cultural studies. This has enriched literary analysis and opened new avenues for research. Contemporary feminist literature reflects this diversity, addressing issues such as racial inequality, colonialism, and globalization. It also explores the experiences of marginalized groups, including women of color, LGBTQ+ individuals, and working-class women.

The influence of feminist criticism on literary studies has been profound and far-reaching. It has transformed the way literature is taught, studied, and interpreted. By challenging traditional assumptions and expanding the canon, feminist criticism has reshaped the field of literary studies.

Furthermore, feminist criticism has had a broader cultural impact, influencing public discourse on gender and equality. It has contributed to the ongoing struggle for social justice and has inspired new generations of writers and scholars.

Feminism in the early 21st century is not a monolithic movement. Feminists disagree on many issues. But, Showalter, recommends a ‘cultural’ model which places feminist concerns in a social context. She has rediscovered a hidden tradition of women’s writing and has taken up the republication of numerous novels by women, which had long since been unknown. A significant contribution of feminist literary criticism is the recovery of neglected women writers and texts. For centuries, the literary canon was dominated by male authors, resulting in the exclusion of women’s voices. Feminist scholars have worked to rectify this imbalance by rediscovering and promoting works by women.

The reconstruction of a feminist literary canon has had a profound impact on literary studies. It has broadened the scope of literary analysis and provided new perspectives on literary history. By including a wider range of voices, feminist criticism has made literature more inclusive and representative. One of the primary concerns of feminist literary criticism is the representation of women in literature. Historically, women have often been portrayed in stereotypical roles, such as the passive heroine, the devoted wife, or the femme fatale. These representations reflect and reinforce societal expectations of gender.

Feminist critics analyze how these portrayals contribute to the marginalization of women and limit their agency. They also examine how male-authored texts often depict women from a male perspective, resulting in distorted or incomplete representations.

They argue that women writers offer unique perspectives and experiences that challenge dominant narratives. By studying women’s literature, critics seek to uncover a distinct female literary tradition.

Feminist criticism has led to the reevaluation of canonical texts, by applying feminist perspectives, scholars have revealed new insights into well-known works, highlighting the ways in which they reflect gender dynamics. This process has enriched literary analysis and expanded our understanding of literature. In *A Room of One’s Own*, Virginia Woolf articulates one of the most influential arguments in feminist literary history: that a woman must have financial independence and personal space in order to write. Woolf’s extended essay blends fiction and critical theory, using the

imagined figure of “Judith Shakespeare” to illustrate how systemic barriers prevented women from achieving literary recognition.

Woolf’s argument extends beyond material conditions to critique the cultural assumptions that have historically excluded women from intellectual life. She challenges the male-dominated literary tradition and calls for the creation of a female literary lineage. This text is especially valuable for your paper’s section on feminist canon formation and recovery projects, as it directly addresses the absence of women in literary history.

Recent feminist literature reflects a marked shift toward intersectionality, global feminism, digital identity, and reimagined female subjectivity. Contemporary women writers are increasingly exploring how gender oppression interacts with race, migration, sexuality, capitalism, and historical trauma, often through experimental and genre-blending narratives. They also critically examining the commodification of feminist discourse in popular media.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “Feminism: Feminist Criticism Leading to the Reevaluation of Canonical Texts.”

I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me develop a comprehensive understanding of feminist literary criticism and its transformative role in challenging traditional literary canons and promoting inclusive perspectives.

I would also like to extend my heartfelt appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to essential books, journals, and research materials that greatly assisted in the completion of this work. My sincere thanks are due to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose pioneering contributions to feminist theory and literary studies served as important references and inspiration for this research.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Bibliography

1. De Beauvoir, Simone. *The Second Sex* (1949), trans. H.M. Parshley, Penguin, Harmondsworth, 1974.
2. Eagleton, Mary (ed.), *Feminist Literary Criticism* (Longman, London,1991).
3. Gilbert, Sandra and Gubar, Susan, *No man’s Land: The Place of the Woman Writer in the Twentieth Century* , Yale University Press, New Haven, 1988.
4. Showalter, Elaine (ed.), *The New Feminist Criticism: Essays on Women, Literature and Theory*, Pantheon, New York, 1985.
5. Woolf, Virginia, *A Room of One’s Own*, Hogarth Press, London, 1929.
6. Humm, Maggie, *Feminist Criticism: Women as Contemporary Critics*, Harvester Press, Brighton, 1986.
7. Raman Selden , Peter Widdowson, *A Reader’s Guide to Contemporary Literary Theory*, Harvester, Great Britain, 1993.
8. Peter Barry, *Beginning Theory : An introduction to literary and cultural theory*, Second edition, Manchester University Press, Manchester and New York.
9. Azeem, Safdar, and Sameena Anjum. “An Analysis of Feminist Theory in Literary Criticism.” *Context of Language Review*, 2025.
10. Rooney, Ellen, editor. *The Cambridge Companion to Feminist Literary Theory*. Cambridge University Press, 2006.
11. Eagleton, Terry. *Literary Theory: An Introduction*. University of Minnesota Press, 1983.
12. “Feminist Literary Criticism.” *Wikipedia*, 2024.
13. “Feminist Theory.” *University of Washington Libraries*, 2023.
14. Zhang, Xizhuo. “The Evolution and Theories of Feminist Literary Criticism.” *Communications in Humanities Research*, 2025.
15. “Feminist Literary Theory Overview.” *Study Guides*, 2024.
16. “Literature and the Development of Feminist Theory.” Cambridge University Press, 2015.

War, Power and Peace: A Study of Hemingway and Orwell in the Context of Sustainable Development

Anand Suresh Patekar

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030213



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.21155367

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.21155367>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Asst. Professor, Department of English,
New Arts, Commerce, and Science
College, Parner
Tal. Parner, Dist. Ahilyanagar (MH)
anandpatekar91@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Anand, S. P. (2026). War, Power and Peace: A Study of Hemingway and Orwell in the Context of Sustainable Development. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 45–47.

Address for correspondence:

Anand Suresh Patekar
Asst. Professor, Department of English,
New Arts, Commerce, and Science
College, Parner
Tal. Parner, Dist. Ahilyanagar (MH)
anandpatekar91@gmail.com

Abstract

Literature serves as a mirror to war, power, and the human pursuit of peace. In contemporary scholarship, literary studies increasingly inform discussions on sustainable development, particularly the Sustainable Development Goals. This paper examines the themes of war, authority, and peace in *A Farewell to Arms* and *Animal Farm* within this framework. *A Farewell to Arms* depicts the profound impact of war on individuals, emphasizing the futility, trauma, and moral disillusionment resulting from armed conflict. Through the protagonist's experiences, the novel critiques the destructive nature of war and underscores the universal longing for peace and stability. Conversely, *Animal Farm* functions as a political allegory that reveals the corruption of power and manipulation of institutions. The narrative illustrates how revolutionary ideals of equality and justice may devolve into authoritarian control when power is centralized and lacks accountability. Through comparative analysis of these texts, this paper investigates how literature elucidates the intricate relationships among war, governance, and social justice. The study contends that both novels highlight the consequences of violence, political oppression, and institutional failure, aligning with the principles of Sustainable Development Goal. Ultimately, the analysis demonstrates that literary works not only critique historical and political realities but also prompt reflection on the values of peace, justice, and ethical leadership, which are fundamental to sustainable societies.

Keywords: War, Peace, Power, Sustainable Development Goals, Political Allegory, Justice, Governance.

Introduction

Historically, literature has served as a powerful medium for examining the complexities of war, political power, and human aspiration for peace. Through narrative, symbolism, and characterization, literary texts frequently reflect the socio-political realities of their era and offer critical insights into systems of authority and governance. In contemporary academic discourse, literary studies contribute meaningfully to global conversations on sustainable development, particularly regarding goals that emphasize peace, justice, and strong institutions. Sustainable Development focuses on promoting peaceful and inclusive societies. It aims to ensure access to justice and build effective and accountable institutions. These concerns are not limited to policy frameworks. They are also deeply explored in literary works that depict war, violence, and the misuse of power. Literature, therefore, becomes an important cultural tool for understanding the ethical and political dimensions of peace and justice. This paper investigates the themes of war, authority, and social justice in *A Farewell to Arms* and *Animal Farm*. Hemingway's novel offers a poignant depiction of the human cost of war, revealing the emotional and psychological devastation experienced by individuals involved in armed conflict. Through Lieutenant Frederic Henry's perspective, the narrative exposes the futility of war and emphasizes the longing for both personal and collective peace. In contrast, Orwell's *Animal Farm* operates as a political allegory critiquing the corruption of revolutionary ideals and the consolidation of authoritarian power. The novel demonstrates how institutions initially founded on principles of equality and justice can transform into mechanisms of oppression when power is monopolized by a ruling elite. Orwell's narrative thereby highlights the dangers of political manipulation, propaganda, and institutions. By comparing these two works, this study explores how literary narratives illuminate the interconnections among war, governance, and social justice. It contends that the insights offered by Hemingway and Orwell align closely with the principles of sustainable development, demonstrating the capacity of literature to contribute to contemporary discussions on peace, justice, and ethical governance.

Objectives of the Study

1. To examine the representation of war and its human consequences in *A Farewell to Arms*.
2. To analyse the depiction of political power and institutional corruption in *Animal Farm*.

3. To explore the relationship between literature and the principles of Sustainable Development Goal: Peace, Justice, and Strong Institutions
4. To conduct a comparative study of Hemingway and Orwell in their portrayal of conflict, governance, and social justice.
5. To demonstrate how literary texts can contribute to the broader discourse on peace, justice, and sustainable societies.

Literature Review

Scholarly studies of war literature and political allegory have long emphasized how literary texts critique violence, authority, and institutional structures. Critics of Hemingway's *A Farewell to Arms* often highlight the novel's exploration of the psychological and emotional devastation caused by war. Scholars argue that Hemingway presents war not as a heroic enterprise but as a chaotic and meaningless conflict that leads to disillusionment and moral uncertainty. The personal journey of Frederic Henry reflects the broader human struggle to find meaning and peace in a world dominated by violence and instability.

Similarly, literary criticism of Orwell's *Animal Farm* has focused on its allegorical representation of political power and corruption. The novel is widely interpreted as a critique of authoritarian regimes and the manipulation of ideology for political control. By transforming the revolutionary ideals of Animalism into a system of tyranny, Orwell exposes the dangers of centralized power and the erosion of democratic principles. Critics have noted that the novel illustrates how institutions designed to promote equality and justice can become tools of oppression when accountability and transparency are absent.

Recent interdisciplinary scholarship has begun to connect literary studies with the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals. In this context, literature is increasingly viewed as a cultural resource that can illuminate issues such as peace, justice, and governance. Studies linking literature to the Sustainable Development Goals emphasize that narratives of war, oppression, and resistance offer valuable insights into the ethical foundations of peaceful and just societies.

Few scholarly works have compared *A Farewell to Arms* and *Animal Farm* through the lens of sustainable development. This paper addresses this gap by demonstrating how both texts contribute to debates concerning peace, justice, and institutional responsibility.

Methodology

This research employs a qualitative and comparative literary methodology to analyse the themes of war, power, and peace in the selected texts. The study primarily utilizes textual analysis of *A Farewell to Arms* and *Animal Farm*, with particular attention to narrative structure, characterization, symbolism, and thematic representation.

The research methodology consists of the following steps:

1. **Close Textual Analysis**
2. Key passages from both novels are examined to identify representations of war, violence, political authority, and social justice.
3. **The** study examines the themes present in both works to determine how Hemingway and Orwell construct distinct yet interconnected perspectives on conflict and governance.
4. **Theoretical Framework**
5. The analysis is guided by the Sustainable Development Goals' conceptual framework, which emphasizes peace, justice, and strong institutions.
6. **Contextual Interpretation**
7. The novels are interpreted in relation to their historical and political contexts. This includes World War I in Hemingway's work and the political allegory of totalitarian regimes in Orwell's narrative.

Through this methodology, the study seeks to demonstrate how literary texts offer meaningful insights into contemporary debates on sustainable development and ethical governance. The comparative analysis of *A Farewell to Arms* and *Animal Farm* demonstrates how literature offers profound reflections on war, power, and the pursuit of peace. Hemingway's novel reveals the destructive consequences of armed conflict for individuals and society, highlighting the emotional trauma, loss, and moral disillusionment it entails. By depicting the fragility of human life during wartime, the narrative underscores the urgent need for peaceful coexistence and stability.

In contrast, Orwell's *Animal Farm* offers a compelling critique of political power and institutional corruption. Through its allegorical narrative, the novel demonstrates how revolutionary ideals of equality and justice may devolve into authoritarian rule when power is concentrated and unchecked. Orwell's work emphasizes the necessity of transparency, accountability, and ethical leadership in sustaining just and democratic institutions. Collectively, these literary works align closely with the principles of the Sustainable Development Goals, which advocate for peaceful societies, access to justice, and robust institutions. Literature thus plays a significant role in fostering critical awareness of violence, governance, and social responsibility.

By engaging readers both emotionally and intellectually, literary narratives promote reflection on the ethical values essential for sustainable and peaceful societies. This study affirms that literature is not merely a reflection of historical realities but also a powerful instrument for fostering dialogue on peace, justice, and sustainable development in the contemporary world.

Conclusion

The themes of war, power, and peace in the novel *A Farewell to Arms* by Ernest Hemingway and *Animal Farm* by George Orwell have been analyzed within the framework of sustainable development. Despite differences in

form and context, both texts provide significant insights into the destructive consequences of war and the misuse of political authority.

A Farewell to Arms emphasizes the personal and emotional costs of war, illustrating how violence results in loss, disillusionment, and a profound longing for peace. Hemingway depicts war as meaningless and damaging, reinforcing the significance of stability and human dignity. In contrast, Animal Farm reveals that concentrated and unchecked power leads to corruption, inequality, and oppression. Orwell's allegory demonstrates that, in the absence of accountability, revolutionary ideals are susceptible to distortion into authoritarian rule.

Comparative analysis indicates that both novels align closely with the values of justice, peace, and strong institutions emphasized in Sustainable Development Goal 16. These works reveal that conflict and the misuse of power not only harm individuals but also undermine societies and institutions.

Literature plays a significant role in facilitating the understanding of complex social and political realities. The works of Hemingway and Orwell prompt reflection on the necessity of ethical leadership, responsible governance, and peaceful coexistence. Consequently, these literary texts remain relevant to contemporary discussions on sustainable development by promoting awareness of the essential values required to build a just and peaceful society.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "War, Power and Peace: A Study of Hemingway and Orwell in the Context of Sustainable Development."

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me explore the complex themes of war, political power, human conflict, peace, and sustainable development as reflected in the works of Ernest Hemingway and George Orwell.

I would also like to extend my sincere appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research resources necessary for the completion of this work. My gratitude is also due to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose studies and publications on literature, politics, and sustainability enriched the quality of this research.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their unwavering support, patience, and motivation throughout the research process. Their encouragement and understanding were instrumental in helping me complete this paper successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Bibliography

1. Barry, Peter. *Beginning Theory: An Introduction to Literary and Cultural Theory*. 4th ed., Manchester University Press, 2017.
2. Bloom, Harold, editor. *George Orwell's Animal Farm*. Infobase Publishing, 2009.
3. Childs, Peter. *Modernism*. Routledge, 2005.
4. Hemingway, Ernest. *A Farewell to Arms*. Charles Scribner's Sons, 1929.
5. Orwell, George. *Animal Farm*. Secker and Warburg, 1945.
6. Orwell, Sonia, and Ian Angus, editors. *The Collected Essays, Journalism and Letters of George Orwell*. Secker and Warburg, 1968.
7. United Nations. *Transforming Our World: The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development*. United Nations, 2015.
8. United Nations. *Sustainable Development Goal 16: Peace, Justice and Strong Institutions*. United Nations, sdgs.un.org.

Gender Issues in Newspaper Consumer Advertisements: An Analysis Based on Kamla Bhasin's Theory of Gender

Dr. Sachin M. More

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030214



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20826687

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20826687>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor, Dept. of English,
Annasaheb Awate Arts, Commerce and
Hutatma Babu Genu Science College,
Manchar, Pune (MS), India
sachinmore322@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

More, S. M. (2026). Gender Issues in Newspaper Consumer Advertisements: An Analysis Based on Kamla Bhasin's Theory of Gender. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 48–52.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Sachin M. More
Assistant Professor, Dept. of English,
Annasaheb Awate Arts, Commerce and
Hutatma Babu Genu Science College,
Manchar, Pune (MS), India
sachinmore322@gmail.com

Abstract:

Advertisements are not just tools for selling products; they also influence and reflect society's values. Newspaper advertisements, in particular, play an important role in shaping ideas about gender. This study looks at gender issues in such advertisements using a feminist approach based on the ideas of Kamla Bhasin. According to Bhasin, gender roles are created by society and are closely linked to patriarchy. The study shows that advertisements not only reflect gender inequality but also help to continue it through repeated stereotypes. Women are often shown as homemakers, caregivers, or focused on beauty, while men are presented as powerful, professional, and decision-makers. By analyzing different advertisements, the study highlights issues like stereotyping, objectification, and unequal power relations. Although some advertisements today try to promote gender equality, such efforts are still limited and often influenced by business goals. The study concludes that gender bias is still common, and real change needs both better media practices and a shift in social attitudes.

Key words: Gender, Patriarchy, Gender Representation, Stereotyping, Objectification, Feminist Analysis, Consumer Culture, Gender Inequality

Introduction:

Advertising is a very powerful form of communication in today's society. It not only helps in selling products but also shares ideas, values, and social beliefs. Among different types of media, newspaper advertisements are important because people trust them and they reach a large number of readers. The way gender is shown in advertisements has become an important area of study. It helps us understand how society creates ideas about what it means to be a man or a woman. Advertisements do not just show reality; they also shape it. They influence how people think about themselves and others, especially in terms of gender roles. In India, newspaper advertisements still support traditional gender roles, even though society is changing. Women are usually shown doing household work or focusing on beauty, while men are shown as powerful, successful, and working professionals. These images reflect a patriarchal system in society. This research paper studies gender issues in newspaper advertisements using a feminist approach based on the ideas of Kamla Bhasin. It aims to understand how advertisements help create and maintain gender inequality.

Objectives of the research paper:

Following are some of the objectives of the present research paper.

- To examine how gender is represented in newspaper consumer advertisements
- To analyze the presence of patriarchal values in the advertisements
- To apply the concept of gender proposed by Kamla Bhasin to understand media representation
- To identify common gender issues such as stereotyping, objectification, and unequal power relations

Research Methodology:

This study uses a qualitative method to study how gender is shown in newspaper advertisements. It is based on feminist ideas, especially those of Kamla Bhasin, who believes that gender roles are created by society and supported by a system of patriarchy.

Kamla Bhasin's Concept of Gender:

The theoretical foundation of this study is based on the work of Kamla Bhasin (1946-2021), a well-known Indian feminist, activist, author, and social scientist. She worked for many years on issues related to Gender equality, Women's rights, Patriarchy and Social justice. She provides a critical understanding of gender as a social construct. According to Bhasin, gender is not determined by biological differences but is shaped by social, cultural, and historical factors (Bhasin 3). Society assigns roles, behaviors, and expectations to individuals based on their sex, which leads to the formation of gender identities. Bhasin emphasizes that gender roles are learned through socialization and they vary across cultures and time. She also proposes that they are not fixed and can be changed.

One of her central arguments is that gender is closely linked to patriarchy through various mechanisms including family, education, and media, to maintain gender inequality. Advertisements, as part of the media, play a crucial role in reinforcing these patriarchal norms. By repeatedly depicting men and women in stereotypical roles, advertisements naturalize gender inequality and make it appear normal and acceptable. Thus, Bhasin's framework provides an essential lens for analyzing gender representation in newspaper advertisements.

Gender plays a very vital role in the field of advertising. '*Gender advertisements*' refer to the images in advertising that depict stereotypical gender roles and displays. Gender displays are employed frequently in advertising in order to launch the role of one gender in relation to the other.

Basically, physical differences between men and women are used as the basis for the discrimination between them. Thus, gender bias is socially constructed. However, this socially constructed gender bias is not beneficial for men either. Men are also weighed down by the idea of hypocritical masculinity. It is the society that inculcates power, competition, rights, and the resulting violence in adolescents. Naturally, men are also gifted with a mixture of male as well as female qualities within themselves. He has a firmness of a father and the gentleness of a mother within himself. Therefore, a man should explore his femininity and a woman should explore her masculinity. Gender is related to social and cultural ideas and practices of what it is to be male or female. Sex refers to the biological or physical features that label someone as a male or a female. It is in the 1970s that some American and British feminists started using the term 'gender' and 'gender relations' in their writings and struggles. This resulted in the emergence of gender studies as a special discipline of study in the academic field. This concept gained its pace in the 1980s and with the passing of time, it received more attention from scholars and thinkers from all over the world. The masculinity of a woman and a man should be changed by not judging them based on a hypocritical criterion of this physical feature only. The well-known phrase by Simone de Beauvoir: "One is not born, but rather becomes, woman" (Borde Constance and Chevallier Malovany 2010: 17-18) is always underlined in gender studies. Considering the patriarchal social life of India, the phrase 'a man is not born but is created' is equally true. Patriarchy, like women, does not allow a man to develop as a man by enclosing him in a physical structure only.

Gender denotes an unequal and mostly hierarchical separation between women and men, which is embedded in social activities and institutions. The concept 'gender' has been developed to emphasize the social construction of gendered categories of person to incorporate diverse sexualities and different ways of doing gender that is not restricted to women and men. Gender is embodied and sustained through even everyday commonplace interactions in an implicit and subtle way. It is characterized by the survival of discriminative practices and inequalities such as patriarchy, otherness, hegemony, power, and ideology.

Gender issues in consumer advertisements

Gender is a very important factor in the way people perceive the world. It is also striking in the way people produce, understand, and interpret texts. Gender, in feminist stylistics, is a useful term since it foregrounds the fact that men and women and femininity and masculinity are produced as different factors, even though there are elements which women and men share. It also foregrounds the fact that the grouping 'women' makes sense only in relation to and in contradiction from the grouping 'men.' However, the term 'gender' in feminist stylistics is used to mean difference between women and men in a relational and not an oppositional way (Mills 1995: 14).

The term 'gender' is used to describe the social and cultural interpretations of women and men. This also helps to understand how the place and role of men and women are differentiated in the society. The concept is used as a tool of analysis to grasp the social reality of gender. In general, women tend to believe that the cause of their inferiority is in their anatomy. The difference between sex and gender was clarified to oppose this notion. For centuries it was believed that the role and status of men and women were determined by their biological characteristics and therefore that role and status was natural and could never be changed (Bhasin 2003:1).

Each culture has its own set of values for boys and girls. Accordingly, children have different roles, merits, and demerits given by society. In this way, a different social and cultural programme is drawn up for children from their very birth. This can be called as 'gender'. Every society gradually transforms a male and a female into a man and a woman. Femininity and masculinity are shaped by different roles, qualities, rights, responsibilities, expectations, and behaviours. Sex is defined by biological factors but gender identities of women and men are determined psychologically and socially along with historical and cultural determinants (Bhasin 2003:3). Gender is thus, cultural and man-made. It is socio-cultural. The factors such as roles, qualities, behaviours, and responsibilities divide gender into feminine and masculine categories. Gender is an ever-changing concept that changes from time to time, from culture to culture, and even from family to family.

Advertisements are created for the consumption of the advertised goods by the customer i.e. the consumer of the product. Advertisements not only create consumers but also carry the various traditions, customs, religions, and cultures that are playing the roles of exploiters in those countries. A set of social and behavioural norms that are considered appropriate for either a man or a woman in a social or interpersonal relationship is defined as a 'gender role'. Consumer advertisements use subtle procedures in which women and men are portrayed in different roles, activities, and relationships. They also encourage particular traits to be associated with and considered appropriate for women and men. Such representation sometimes affirms ongoing cultural stereotypes and reflects new tendencies in representation.

Gender representation in newspaper Advertisements

The analysis of selected newspaper advertisements from leading Indian dailies such as The Times of India, The Hindu, and Hindustan Times reveals clear patterns in gender representation. These advertisements were studied using a feminist framework, particularly the ideas of Kamla Bhasin, who argues that gender roles are socially constructed and maintained through cultural institutions like media. The findings show that advertisements do not merely promote products; they also promote specific ideas about masculinity and femininity. These ideas are often based on traditional and patriarchal beliefs.

1) Reinforcement of Traditional Female Roles:

A major finding of this study is that women are still largely represented in traditional roles. Advertisements for household products—such as cooking oil brands like Fortune or cleaning products like Surf Excel—frequently show women performing domestic duties. For example, a typical newspaper advertisement for a detergent brand shows a mother happily washing clothes for her family. The message is subtle but powerful: it suggests that household work is naturally a woman's responsibility. This reflects what Kamla Bhasin describes as the social construction of gender roles. Society teaches women to accept domestic responsibilities as their primary duty, and advertisements reinforce this idea (Bhasin 12). Such repeated images make it difficult for society to imagine women in roles outside the home.

2) Objectification and Beauty Standards:

Another important finding is the objectification of women in advertisements, especially in beauty and personal care products. Advertisements for brands like Fair & Lovely (now Glow & Lovely), Lakme, and Garnier often focus heavily on women's physical appearance. For instance, fairness cream advertisements commonly show a woman becoming more confident and successful after achieving a lighter skin tone. This not only promotes unrealistic beauty

standards but also connects beauty with social and professional success. According to Kamla Bhasin, such portrayals reduce women to their physical appearance and turn their bodies into commodities used for selling products (Bhasin 45). This is a clear example of how capitalism and patriarchy work together. These advertisements also reinforce colorism, which is deeply connected to caste and class hierarchies in India.

3) Representation of Masculinity:

In contrast to women, men are generally portrayed in positions of power and authority. Advertisements for financial services, automobiles, and technology products often show men as decision makers and leaders. For example, an advertisement for an insurance company might show a man as the "protector" of his family, emphasizing his role as a provider. Similarly, car advertisements often feature men driving powerful vehicles, symbolizing control and independence. This creates a strong image of masculinity associated with strength, rationality, and financial stability. Such portrayals reinforce gender inequality by suggesting that men are naturally more capable than women. As Kamla Bhasin explains, these differences are not natural but socially constructed and maintained through repeated representation (Bhasin 18).

4) Gender Role Stereotyped in Professional Spaces:

Another key observation is the unequal representation of men and women in professional roles. Men are frequently shown in high-status jobs such as business leaders, engineers, or decision-makers. Women, on the other hand, are often shown in supportive or secondary roles.

For example, advertisements for educational institutions or corporate services often show men as successful professionals, while women are either absent or shown in less authoritative positions.

This reinforces the idea that men belong in the public sphere, while women belong in the private sphere. It limits the aspirations of both men and women by creating fixed expectations.

5) Gender, Class and Culture in Advertisements:

The study shows that gender in advertisements is connected to class, caste, and cultural values. This supports Kamla Bhasin's view that we can't understand gender on its own. For example: Ads for fairness creams promote lighter skin as a symbol of beauty and success, reflecting caste and colour biases. Matrimonial ads in newspapers often mention preferences for "fair," "homely," and "well-cultured" brides, reinforcing old-fashioned gender expectations. These examples show that ads highlight many layers of inequality, not just gender.

6) Internalization of Gender Norms:

One major impact of these ads is that they help people accept certain gender roles as normal. For example, young girls who see women portrayed as homemakers may believe that their only role is to take care of the home. Similarly, boys may feel pressured to be tough providers and not show emotions. Kamla Bhasin argues that this is how patriarchy keeps going—through media repeating these messages.

7) Positive Changes and New Trends:

Even though traditional portrayals are still dominant, the study also shows some positive changes in recent ads. Some brands are starting to challenge gender stereotypes. For example: Some detergent ads now show men doing household chores. Ads like Ariel's "Share the Load" campaign challenge traditional gender roles. Certain education and career ads show women as successful and independent professionals. These examples show that things are changing, though there are still fewer of these progressive ads compared to traditional ones.

8) Capitalism and Gender Representation:

The study also suggests that economic interests play a big role in shaping how gender is shown. Advertisers use stereotypes because they're easy to understand and work well in selling products. By using these traditional gender roles, advertisers can quickly get their message across and appeal to people's emotions, making their ads more effective for business. But this comes at a social cost, reinforcing inequality and holding back progress for gender equality. Kamla Bhasin argues that capitalism often takes advantage of existing inequalities to make a profit, and in this case, gender stereotypes are used for commercial gain.

Conclusion:

The study shows that newspaper advertisements in India still promote traditional and unequal gender roles. Women are mostly shown as homemakers or focused on beauty, while men are shown as strong, successful, and decision-makers. These images support patriarchal ideas and make gender inequality seem normal. Using Kamla Bhasin's ideas, it is clear that gender roles are not natural but created by society and repeated through media like advertisements. These repeated images influence how people think and behave, especially young boys and girls. Although some advertisements are now trying to show equality and challenge stereotypes, they are still few in number. Most ads continue to follow old patterns because they are easy to understand and help in selling products. Therefore, gender bias is still a major issue in advertisements. Real change will require more responsible media, better representation of both men and women, and a change in people's attitudes. Advertisements have the power not only to reflect society but also to improve it by promoting equality.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Gender Issues in Newspaper Consumer Advertisements: An Analysis Based on Kamla Bhasin's Theory of Gender."

I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me critically examine the representation of gender in consumer advertisements and understand the relevance of Kamla Bhasin's theoretical perspectives on gender and social construction.

I would also like to extend my heartfelt appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, newspapers, and research materials necessary for the completion of this work. My sincere thanks are due to the scholars, researchers, and media analysts whose studies on gender, communication, and advertising contributed significantly to this research.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their constant support, patience, and encouragement during the preparation of this paper. Their motivation and understanding played a vital role in the successful completion of this academic endeavor.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

- 1) Beauvoir, Simone. *The Second Sex*. Translated by Borde, Constance and Malovany Chevallier, New York: Vintage Books, 2010.
- 2) Bhasin, K. *Understanding Gender*. New Delhi: Kali for Women, 2003.
- 3) Bhasin, K. *What is Patriarchy?* 2nd edition. New Delhi: Kali for Women, 2004.
- 4) Chavan, Pravin. *Pitrusatta Samjun Ghetana*. Pune: Krantijyoti Savitribai Phule Stree Abhyas Kendra, Savitribai Phule Pune Vidyapeeth, 2010.
- 5) Fletcher, Winston. *Advertising: A Very Short Introduction*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010.
- 6) Kumari, Shyama, and Shivani, Shradha. "Mapping the Portrayal of Females in Contemporary India Advertisements: A Content Analysis Approach". 20 Nov. 2018. Web. *Research Gate*.
- 7) Mills, Sara. *Feminist Stylistics*. 1st edition. London and New York: Routledge, 1995.
- 8) Rege, Sharmila. *Lokpriya Sanskruti va Bharatatil Adhunikta: Lingbhav Pariprekshatun*. Pune: Krantijyoti Savitribai Phule Stree Abhyas Kendra, Savitribai Phule Pune Vidyapeeth, 2009.

Migration and Displacement in Amitav Ghosh's Selected Novels

Ashok Vitthal More

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030215



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20826868

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20826868>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor in English
New Arts, Commerce and Science
College, Parner
Email: postcol2019@gmail.com

Abstract

This research paper offers an extensive comparative analysis of displacement and migration in the selected novels of Amitav Ghosh—*The Circle of Reason* (1986), *The Hungry Tide* (2004), and *Sea of Poppies* (2008). These works foreground the lived experiences of marginalized communities subjected to various forms of forced movement across different socio-historical contexts. Scholarly studies of displacement and migration in Amitav Ghosh's works are largely informed by postcolonial and ecocritical frameworks. Foundational theorists such as Edward Said, Homi K. Bhabha, and Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak have emphasized how colonial discourse, hybridity, and subalternity shape experiences of displacement and identity. Their theories provide a critical lens for understanding Ghosh's portrayal of marginalized communities. Critics such as Tabish Khair and Anshuman Mondal note Ghosh's transnational perspective, stating his narratives challenge fixed ideas of nation and identity. In *The Circle of Reason*, displacement represents postcolonial instability and ideological conflict. Ecocritical readings of *The Hungry Tide*, using Rob Nixon's "slow violence," highlight environmental injustice and the vulnerability of marginalized groups. Analyses of *Sea of Poppies* center on colonial exploitation and the indenture system, emphasizing the creation of diasporic identities. While existing scholarship provides valuable insights into individual texts, there is limited comparative analysis that integrates the political, environmental, and economic dimensions of displacement. This study seeks to bridge that gap by offering a comprehensive and interdisciplinary perspective on migration in Ghosh's fiction. This paper argues that Ghosh conceptualizes migration not as a voluntary or individual choice but as a structural condition shaped by political persecution, environmental precarity, and colonial exploitation. This central argument drives the analysis and lends focus to the examination of his work. By employing postcolonial and ecocritical frameworks, this research explores how Ghosh critiques dominant narratives of progress, nationhood, and globalization while highlighting the vulnerabilities of the underclass. The paper further investigates how displacement disrupts identity, belonging, and social structures, while also creating spaces for resilience, adaptation, and reconfiguration of community. Through close textual analysis and comparative methodology, the study demonstrates that despite differences in context—postcolonial modernity, ecological crisis, and colonial history—the consequences of displacement remain consistent: marginalization, suffering, and resistance. Ultimately, this research positions Ghosh's fiction as a powerful intervention in contemporary debates on migration, environmental justice, and global inequality, emphasizing its relevance for understanding the complexities of forced mobility across historical and contemporary contexts.

Keywords: Displacement, Migration, Postcolonialism, Ecocriticism, Underclass, Colonialism, Environmental Justice, Amitav Ghosh, Identity, Globalization

Introduction

Migration and displacement are central aspects of the modern world, closely linked with globalization, environmental degradation, and political conflict. In literature, these themes are often explored through postcolonial and ecocritical perspectives that analyze how power shapes mobility and ecological relationships. Amitav Ghosh's novels offer nuanced examinations of these issues, providing insight into the lives of marginalized groups. Ghosh's novels use an interdisciplinary approach, blending history, anthropology, and environmental studies to create complex narratives. His works challenge dominant ideas about nationhood and progress by highlighting the voices excluded from official histories and revealing the real costs of modernization, colonialism, and environmental exploitation. This dissertation focuses on three major novels: *The Circle of Reason*, *The Hungry Tide*, and *Sea of Poppies*. Each of these texts represents a different dimension of displacement. *The Circle of Reason* explores ideological and political displacement in a postcolonial context, highlighting the instability of identity in a globalized world. *The Hungry Tide* examines environmental displacement in the ecologically fragile Sundarbans, emphasizing the intersection of human vulnerability and ecological crisis. *Sea of Poppies* historicizes displacement by depicting the mass migration of indentured laborers under British colonial rule. The central aim of this research is to analyze how Ghosh represents displacement and migration across these texts and to explore the broader implications of these representations.

How to cite this article:

More, A. V. (2026). Migration and Displacement in Amitav Ghosh's Selected Novels. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 52–55.

Address for correspondence:

Ashok Vitthal More
Assistant Professor in English
New Arts, Commerce and Science
College, Parner
Email: postcol2019@gmail.com

The research paper argues that Ghosh's fiction offers a critical framework for understanding the complexities of displacement across historical and contemporary contexts. It demonstrates that migration is not merely a physical movement, but a deeply transformative experience shaped by structures of power, inequality, and environmental change.

Objectives of the Study

This research paper critically examines the themes of displacement and migration in the selected novels of Amitav Ghosh—*The Circle of Reason*, *The Hungry Tide*, and *Sea of Poppies*. The specific objectives of the research are as follows:

- To analyze the representation of displacement and migration
- To examine the socio-political, economic, and environmental causes of migration,
- To explore the impact of displacement on marginalized communities
- To study the role of postcolonial structures in shaping patterns of forced migration and systemic oppression.
- To investigate the ecological dimensions of displacement using an ecocritical framework, especially in relation to environmental vulnerability and 'slow violence.'

Literature Review

Scholarly studies of displacement and migration in Amitav Ghosh's work are largely informed by postcolonial and ecocritical frameworks. Foundational theorists such as Edward Said, Homi K. Bhabha, and Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak have emphasized how colonial discourse, hybridity, and subalternity shape experiences of displacement and identity. Their theories provide a critical lens for understanding Ghosh's portrayal of marginalized communities. Critics such as Tabish Khair and Anshuman Mondal highlight Ghosh's transnational approach, arguing that his narratives challenge fixed notions of nation and identity. In *The Circle of Reason*, displacement is interpreted as a reflection of postcolonial instability and ideological conflict. Ecocritical readings of *The Hungry Tide*, particularly through Rob Nixon's concept of "slow violence," emphasize environmental injustice and the vulnerability of marginalized groups. Similarly, studies of *Sea of Poppies* focus on colonial exploitation and the global indenture system, highlighting the formation of diasporic identities. While existing scholarship provides valuable insights into individual texts, there is limited comparative analysis that integrates the political, environmental, and economic dimensions of displacement. This study seeks to bridge that gap by offering a comprehensive and interdisciplinary perspective on migration in Ghosh's fiction.

Research Methodology

This study adopts a qualitative, interpretative, and comparative methodology grounded in close textual analysis. The primary texts under consideration are *The Circle of Reason*, *The Hungry Tide*, and *Sea of Poppies* by Amitav Ghosh. These texts are analysed in relation to key theoretical frameworks, including postcolonial theory and ecocriticism. The research is informed by postcolonial theory, particularly the works of Homi K. Bhabha, Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak, and Edward Said. These theorists provide critical tools for analyzing issues of identity, marginalization, and power. Concepts such as hybridity, subalternity, and otherness are central to understanding the experiences of displaced characters. A comparative approach is employed to identify thematic similarities and differences across the three novels. This method provides a comprehensive understanding of how displacement operates across contexts, revealing underlying patterns and continuities.

Ideological and Political Displacement in *The Circle of Reason*

The Circle of Reason depicts displacement as driven by ideological and political forces in a postcolonial world. Alu, the protagonist, is forced into constant movement due to state surveillance and false accusations. His journey across countries illustrates the transnational nature of modern migration. Ghosh critiques the postcolonial state as a continuation of colonial control, using surveillance and authority. Alu's displacement shows the vulnerability of people caught in these systems, leaving him stateless and in a liminal state of belonging. The novel also explores hybridity, as defined by Homi K. Bhabha. Alu's identity is shaped by his displacement, showing the fluid and dynamic character of postcolonial identity. These questions fixed national identities and highlight the complexity of belonging in a globalized world.

Environmental Displacement in *The Hungry Tide*

In *The Hungry Tide*, displacement is closely linked to environmental precarity and ecological crisis. The Sundarbans, with its shifting landscapes and unpredictable tides, serves as a powerful metaphor for instability and uncertainty. The Morichjhāpi incident illustrates the intersection of environmental and political forces. The eviction of refugees highlights the marginalization of lower-caste communities, who are excluded from state policies and conservation efforts. This reflects what Rob Nixon describes as "slow violence," where environmental harm disproportionately affects the poor. The character of Fokir embodies the intimate relationship between humans and nature. His knowledge of the environment contrasts with the scientific approach of characters like Piya, highlighting different

ways of understanding ecological systems. Ghosh emphasizes that environmental displacement is not merely a natural phenomenon but is shaped by social and political inequalities.

Colonial and Economic Displacement in *Sea of Poppies*

In *Sea of Poppies*, displacement is rooted in colonial and economic exploitation. The novel depicts the forced migration of Indian laborers under the indenture system, revealing the global networks of colonial capitalism. The opium trade plays a central role in shaping patterns of displacement. Farmers are forced to cultivate opium, leading to economic hardship and migration. Characters like Deeti and Kalua are driven into indenture as a means of survival. The ship *Ibis* becomes a microcosm of colonial society, bringing together individuals from diverse backgrounds. This space allows for the formation of new identities and communities, challenging traditional social hierarchies. Ghosh's portrayal of indenture highlights the continuity between colonial and modern forms of exploitation. It suggests that displacement is not an isolated historical phenomenon, but an ongoing process shaped by global economic systems.

Displacement, Identity, and Hybridity

Across all three novels, displacement disrupts traditional notions of identity and belonging. Characters are forced to negotiate new identities in unfamiliar environments, leading to a sense of hybridity. This aligns with Homi K. Bhabha's concept of the "third space," where new cultural identities emerge. Displacement becomes a site of both loss and transformation, where individuals redefine themselves in response to changing circumstances.

Resistance and Resilience

Despite the hardships of displacement, Ghosh's characters exhibit resilience and agency. They adapt to new environments, form communities, and resist oppressive structures. This resilience challenges narratives that portray migrants as passive victims. Instead, Ghosh presents them as active agents who navigate complex systems of power.

Comparative Synthesis

A comparative analysis reveals that while the causes of displacement differ—political, environmental, and colonial—the outcomes are remarkably similar. In all three novels, displacement leads to marginalization, loss, and suffering, but also to resilience and transformation. This suggests that displacement is a universal experience shaped by structural inequalities. Ghosh's work highlights the need to address these inequalities in order to understand and respond to contemporary migration crises.

Conclusion

This dissertation examines the representation of displacement and migration in Amitav Ghosh's selected novels. A comparative analysis demonstrates that Ghosh's fiction offers a multifaceted understanding of forced migration. The study has shown that displacement is not merely a physical movement but a complex experience shaped by political, environmental, and economic forces. It has also highlighted the resilience and adaptability of marginalized communities, emphasizing their agency in the face of adversity. By integrating postcolonial and ecocritical perspectives, this research offers a comprehensive framework for understanding displacement in Ghosh's work. It underscores the relevance of his fiction in addressing contemporary issues of migration, environmental justice, and global inequality. Ultimately, this study argues that Ghosh's novels challenge dominant narratives and provide a powerful critique of the structures that perpetuate displacement. They remind us that migration is not just a historical phenomenon but a continuing reality that demands critical attention and ethical responsibility.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Migration and Displacement in Amitav Ghosh's Selected Novels."

I am deeply thankful to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me explore the complex themes of migration, displacement, identity, belonging, and cultural transformation as portrayed in the novels of Amitav Ghosh.

I would also like to extend my heartfelt appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research materials essential for the completion of this work. My sincere thanks are due to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose studies on migration literature, postcolonial theory, and Amitav Ghosh's writings enriched the quality of this research.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declares that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited:

1. Ghosh, Amitav. *The Circle of Reason*. Penguin Books, 1986.

2. Ghosh, Amitav. *The Hungry Tide*. HarperCollins, 2004.
3. Ghosh, Amitav. *Sea of Poppies*. Penguin Books, 2008.
4. Ashcroft, Bill, Gareth Griffiths, and Helen Tiffin. *The Empire Writes Back*. Routledge, 2002.
5. Bhabha, Homi K. *The Location of Culture*. Routledge, 1994.
6. Nixon, Rob. *Slow Violence and the Environmentalism of the Poor*. Harvard UP, 2011.
7. Said, Edward. *Orientalism*. Penguin Books, 1978.
8. Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. "Can the Subaltern Speak?" *Marxism and the Interpretation of Culture*, 1988.
9. Huggan, Graham, and Helen Tiffin. *Postcolonial Ecocriticism*. Routledge, 2010.

Displacement and Alienation in Kiran Desai's The Inheritance of Loss

Dr. Karande Shahaji Rajaram

Submitted: 26-Mar-2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr-2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026-030216



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA
4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work non-commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827002

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827002>

Volume: 3

Issue: 2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Associate Professor,
Sharadchandra Pawar Mahavidyalaya
Lonand, Tal. Khandala, Dist. Satara.
shahajikarande2017@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Rajaram, K. S. (2026). Displacement and Alienation in Kiran Desai's *The Inheritance of Loss*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 56–58.

Address for correspondence:
Dr. Karande Shahaji Rajaram
Associate Professor,
Sharadchandra Pawar Mahavidyalaya
Lonand, Tal. Khandala, Dist. Satara.
shahajikarande2017@gmail.com

Abstract

The issue of displacement and its effects is one of the main issues in postcolonial literature. Many postcolonial works show uprooting from one's native culture and land, as well as the difficulties of re-rooting in an alien land. This essay aims to address the postcolonial struggles that the protagonists in Kiran Desai's *"The Inheritance of Loss"* and Anita Desai's *"Voices in the City"* experience. They frequently struggle with alienation and identity issues, which ultimately lead to frustration. Place, displacement, alienation, and expatriation are major concerns in postcolonial literature. In the current global context, young students have relocated to other nations for their education, where they have encountered cultural estrangement, social and self-isolation, etc. This essay examines the themes of alienation and displacement in Kiran Desai's *The Inheritance of Loss*, emphasizing how individuals' identities are shaped by globalization, colonial legacies, and cultural hybridity.

Key words: expatriation, postcolonial difficulties, alienation, and displacement, cultural distance.

Introduction

The term "alienation" is difficult to define. It literally implies separation and estrangement. -It can mean several things. The Britannica Perspective states that "An alienated man is.. stranger to himself; he has lost his essence; he is in search of his being" (129). According to Edwards Paul, alienation is "an art or the result of the art through which something or somebody becomes (or has become) alien (or strange) to something or somebody else" (76). *The Inheritance of Loss* presents displacement and alienation as unavoidable outcomes of globalization and colonial history. Characters that are torn between cultures and countries struggle with their shattered identities. Desai's story exposes the harsh reality of migration and hybridity while highlighting the universal human desire for belonging. According to Encyclopaedia Britannica, "a term used with various meanings in philosophy, theology, psychology and social sciences, usually with emphasis on personal powerlessness, meaninglessness, normlessness, cultural estrangement, social isolation, or self-estrangement" (243). The fact that the term appears in so many different fields—philosophy, sociology, psychology, existentialist philosophy, feminism, and so forth—makes it challenging to provide a thorough study of this idea. As a result, it may be claimed that the concept of alienation is pervasive and that almost every discipline has been affected. Unfortunately, displacement, on the other hand, rarely has a clear end since it seems to never end. An almost pathological wanderlust is common among the displaced. Subsequent migrations ignore the laws of gravity and hinder the development of resilient roots. Migrants are always moving and wandering, unable to bind themselves to anything as tangible as land. But like Kundera's *"The Unbearable Lightness of Being"* (1984), "this freedom turns into a burden."

Objectives-

1. To examine how characters' identities and relationships are impacted by displacement.
2. To analyse alienation as a cultural and psychological issue in the book.
3. To investigate how colonial history and globalization have affected diasporic experiences.
4. To assess Desai's criticism of broken belonging and cultural hybridity.

Methodology-

- A qualitative examination of *The Inheritance of Loss*.
 - Homi Bhabha's hybridity and Edward Said's Orientalism are examples of postcolonial theoretical lenses.
 - Postmodern viewpoints: Foucault's power structures, Lyotard's disintegration.
- Secondary sources: academic publications and articles about Desai's work on identity and relocation.

Discussion-

The term "diaspora" describes groups of individuals who have been uprooted from the ancestral nation. The term "diaspora" has been expanded in recent years to include situations in the ancestral nation.

It includes the notion of being uprooted from one's homeland, the starting point. The journey conducted in the entire process of "alienation" is the process of the diasporic individual surviving "in-between" the "home-land and displacement and dislocation occurs and the narrative of the ruthless journeys of the migra host-land." Stephen Gill, India is a dislocation that causes feelings of loss, alienation, and longing. It alludes to the statement made by a Canadian poet and novelist, "Diaspora is essentially a bitter experience class of immigrants who are unable to go back."

Diasporas typically suffer in silence and are not joyful at all (qtd. in Nilanshu Kumar Agarwal 32). In the second part of the 20th century, the term "alienation" also came back to life and reached enormous heights in terms of expatriate residents or migratory populations. The issue of estrangement has once again gained prominence as a result of these displaced people's diasporic writing. As a result, it may be claimed that alienation and displacement are related concepts since they both influence one another while also being impacted.

"Expatriation:

Although emigration and expatriation are not new occurrences, their scope has dramatically increased in recent years. However, the increasing prevalence of expatriation, especially in post-colonial cultures during the second half of the 20th century, and the psychological repercussions associated with the knowledge of links and disconnections it causes constitute a modern phenomena. The experience of living in both geographical and cultural spaces at the same time is fraught with subtle and involute tensions that polarize into patterns like end vs. involvement, dislocation vs. relocation, domicile diasporic consciousness, dispossession vs. integration, and heritage vs. hybridity. (quoted in Kripanath Mishra 147–48)

Migration both Domestically and Abroad

Both domestic and foreign migration can be referred to as diaspora. It alludes to the fact that situations of displacement, whether internal or external, force us to reconsider how prevailing conceptions of displacement envision location. A sense of alienation is caused by the "sense of place," particularly the "absence of the sense of place" as the reference of the fixed identity of the displace anchor for ties of kinship and religion, for livelihood and narrative, and the imagined homeland to which the protagonist seeks a sense of belonging. Place is always significant since the displacement's position implies a connection to a particular landscape, which in turn becomes a socially populated area.

Displaced people become marginalized within their own culture and endure the emotional anguish of being uprooted; they lose out on economic possibilities, their cultural identities break down, social and familial structures collapse, and poverty levels rise. They also experience anguish over missing or deceased family members, and in severe situations, they turn to crime and begging to make ends meet. Michael Cernea states that "Displaced people confront eight main risks of impoverishment: landlessness, joblessness, homelessness, marginalization, morbidity, food insecurity, loss of access to common property assets and social disarticulation" (qtd. 167-68 in Mathur).

Displaced Characters-

Nearly all of the characters are displaced people who struggle to create a living outside from their hometown and ancestral home. Kiran Desai's work, which is mostly set in the United States and partially in India, "tries to capture what it means to live between East and West and what it means to be an immigrant" (Ghosh 13). Anita Desai expands on the issue of urban alienation of displaced people in post-independence India in VC by using polyphonic narration. A spirit of the Pace that permeates the book evokes the callousness of the city of Calcutta. According to Meena Beliappa, "Anita Desai, seeks to relate the subjective world of the individual to the spirit of the place" (26).

In contrast to his younger brother Arun's pursuit of the "light of success" by studying overseas, Nirode's desire for "shadows, silences, illness" remains unfulfilled (VC 10,8). Nirode rebels against the conventional idea of love and family and struggles to settle down to a bohemian life of "three drinks a night and a room of one's own" (VC 13). As Usha Bande notes, "Nirode alienates himself from his essential nature and his value system is damaged because his basic needs have been frustrated." He adopts neurotic values, which leads to the development of destructive neurotic desires for himself and others (73). Amla and Monisha feel cut off from their middle class as well.

Jemu has a self-alienated personality as well. This self-alienation is also evident when the judge tries to make Cyan, Sai's math tulos, read a pesem, ha truth. Gyan reminds the judge of his own humiliation as a young Usan and the embarrassment of having to recite a poem from memory during the exam at the ICS in Camboisige. Wels felt obligated to disparage Gyan in order to put some distance between them and, thus, between himself and his history. Thus, as the storyteller.

When Monisha, Nirode's sister, travels to Calcutta after her husband Jiban is moved there, she describes the city as the "City of Kali goddess of death" (VC 137). Monisha feels constrained by domesticity and burdened by obligations until communication and love are no longer feasible. It makes her feel even more claustrophobic in her in-laws' combined family. "It makes you feel lonely, but doesn't allow you to feel alone" (VC 138)..

In VC, Monisha, Nirode's sister, lacks "homeostasis," which is the ability to readily and organically adapt to a changing set of circumstances, and ultimately commits suicide. Her environment and the traditional household, where "feet before faces" (VC 109) is the norm, are too restrictive for her. She is confined to a mysterious room at the top of the home because she has been unable to conceive due to a blockage in her fallopian tubes.

Monisha's death carries a lesson about the value of connecting with people that she was unable to articulate. Even though Amla doesn't appear to be as reclusive, she still feels alienated as their aunt Leila remarks, "Amla was

melancholy... The thread of her communication was broken, she saw how friable it had been" (VC 179). Her passion for the artist Dharma "became one uncontrollable desire to communicate" in the face of language's inability (VC 193). They all start to feel alienated from one another. "What point was there in asking one stranger about another?" Amla asks after observing that Nirode and Monisha are in comparable situations. (VC 232)

A Collection of Related Narratives –

Jemubhai Patel, the son of a well-known Patel family in Gujarat, is a self-loathing misanthrope and a living remnant of colonialism who is estranged from his own culture and identity. IL is a collection of interwoven stories about various losses inherited by a group of uprooted and isolated characters. He is afraid and unwilling to go out and interact with people in a totally foreign West. In reality, Jemu is still aware of and ashamed of his brown complexion, Indian accent, pronunciation, and most importantly, the hateful and prejudiced racial appearance of white people. Discrimination, alienation, loneliness, and a sense of marginalization cause the judge to develop a dual mentality.

Ghos Deast Desai

His heart and intellect were blunt, aching things, and no one spoke to him at all for the entire day. Old women, even the unfortunate ones with blue-haired, spotted faces that resembled falling pumpkins, moved over when he sat next to them in the bus. The young and attractive weren't much gentler; girls smiled and held their noses, saying, "Phew, he smells like curry!" (IL 39). Jemu has a self-alienated personality as well. He attempts to degrade Gyan, Sai's math instructor, by having him recite a poem, which is another instance of this self-alienation. In actuality, Gyan recalls the judge of his own youth and the embarrassment he felt when asked to recite a poetry from memory during the Cambridge ICS test. He feels driven to disparage Gyan in an effort to put some space between them and, thus, between himself and his history. According to the narrator, "He had learned to take refuge in the third person and to keep everyone at bay, to keep even himself away from himself like Queen" (IL111), and "He envied the English." He detested Indians (IL119).

Because of the intense, Nimi, the judge's wife, also tends to be depressed (IL 172). Her husband's actions caused them to be humiliated and alone. Silently withdrawing, she says, "She had completely vanished from life." She spoke to no one for weeks. Her granddaughter Sai, who has no parents, no house, no roots, no plans, and no memories, likewise experiences estrangement in the foreign world. Penna Lal, the elderly maternal cook, is the only person who shows the youngster affection. However, since he spoke Hindi and she spoke English, "their friendship was composed of shallow things conducted in a broken language."

Conclusion-

The *Inheritance of Loss* by Kiran Desai depicts estrangement and dislocation as unavoidable outcomes of globalization and colonial legacies. Characters who are torn between cultures, nations, and histories struggle with their broken identities. The book exposes the hard realities of migration and cultural hybridity while highlighting the universal human desire for belonging.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Displacement and Alienation in *The Inheritance of Loss* by Kiran Desai."

I am deeply indebted to my teachers, mentors, and academic guides for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly insights helped me explore the themes of displacement, alienation, migration, identity, and cultural conflict that are central to Kiran Desai's acclaimed novel.

I would also like to extend my heartfelt appreciation to my institution and library staff for providing access to the books, journals, and research materials necessary for the completion of this work. My sincere thanks are due to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose studies on postcolonial literature, globalization, and Kiran Desai's writings served as valuable references and enriched this research.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their constant support, patience, and encouragement throughout the preparation of this paper. Their motivation and understanding played a significant role in helping me complete this academic endeavor successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited-

1. Desai, Anita. *Voices in the City*, New ed. New Delhi: Orient, 2005
2. Desai, Kiran. *The Inheritance of Loss*, New Delhi: Penguin Books, 2006
3. Ghosh, Tapan. K. Kiran Desai: Life and works, *The Fiction of Kiran Desai: Focus on The Inheritance of Loss*, Ed. Tapan K. Ghosh. New Delhi: Prestige, 2009. 9-18
4. Kundera, Milan. *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*. New Delhi: Harper Collins, 1999
5. Mathur, Hari Mohan. *Gender Biases in Resettlement Planning. Displaced by Development: Confronting Marginalisation and Gender Injustice*, Ed. Lyla Mehta. New Delhi: Sage pub 2009 Paul, Edwards, ed. "Alienation" *The Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. NK: Macmillan. 1967
6. 1996, Raizada, Harish. *Indian English Novelists: Some Points of View*, Delhi: K. K. Publications,
7. 19. Shrivastwa, Bimal Kishore. *Heterogeneity, Displacement, and Alienation in Desai's The Inheritance of Loss*. NUTA Journal, 2022. Top of Form

Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Reimagining Humanity, Technology, and Futures

Dr. Pranjali Pandurang Bharate

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030217



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827160

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827160>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

New Arts, Commerce and Science
college, Pamer
pranjaliibharate67206@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Bharate, P. P. (2026). Science Fiction and Speculative Literature: Reimagining Humanity, Technology, and Futures. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 59–61.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Pranjali Pandurang Bharate
New Arts, Commerce and Science
college, Pamer
pranjaliibharate67206@gmail.com

Abstract

Science fiction and speculative literature have long served as powerful imaginative frameworks through which societies explore the possibilities and anxieties of technological advancement, social transformation, and human identity. This research paper examines the evolution, scope, and significance of these literary genres, focusing on how they function not merely as entertainment but as critical tools for philosophical inquiry and cultural reflection. Science fiction, traditionally associated with futuristic technologies and scientific plausibility, intersects with speculative literature, which broadens the field to include alternative realities, dystopias, utopias, and posthuman imaginaries.

The paper analyses key thematic concerns such as artificial intelligence, cyborg identity, ecological crises, and socio-political control systems, highlighting how these narratives engage with contemporary global challenges. Through a qualitative review of selected texts and theoretical perspectives, the study demonstrates how speculative narratives anticipate ethical dilemmas and reshape our understanding of humanity in a technologically mediated world. The literature review situates science fiction within broader critical frameworks such as posthumanism, technocriticism, and cultural studies.

The findings reveal that speculative literature not only reflects societal fears and hopes but actively participates in shaping public discourse about the future. It offers a space where boundaries between human and machine, nature and technology, and reality and imagination are continuously negotiated. The paper concludes that science fiction and speculative literature are essential to understanding the evolving human condition, particularly in an era marked by rapid technological change and global uncertainty.

1. Introduction

Science fiction and speculative literature occupy a unique position in the literary landscape, functioning as both mirrors and predictors of societal change. These genres allow writers and readers to transcend the limitations of the present, imagining worlds shaped by technological innovation, environmental crises, and shifting social structures. While science fiction traditionally emphasizes scientific plausibility and futuristic settings, speculative literature expands this scope to include alternate histories, dystopian societies, fantasy elements, and philosophical explorations of “what if” scenarios. Historically, science fiction emerged as a response to the rapid scientific and industrial developments of the 19th and 20th centuries. Early works often reflected fascination with progress as well as anxiety about its consequences. Over time, the genre evolved to address more complex issues such as identity, ethics, and power structures. Speculative literature, meanwhile, has grown into an umbrella term encompassing diverse narrative forms that challenge conventional boundaries of reality. In the contemporary context, these genres have gained renewed importance. The rise of artificial intelligence, biotechnology, climate change, and digital surveillance has blurred the line between fiction and reality. Concepts once confined to speculative narratives are now part of everyday life, making these literary forms more relevant than ever. This paper aims to explore how science fiction and speculative literature engage with these developments. It examines their thematic concerns, narrative strategies, and cultural significance, arguing that they provide critical insights into the evolving relationship between humanity and technology. By analysing key texts and theoretical frameworks, the study highlights the role of speculative narratives in shaping our understanding of the present and imagining possible futures.

2. Literature Review

The study of science fiction and speculative literature has expanded significantly over the past few decades, drawing from interdisciplinary approaches including literary theory, cultural studies, philosophy, and science and technology studies. Early critical discussions of science fiction often focused on its scientific accuracy and imaginative scope. Scholars emphasized its role in popularizing scientific ideas and inspiring technological innovation. However, later critics shifted attention toward its cultural and ideological dimensions. Science fiction began to be understood as a form of social commentary that reflects contemporary concerns about power, identity, and ethics.

One of the most influential theoretical frameworks in this field is posthumanism. Posthumanist critics examine how science fiction challenges traditional notions of the human subject, particularly in relation to artificial intelligence, cyborgs, and genetic engineering. These narratives question the boundaries between human and machine, suggesting that identity is not fixed but constantly evolving. The concept of the cyborg, in particular, has become central to discussions of hybridity and technological embodiment. Another important area of scholarship is dystopian studies. Dystopian narratives explore societies characterized by oppression, surveillance, and loss of individual freedom. Critics argue that these works serve as warnings about the potential consequences of unchecked technological and political power. At the same time, they often contain elements of resistance and hope, highlighting the resilience of the human spirit. Ecocriticism has also played a significant role in the study of speculative literature. With increasing awareness of environmental crises, many scholars have examined how science fiction addresses issues such as climate change, resource depletion, and ecological collapse. These narratives often depict futures shaped by environmental degradation, urging readers to reconsider their relationship with nature.

Feminist and postcolonial approaches have further enriched the field. Feminist critics analyse how speculative narratives challenge gender norms and explore alternative forms of social organization. Postcolonial scholars, meanwhile, focus on how these genres represent issues of colonialism, globalization, and cultural identity.

Overall, the literature reveals that science fiction and speculative literature are not merely genres of imagination but critical tools for analysing the complexities of modern life. They provide a space for questioning dominant ideologies and envisioning alternative possibilities.

3. Methodology

This research adopts a qualitative and interpretative approach to analyse science fiction and speculative literature. The study is based on textual analysis of selected works, supported by secondary sources including scholarly articles, books, and theoretical essays.

The methodology involves close reading of texts to identify recurring themes, narrative patterns, and ideological concerns. Particular attention is given to representations of technology, identity, and power structures. The study also engages with theoretical frameworks such as posthumanism, ecocriticism, and dystopian theory to contextualize these findings.

Secondary sources are used to support and expand the analysis, providing critical perspectives on the selected texts. The aim is not to provide an exhaustive survey but to highlight key trends and debates within the field.

4. Results

The analysis of science fiction and speculative literature reveals several significant patterns and thematic concerns:

4.1 Technology as Both Promise and Threat

Technology is often depicted as a double-edged sword. While it offers possibilities for progress and innovation, it also poses risks such as loss of control, ethical dilemmas, and dehumanization. Narratives frequently explore the consequences of advanced technologies such as artificial intelligence and biotechnology.

4.2 Fluidity of Identity

Speculative literature challenges traditional notions of identity, particularly through representations of cyborgs, clones, and virtual beings. These characters blur the boundaries between human and machine, raising questions about what it means to be human.

4.3 Power and Surveillance

Many works depict societies governed by powerful institutions that use technology to monitor and control individuals. These narratives reflect contemporary concerns about surveillance, data privacy, and authoritarianism.

4.4 Environmental Concerns

Environmental themes are increasingly prominent, with many narratives depicting ecological collapse and its impact on human societies. These works highlight the urgency of addressing environmental issues.

4.5 Resistance and Hope

Despite their often bleak settings, speculative narratives frequently include elements of resistance and hope. Characters challenge oppressive systems and strive for change, suggesting that alternative futures are possible.

5. Discussion

The findings highlight the complexity and relevance of science fiction and speculative literature in the contemporary world. These genres function as spaces of critical reflection, allowing readers to engage with pressing social and technological issues in imaginative ways.

The depiction of technology as both beneficial and dangerous reflects society's ambivalence toward innovation. While technological advancements have improved quality of life, they have also introduced new risks and uncertainties. Speculative narratives capture this tension, encouraging readers to consider the ethical implications of technological progress.

The exploration of identity is another key aspect of these genres. By presenting characters who exist at the الحدود between human and machine, speculative literature challenges traditional definitions of humanity. This is particularly relevant in an age where digital technologies are increasingly integrated into everyday life.

The emphasis on power and surveillance resonates strongly with contemporary concerns about data privacy and state control. These narratives serve as cautionary tales, warning against the potential misuse of technology.

Environmental themes further underscore the urgency of addressing global challenges. By depicting the consequences of ecological neglect, speculative literature encourages readers to rethink their relationship with the natural world.

Overall, the discussion demonstrates that science fiction and speculative literature are not merely escapist genres but vital tools for understanding and navigating the complexities of modern life.

6. Limitations

While this study provides valuable insights, it has certain limitations:

- The analysis is based on a limited selection of texts and may not represent the full diversity of the genre.
- The qualitative approach relies on interpretation, which may be influenced by the researcher's perspective.
- The study focuses primarily on thematic analysis and does not extensively examine stylistic or linguistic features.
- Cultural and regional variations within speculative literature are not explored in depth.

Future research could address these limitations by including a broader range of texts and adopting interdisciplinary approaches.

Conclusion

Science fiction and speculative literature play a crucial role in shaping our understanding of the present and imagining the future. By exploring themes such as technology, identity, power, and environment, these genres provide valuable insights into the challenges and possibilities of modern life.

They encourage readers to question assumptions, consider alternative perspectives, and engage with complex issues in creative ways. In an era marked by rapid technological change and global uncertainty, the importance of these genres cannot be overstated.

Ultimately, science fiction and speculative literature remind us that the future is not predetermined but shaped by human choices. They invite us to imagine better worlds and to work toward making them a reality.

wcsengcon26@gmail.com

References

1. Atwood, Margaret. *In Other Worlds: SF and the Human Imagination*. Anchor Books, 2011.
2. Baccolini, Raffaella, and Tom Moylan, editors. *Dark Horizons: Science Fiction and the Dystopian Imagination*. Routledge, 2003.
3. Braidotti, Rosi. *The Posthuman*. Polity Press, 2013.
4. Butler, Octavia E. *Parable of the Sower*. Four Walls Eight Windows, 1993.
5. Haraway, Donna. "A Cyborg Manifesto." *Simians, Cyborgs, and Women*, Routledge, 1991.
6. Jameson, Fredric. *Archaeologies of the Future*. Verso, 2005.
7. Moylan, Tom. *Scraps of the Untainted Sky*. Westview Press, 2000.
8. Roberts, Adam. *The History of Science Fiction*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2016.
9. Suvin, Darko. *Metamorphoses of Science Fiction*. Yale University Press, 1979.
10. Wolfe, Cary. *What Is Posthumanism?* University of Minnesota Press, 2010.

Transformation of Indian English Fiction and Poetry

Esak Sayyad Shaikh

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030218



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA

4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827292

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827292>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Mahatma Phule Mahavidyalaya, Pimpri,
Pune-411017

E-mail: es786.es@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper is mainly focused on how Indian English literature has been changing and transforming from the late twentieth century to the present, which reflects changing dynamics of globalization, changes in socio-political and cultural plurality. It also explored how Contemporary Indian English fiction and poetry changing from the traditional concerns such as nationalism and colonial identity to deal with complex themes such as diaspora, gender, environmental crisis, digital modernity, and fragmented identities. This paper critically studies the new trends and transformation which exposes present-day Indian English writing, innovation and new experiment. In modern Indian English literature writers like Salman Rushdie, Tishani Doshi, Meena Kandasamy, Arundhati Roy and Jhumpa Lahiri discussed about the problems of own identity, fight for own confrontation, marginalization and displacement. It also focused on another important change is that more voices from different communities are now included in literature, such as Dalit, tribal, and diasporic groups. These writers' question traditional ideas and help make literature fairer and more inclusive. Also, mixing English with regional languages makes writing richer and shows India's cultural diversity. Globalization and digital platforms have made Indian English literature more popular and accessible worldwide. Writers can now reach a global audience while still staying connected to their local roots. Indian English fiction and poetry continue to grow and change, reflecting modern life and giving expression to diverse human experiences

Keywords: Indian, literature, diasporic, Dalits, Fiction, Poetry, tradition, modern, identity, contemporary

1. Aims and Objectives:

- To study importance of Indian English literature
- To know the contribution of Indian writers in English
- To explore the new trends in Indian English literature
- To examine the transformation of fiction and poetry in English literature
- To study complex themes of Indian English literature.

Review of the literature:

Many research scholars have explored different aspect of Indian English literature and new trends in Indian English literature multifaceted writing. A number of PhD theses and research studies have significantly contributed to the understanding of emerging trends in Indian English literature, particularly in the areas of globalization, genre fiction, identity, and narrative innovation. These scholarly works highlight the transformation of Indian writing in English from traditional thematic concerns to more diverse and contemporary issues

1. "The Indian Novel in English: Context, Form and Language" – Ganeswar Mishra

Ganeswar Misha discussed about the evolution of Indian English fiction through various language and cultural context. It focused about Indian writers' contribution to the English novel to express our own experiences, experiments and transformation of traditional life into modern literary from.

2. "Globalization and Identity in Contemporary Indian English Fiction"

This thesis studied how globalization influence's identity formation in Indian English novels. It focuses on themes such as migration, identity, tradition and modern culture and their differences. It also focused on socio-cultural aspect of Indian identity.

3. "Diaspora and Cultural Hybridity in Indian English Literature"

This thesis explores the diasporic writing, which emphasizing the concept of displacement, nostalgia, and identity crisis. It also portraits how authors describe the emotional and cultural struggles of migrants while exploring hybridity as a main feature of transnational identity in contemporary fiction and poetry.

4. "Feminist Voices in Contemporary Indian English Poetry"

This research explored the feminist themes such as gender inequality and exploitation. It also studied women poets struggle, challenges, patriarchal norms, own identity, politically engaged poetry and confessional in modern Indian English literature.

How to cite this article:

Shaikh, E. S. (2026). Transformation of
Indian English Fiction and Poetry.
International Journal of English and
World Languages & Literature
Paradigm Shift in International
Research, 3(2(III)), 63–64

Address for correspondence:

Esak Sayyad Shaikh
Mahatma Phule Mahavidyalaya, Pimpri,
Pune-411017
E-mail: es786.es@gmail.com

Research Methodology:

The researcher will use the descriptive and analytical method. The focus will be on close reading of primary sources. It is supported by numbers of secondary sources such as essay, articles, interviews, research papers and magazines.

1. Introduction

Indian English Writing is dominated by fiction, and it hasn't been easy for poetry to create a niche of its own, especially with the clichés surrounding its authenticity and originality. But it is still flourishing and has become a rich vibrant scene of creativity and new explorations. There has been a considerable addition by the contemporary poets to the poetic tradition set by poets like Nissim Ezekiel, Kamala Das and Sarojini Naidu, and even to the one set by stalwarts like Agha Shahid Ali, Keki Daruwalla, Adil Jussawalla and Jayanta Mahapatra. The very idea of finding differences to calculate the significance of a poet is not something that Arundhati Subramaniam, one of the prominent contemporary poets, is keen on. She mentions that such actions give rise to a 'hashtag' approach which reduces poetry to simple and easy labels while doing injustice to both the past and the present writers (Subramaniam 4).

Arundhati Subramaniam's poetry is critically acclaimed and discusses multiple issues and themes, including those of unbelonging, identity, love, vulnerability, uncertainty and even spirituality. She has published five collections of poetry, of which *When God is a Traveller* won her the Sahitya Akademi in 2020. However, the realm of contemporary Indian poetry is vast and cannot be fully explored within the scope of this unit. Poets' representative of our contemporary times includes CP Surendran, Vijay Namvisan, Mamang Dai, Meena Kandasamy, Chandramohan Satyanathan, Mona Zote, Robin Ngangom, Desmond Kharmawphlang, EV Ramakrishnan, Ranjit Hoskote and Tishani Doshi among others.

There is no denying the fact that Raja Rao, RK Narayan, and Mulk Raj Anand tried their best to give a new uniqueness to Indian writing in English. It is surely a subject of fulfilment that the 'Big Three' have not misplaced any of their genuineness and appeal in the eighties, even though their characteristic previous works appeared in the thirties. In adding up, a new assemblage of writers has arrived on the Indian picture, for instance - Anita Desai, Chaman Nahal, Kamala Markandeya, Arun Joshi, Dina Mehta, Salman Rushdie, Shobhaa De, and Booker Prize winner Arundhati Roy. Upamanyu Chatterjee was the first of a recent generation of Indian writers to find success outside India: his 1988 debut, *English, August*, published by Faber and Faber, was a critical and popular success. Astonishingly, Chatterjee has dwindled as the tides of the English-language Indian narrative flow in Britain and America. Chatterjee does not get caught up in the very popular magical "realism" of contemporary Indian writers writing in English. The absurdities of the Welfare State are bizarre enough to entertain many, and Chatterjee makes the most of them. Vikram Chandra's novel continually draws attention to the power of multi-layered storytelling to shape the diversity and diversity of the world we live in. These narratives combine timeless themes such as love, death, and redemption with a concern for the more specific social and political. Jhumpa Lahiri is an Indian American English writer. Lahiri's first little tale collection, *Interpreter of Maladies* (1999), won the 2000 Pulitzer Prize for Fiction, and her first work of fiction, *The Namesake* (2003) was personalized into the well-liked film of the same name. Chetan Bhagat is an Indian author, journalist, playwright, and orator. Bhagat is the dramatist of bestselling novels. Bhagat writes op-ed columns for well-liked English and Hindi newspapers, including *The Times of India* and *Dainik Bhaskar*, focusing on issues based on the young person, career, and national growth. In 2008, *The New York Times* newspaper explained Bhagat as "the best-selling English-language novelist in the history of India". Although expatriate writers such as Bharathi Mukherjee, Chitra Divakaruni Banerjee, Jhumpa Lahiri, and Kiran Desai have different windows on the world of their lives in India and abroad, they also share the common concerns of Indian writers in terms of cultural bonds. Among English writers in India, Chatterjee has been a trusted patron of fundamental human quality humour. The author, best acknowledged with his first book, *English, August: An Indian Story* (1988), is seated in his cheery, book-heavy living room that offers a ringside view of Arab ki Sarai, a smaller monument within the compound of Humayun's Tomb. Chatterjee's gloomy sense of humour attempts to publicize their opinion on the matter fails. Chatterjee's humour gets sweeter with age. Like old honey, it now flows deep. Chatterjee's book could easily top the list for 2014 when it comes to sex and violence. "It's an abruptly violent world. Despite all its technical intricacies, Chandra's prose is calm and reassuring, and free from excess. The stories themselves have a perfect, fractal symmetry, each stroke encompassing the whole in a series of breathtaking, ever-expanding reflections. Vikram Chandra's novels and stories discover India's entirety in the world, from its antique mythology and aesthetic dialogue to its catastrophic knowledge with colonialism to its modern kaleidoscope—and politically destabilizing—racial and linguistic and sacred divisions that grapple with Huh. He is nothing if not a big game hunter. Vikram Chandra's *Bada Bombay* novel is now a Netflix show. The author speaks about the new audience for immersive content, and why it is time for great social churn in India.

• Postmodernism and Narrative Innovation in Fiction

English fiction from 1990 onwards was influenced by the wave of postmodernism which brought radical changes in the Indian English fiction. Postmodernism was a continuation of modernism, a revolt against authority and significance. The remarkable change that was prominent in the novels published after the First World War, is called, modernism and the literature written in the late 20th century, especially after the Second World War, is considered postmodern literature. The term postmodern literature is used to describe certain characteristics of post-World War II literature and a reaction against Enlightenment ideas implicit in Modernist literature. Salman Rushdie, Vikram Seth,

Shashi Tharoor, Upamanyu Chatterjee, Ruth Pravar Jhabwala and Amitav Ghosh are the makers of new pattern in writing novels with post-modern thoughts and emotions.

Amitav Ghosh is one among the postmodernists. He is immensely influenced by the political and cultural milieu of post independent India. Being a social anthropologist and having the opportunity of visiting alien lands, he comments on the contemporary issues through in his novels. Cultural fragmentation, colonial and neo-colonial power structures, cultural degeneration, the materialistic offshoots of modern civilization, dying of human relationships, blending of facts and fantasy, search for love and security, diasporas, etc... are the major preoccupations in the writings of Amitav Ghosh.

Postmodernism rejects western values, beliefs, ideas, beliefs, culture and norms of the life. In *The Hungry Tide*, Ghosh routes the debate on eco-environment and cultural issues through the intrusion of the West into East. *The Circle of Reason* is an allegorical novel about the destruction of traditional village life by the modernizing influx of western culture and the subsequent displacement of non-European people by imperialism. In *An Antique Land*, contemporary political tensions and communal rifts were portrayed artistically.

- **Diaspora and Transnational Identity**

The concept home was a nostalgic and it has become such a scattered and damaged in the depictions of new diasporic writers. For Salman Rushdie, home is an imaginary space of *here* 'and *elsewhere* 'for hyphenated individuals – Hindu-American, Indian-American, Muslim Britain, etc and signals the desire of entering into a generic taxonomy. Hyphenated individuals located mainly in Europe or White Settler nation states diasporic space is a racist and contaminated space. There are members of the South Asian/East Indian Diaspora in Canada who see themselves as twice displaced. Trinidad born and Canadian raised Ramabai Espinet, Ireland born and Trinidad based writer and visual artist Shany Mootoo, Ian Iqbal Rusheed, Yasmin Ladha et al produced literature of different memory of the homeland and experience. Rambai in her works speaks of the agonizing condition of an erstwhile fixed self suddenly finding itself an unfixed self which expresses late modern hypermobility. Twice displaced diaspora and unfixed selves signal a diasporic awareness that cannot be contained within theories of diaspora. Twice displaced migrants challenge the theories of diaspora which failed to consider the different and uneven experiences of migration. Rohinton Mistry is the best-known Indo-Canadian writer and among the finest in Canada generally. In Mistry 's *Such a Long Journey* (1991) and *Tales from Firosha Baag* (1987) the migrant reconstructs memories of a past left behind. The binary *here* 'and *there* 'is creatively works. In the diaspora *binary* 'is no longer confined to writing constrained by the politics of identity formation, self-recognition or even home land reconstruction.

It is accented differently. In Lahiri's collection of short stories, *Interpreter of Maladies* (1999) she captures the out of context life of immigrants, expatriates and first generation *Americans of Indian descent*. In 2003, she came out with her most successful novel *Namesake* and it is also about the movement and settlement in a new land; recreating another world in the new: about a fragment society lost in nostalgia for another world and about the children born elsewhere who cannot totally connect with the unchanging worldviews of their parents. The hyphenation American-born makes them resident *everywhere* 'and *nowhere*. Adib Khan in his ground-breaking first novel, *Seasonal Adjustments* (1994) says at the end of a visit home after many years in Australia, —the womb was there all right, except I could not fit into any more. Coming to United Kingdom one can see that diasporic negotiations have a fascinating history in the Indo-Pakistan (or South Asia) diaspora in Britain. Hanif Kureishi, a leading diasporic writer based in UK has produced great works. The new engagement is seen in his early works, *My Beautiful Laundrette* (1985) and *Sammy and Rosie Get Laid* (1987) where postcolonial hybridity is celebrated through the exposure of the suppressed diaspora. Salman Rushdie is a highly celebrated diasporic writer of the present times. V.S. Naipaul established a kind of diasporic foundational narrative using life experiences of the old plantation diaspora in his realistic writings. Rushdie has created a different one for the new Indian diaspora, writing of their experiences in the genre of magic realism. His *Satanic Verses* celebrated hybridity, impurity, intermingling, transformation, cultures, ideas, politics, movies and songs. His works *Midnight 's Children* (1981) and *The Moor 's Last Sigh* (1995) illustrate that the centre shifts to the margins and it is through marginal figures the stories are told. Rushdie 's fiction invokes the value of the hyphen to write about the ways in which desperate items are brought together

- **Feminism and Gender Discourse**

Feminist writing in 21st-century Indian English literature is not just a literary movement; it serves as a strong sociocultural intervention. From the early poetic works of Toru Dutt and Sarojini Naidu to the diverse and interconnected stories by Arundhati Roy, Meena Kandasamy, and Yashica Dutt, Indian women writers have consistently pushed back against patriarchal structures. They have reshaped both aesthetic and political discussions. This change mirrors a wider cultural shift where literature becomes a platform for asserting marginalized identities, revealing systemic inequalities, and envisioning alternative futures. Importantly, contemporary feminist writing deeply engages with issues such as caste, class, sexuality, region, and religion. These are not just side topics; they are key areas of focus. The range of themes—from bodily autonomy and queer desire to climate justice and exploitation in the gig economy—shows how the genre responds to the realities faced by people in a rapidly changing nation. Additionally, new approaches to storytelling, blending languages, and sharing work through digital means highlight the active connection between feminist art and new media environments. Even though the publishing world is still unequal, the growth of independent presses, literary festivals, online platforms, and grassroots reading communities has increased the visibility and influence of these stories. Resistance still exists through censorship, online harassment,

and exclusion from curricula, but recognition also continues to grow through national and international awards, academic acknowledgment, and public appreciation. Looking ahead, the strength and flexibility of Indian feminist writing will keep it relevant. As it engages with pressing environmental, economic, and political issues, feminist literature will remain a vital force. It will not only represent women's voices but also challenge and reshape the very foundations of storytelling and justice. In this light, literature serves not just as a reflection of society but as a powerful instrument for meaningful change.

- **Ecocriticism and Environmental Concerns**

The 21st century has ushered in an age of unprecedented ecological crises. Global warming, deforestation, ocean acidification, biodiversity loss, and rising sea levels now dominate public discourse, scientific research, and political debate. These environmental disruptions, which threaten the very survival of numerous species—including humanity—have prompted a rethinking of human relationships with the natural world. In this context, literature has emerged not only as a reflective mirror of societal anxieties but also as a proactive force shaping perceptions, ethics, and activism around ecological concerns. Contemporary authors have increasingly taken up the mantle of environmental advocacy through their literary works. For example, Amitav Ghosh in *The Great Derangement* critiques the literary world's slow response to climate change and challenges writers to integrate ecological urgency into their storytelling. His novel *Gun Island* further expands on this by connecting myths, migration, and climate displacement in a richly layered narrative.

In the Indian literary landscape, several authors have contributed significantly to ecocritical discourse. Arundhati Roy, through her essay collections such as *The Algebra of Infinite Justice* and *Field Notes on Democracy*, highlights the ecological consequences of industrial development and dam construction, especially their impacts on indigenous communities and biodiversity. Her novel *The Ministry of Utmost Happiness* subtly weaves environmental degradation into the fabric of urban and rural lives. Kiran Desai's *The Inheritance of Loss* subtly touches upon themes of ecological alienation, portraying the loss of cultural and environmental landscapes in the wake of globalization and consumerism. Similarly, Ruskin Bond, with his deep affection for the natural world, has chronicled the changing Himalayan environment, drawing attention to the fading connection between people and nature through his essays and short stories. Anita Desai's *Fire on the Mountain* and *The Village by the Sea* also engage with environmental elements, portraying nature as both a refuge and a force that shapes human destiny. These narratives are grounded in local realities and often centre around the intimate relationship between people and their environments, thus reinforcing the ecocritical emphasis on place and sustainability. Ecocriticism, an interdisciplinary approach bridging literature and environmental studies, has become a vital analytical tool for understanding how texts represent nature and respond to environmental change. This research investigates how 21st-century English literature incorporates ecological themes, critiques exploitative practices, and proposes new modes of coexistence. By exploring narrative strategies and thematic preoccupations, this paper reveals the diverse ways in which literature can contribute to ecological understanding and inspire sustainable futures. The inclusion of diverse voices—from indigenous perspectives to postcolonial reflections—broadens the ecocritical scope and affirms literature's role in global environmental discourse.

- **Poetry: New Directions and Innovations**

The examination of tradition and modernity in contemporary Indian English poetry reveals an intricate and evolving relationship that underscores the diversity and adaptability of India's literary voice. Indian poets today navigate the delicate balance between these two forces, drawing from a deep well of cultural heritage while also engaging with the complexities of the modern world. This ongoing synthesis is not simply a juxtaposition but a dynamic conversation, wherein tradition and modernity inform and enrich one another, resulting in poetry that is both timeless and acutely relevant to current realities (Rajan, 2022). Through this fusion, contemporary poets craft works that resonate on multiple levels—speaking to personal and collective identity, cultural preservation, and social transformation.

Central to this balance is the poets' ability to use language as a vehicle for expressing nuanced, multifaceted identities. Indian poets often weave regional dialects, cultural idioms, and hybridized forms of English into their work, a trend that has redefined what constitutes "Indian English" poetry. This linguistic fluidity enables them to capture the layered experiences of India's multilingual and multicultural society, making their poetry accessible yet distinctly Indian. The evolving language of Indian poetry thus mirrors India's ongoing cultural dialogue, one that celebrates diversity while embracing unity (Iyengar, 2023).

Moreover, the thematic richness of contemporary Indian English poetry reflects an awareness of both local and global issues, demonstrating that tradition and modernity are not mutually exclusive but are instead complementary sources of inspiration. Poets draw on traditional themes such as mythology, spirituality, and family while exploring contemporary concerns, including environmental sustainability, gender dynamics, and identity in a globalized world (Sinha, 2022). This thematic inclusiveness exemplifies how Indian English poetry serves as a bridge, connecting audiences to India's cultural heritage and the universal human experience.

The poets' ability to adapt traditional forms, incorporate modernist techniques, and experiment with multimedia formats also points to a vibrant future for Indian English poetry. As technology reshapes literary expression, many poets are exploring spoken word, digital media, and cross-genre formats to reach new audiences, particularly younger generations. This expansion into multimedia not only democratizes poetry but also ensures that traditional themes remain relevant and engaging in an era of rapid cultural and technological change (Chakraborty, 2021).

In essence, the interplay of tradition and modernity in Indian English poetry exemplifies a uniquely Indian approach to literature—one that honours its roots while remaining open to the possibilities of the present and future. By bridging the timeless with the timely, contemporary Indian poets continue to cultivate a literary tradition that is as resilient as it is inclusive, capable of evolving with each generation. This synthesis not only reinforces the enduring relevance of Indian English poetry but also contributes to a global literary landscape that values cultural specificity and universal resonance. Through their work, Indian poets underscore that tradition and modernity, rather than opposing forces, are two sides of a rich, expansive narrative that continues to shape and be shaped by India's dynamic society.

Conclusion:

Contemporary Indian English literature explores new trends in Indian English literature. All the Indian writers have focused on the themes such as nationalism, colonial identity, own identity, migration, gender, environment and modern life. Writers like Arundhati Roy, Jhumpa Lahiri, Amitav Ghosh, Meena Kandasamy, and Salman Rushdie have played an important role in Indian English literature and brought many changes and flourished Indian literature.

Today, literature includes voices from different communities like Dalit, tribal, and diasporic groups, making it more inclusive. The use of mixed languages and new writing styles has made literature richer and more creative. Globalization and digital platforms have also helped writers reach a wider audience. Indian English literature continues to evolve by reflecting real-life experiences and social changes, making it meaningful and relevant in the modern world.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research project entitled "Transformation of Indian English Fiction and Poetry."

First and foremost, I am deeply indebted to my guide and teachers for their valuable guidance, constant encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic support and insightful comments have been instrumental in shaping this work.

I also extend my heartfelt thanks to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the English Department for providing the necessary academic environment and resources required for this research.

My sincere appreciation goes to the authors, critics, scholars, and researchers whose books, articles, and research works have provided the theoretical foundation and critical perspectives for this study.

I am grateful to the library staff and all those who assisted me in accessing relevant reference materials and research sources. Finally, I would like to thank my family and friends for their unwavering support, patience, and encouragement throughout the preparation of this project. Their motivation and understanding have been a constant source of strength.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

1. Salman Rushdie, *Midnight's Children*. Jonathan Cape, 1981.
2. Arundhati Roy. *The God of Small Things*. IndiaInk, 1997.
3. Mulk Raj Anand. *Untouchable*. Penguin, 2001.
4. R.K.Narayan. *Malgudi Days*. Penguin, 2006.
5. Bill Ashcroft et al., editors. *The Post-Colonial Studies Reader*. Routledge, 2006.
6. Peter Barry. *Beginning Theory: An Introduction to Literary and Cultural Theory*. Manchester University Press, 2002.
7. K. R. Srinivasa Iyengar. *Indian Writing in English*. Sterling Publishers, 1995.
8. Bruce King. *Modern Indian Poetry in English*. Oxford University Press, 2001.
9. M. K. Naik. *A History of Indian English Literature*. Sahitya Akademi, 1982.
10. Pramod K. Nayar. *Contemporary Literary and Cultural Theory*. Pearson, 2010.
11. Ngũgĩ wa Thiong'o. *Decolonising the Mind: The Politics of Language in African Literature*. James Currey, 1986.
12. Monika Fludernik. "Diaspora and Multiculturalism: Common Traditions and Developments." Overseas Press India, 2009.
13. Bharati Mukherjee. *The Tiger's Daughter*. Penguin, 1990.
14. Jhumpa Lahiri. *The Namesake*. HarperCollins, 2010.
15. —. *Interpreter of Maladies*. Houghton Mifflin, 1999.
16. Brij V. Lal, editor. *The Encyclopaedia of the Indian Diaspora*. Oxford University Press, 2007.
17. Vijay Mishra. "Ordering Naipaul: Indenture History and Diasporic Poetics." *Diaspora: A Journal of Transnational Studies*, vol. 5, no. 2, 1996, pp. 189–207.

18. William Safran. "Diasporas in Modern Societies: Myths of Homeland and Return." *Diaspora*, vol. 1, no. 1, 1991, pp. 83–99.
19. Kimberlé Crenshaw. "Mapping the Margins: Intersectionality, Identity Politics, and Violence against Women of Color." *Stanford Law Review*, vol. 43, no. 6, 1991, pp. 1241–1299.
20. Tishani Doshi. *Countries of the Body*. Bloodaxe Books, 2006.
21. Meena Kandasamy. *Ms Militancy*. Navayana, 2010.
22. Toril Moi. *Sexual/Textual Politics: Feminist Literary Theory*. Routledge, 1985.

Ecological Imaginaries in Literature: A Study of Nature, Culture and Environmental Awareness

Avinash Bhagwan Shelke

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030219



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827473

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827473>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Mahatma Phule Mahavidyalaya, Pimpri,
Pune
avinash9451@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Shelke, A. B. (2026). *Ecological Imaginaries in Literature: A Study of Nature, Culture and Environmental Awareness*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 68–70.

Address for correspondence:
Avinash Bhagwan Shelke
Mahatma Phule Mahavidyalaya, Pimpri,
Pune
avinash9451@gmail.com

Abstract:

This paper explores how literature helps us imagine and understand our relationship with the natural world. Focusing on the idea of “ecological imaginaries,” it examines how writers shape the way we think about nature, culture, and environmental responsibility. The study looks at literature not just as a reflection of reality, but as a space where environmental meanings are created and questioned.

The paper shows how nature is presented in different ways, sometimes as beautiful and inspiring, and at other times as threatened by human actions. These texts encourage readers to rethink human-centered attitudes and to recognize the deep connections between people and the environment. The study also highlights how cultural backgrounds influence the way nature is understood, especially in contexts where environmental issues are closely tied to questions of justice and survival.

Keywords: Ecocriticism, Environmental Ethics, Nature and Culture, Environmental Awareness, Eco-consciousness

Introduction

Literature has always played an important role in shaping human understanding of society, culture and the natural world. From ancient myths and religious texts to modern novels and poetry, writers have represented nature in different ways to express human emotions, beliefs and values. In recent years, environmental issues such as climate change, pollution, deforestation and loss of biodiversity have become major global concerns. These ecological crises have increased scholarly interest in studying the relationship between literature and the environment. As a result, ecocriticism has emerged as an important field of literary studies that examines how literary texts portray nature and environmental consciousness.

The concept of ecological imaginaries refers to the imaginative ways in which literature represents the natural world and humanity's relationship with it. Literature not only describes nature but also creates meanings and attitudes that influence how people think about the environment. Through stories, poems and narratives, writers shape ecological awareness by presenting nature as beautiful, sacred, and nurturing or threatened by human activities. Such representations encourage readers to reflect on environmental responsibility and sustainable living.

Many literary traditions across the world highlight the close connection between humans and nature. Romantic writers such as William Wordsworth emphasized the beauty and spiritual value of nature in response to industrialization and urbanization. Similarly, Indigenous and Indian literary traditions often present nature as sacred and interconnected with human existence. These perspectives challenge human-centered attitudes that treat nature only as a resource for economic development.

This research paper is based on already published scholarly works related to ecocriticism and ecological literature. Using secondary sources such as books, research articles and critical essays, the paper examines how ecological imaginaries contribute to environmental awareness and ethical thinking. It also explores how literature critiques environmental destruction and promotes eco-consciousness through imaginative representation. The study aims to show that literature is not merely a form of artistic expression but also a powerful cultural medium that shapes ecological understanding. By analysing the ideas presented in existing research, this paper highlights the importance of literature in encouraging a more responsible and sustainable relationship between humans and the natural environment. The relationship between literature and the environment has become an important area of study in recent decades through the development of ecocriticism. Ecocriticism examines how literary texts represent nature, environmental crises and the relationship between humans and the natural world. According to Cheryll Glotfelty, ecocriticism is the study of the relationship between literature and the physical environment. Her work emphasises that literature not only reflects ecological concerns but also influences environmental awareness and ethical thinking. Ecocritical studies focus on how literary texts shape human attitudes toward nature and encourage readers to reconsider their relationship with the environment.

Lawrence Buell further expanded the field by discussing the importance of environmental imagination in literature. In his studies, he argues that literary works create ecological awareness by presenting nature as an active presence rather than merely a background setting. Buell also highlights the role of literature in addressing environmental crises and promoting sustainable values. His ideas have greatly influenced modern ecological literary studies and inspired scholars to examine environmental themes in various literary traditions. Another important contribution to ecocriticism comes from Greg Garrard, who explored key concepts such as pollution, wilderness, apocalypse, and sustainability in literary texts. Garrard explains that literature reflects both positive and negative human interactions with nature. He argues that ecological criticism should analyze how texts challenge anthropocentric attitudes and encourage ecological responsibility. His work provides a theoretical foundation for understanding ecological imaginaries in literature.

Romantic literature has received significant attention in ecocritical studies because of its strong focus on nature and emotional connection with the environment. Scholars studying the works of William Wordsworth and Samuel Taylor Coleridge highlight how Romantic poets reacted against industrialization by celebrating the beauty, spirituality and healing power of nature. Their literary works present nature as a source of moral guidance and emotional renewal, contributing to the development of ecological sensitivity.

Indian ecological thought has also become an important area of literary and environmental studies. Vandana Shiva emphasizes the connection between environmental protection and social justice. Her writings discuss how ecological destruction affects rural communities, women and Indigenous populations. Similarly, Ramachandra Guha explores environmental history and ecological movements in India, highlighting the cultural relationship between humans and nature.

Contemporary studies on ecological literature also focus on climate change, environmental ethics, and sustainability. Scholars examining modern writers such as Amitav Ghosh argue that literature plays a vital role in creating awareness about global ecological crises. His works explore environmental disasters, human displacement and climate change, showing how literature can address urgent environmental concerns. Overall, the reviewed literature demonstrates that ecological imaginaries in literary texts contribute significantly to environmental awareness, ethical reflection, and sustainable thinking. Existing studies confirm that literature serves as an important cultural medium for understanding the relationship between humans and the natural environment.

The study of ecological imaginaries in literature reveals that literary texts play a significant role in shaping environmental awareness and ecological consciousness. Through imaginative representations of nature, writers influence the way readers understand the relationship between humans and the natural world. The reviewed scholarly works show that literature is not limited to entertainment or artistic expression; it also acts as a cultural and ethical medium that encourages environmental responsibility.

One of the major observations in ecological literary studies is that literature often presents nature as deeply interconnected with human life. Romantic writers such as William Wordsworth portrayed nature as a source of spiritual peace, emotional healing, and moral wisdom. Their works reacted against the rapid industrialization and urbanization of society, which were seen as harmful to both humans and the environment. Romantic poetry encouraged readers to appreciate the beauty and value of nature rather than viewing it only as a resource for human use. Such literary representations contributed to the development of ecological sensitivity and respect for the natural world.

The discussion of ecological imaginaries also highlights how literature critiques environmental destruction caused by modern industrial society. Many contemporary literary works address issues such as pollution, climate change, deforestation, and environmental exploitation. These texts reveal the harmful effects of excessive industrial growth, consumerism, and misuse of natural resources. Scholars such as Greg Garrard argue that literature challenges anthropocentric attitudes that place humans above nature. Instead, ecological literature promotes the idea that humans are part of a larger ecological system and must live responsibly within it. Another important aspect of ecological literature is its connection with environmental ethics and social justice. The works of Vandana Shiva and Ramachandra Guha show that environmental degradation often affects marginalized communities, tribal populations, and rural societies more severely. Literature reflecting these realities creates awareness about environmental injustice and the unequal impact of ecological crises. Such discussions broaden the understanding of ecology by connecting it with issues of culture, identity, and survival.

Indian literary traditions and Indigenous perspectives further strengthen ecological thought by presenting nature as sacred and interconnected with human existence. Rivers, forests, mountains, and animals are often treated with reverence in these traditions. These ecological imaginaries encourage sustainable living and respect for natural balance. They also challenge modern development models that prioritize economic growth over environmental protection.

The discussion also shows that literature creates emotional engagement with environmental issues in ways that scientific reports alone cannot achieve. Through stories, imagery, and symbolism, literary texts make ecological problems more relatable and meaningful to readers. Literature therefore becomes a powerful tool for promoting eco-consciousness and sustainable thinking.

Overall, ecological imaginaries in literature encourage readers to rethink human relationships with nature and develop a more ethical and responsible attitude toward the environment. The reviewed studies clearly demonstrate that literature contributes significantly to environmental awareness and cultural understanding of ecological issues.

The study of ecological imaginaries in literature highlights the important relationship between literary expression and environmental awareness. Through the analysis of published scholarly works in ecocriticism and environmental literary studies, it becomes clear that literature plays a significant role in shaping human understanding of nature and ecological responsibility. Literary texts do not simply describe the natural world; they create meanings, emotions, and ethical perspectives that influence the way readers think about the environment. Ecological imaginaries therefore serve as powerful cultural tools that connect literature with environmental consciousness.

The reviewed studies show that writers across different literary traditions have represented nature in diverse ways. Romantic poets such as William Wordsworth emphasized the beauty, spirituality, and emotional value of nature as a response to industrialization and urbanization. Similarly, Indigenous and Indian literary traditions portray nature as sacred and deeply connected with human life. These perspectives encourage respect for ecological balance and challenge anthropocentric attitudes that view nature only as a resource for economic development.

The research also demonstrates that contemporary literature addresses urgent environmental concerns such as pollution, climate change, deforestation, and environmental injustice. Ecological literary studies reveal how environmental degradation affects both nature and human communities, especially marginalized and vulnerable populations. Scholars such as Greg Garrard, Vandana Shiva, and Ramachandra Guha have shown that literature can raise awareness about ecological crises and promote ethical thinking about sustainability and environmental justice.

Another important conclusion of this study is that literature creates emotional engagement with ecological issues. Through imagery, symbolism, and storytelling, literary texts make environmental problems more relatable and meaningful. Unlike scientific or technical discussions, literature appeals to human emotions and imagination, encouraging readers to develop empathy toward nature and recognize the interconnectedness of all living beings.

In conclusion, ecological imaginaries in literature contribute significantly to environmental awareness, eco-consciousness, and ethical responsibility. Literature functions not only as artistic expression but also as an influential medium for cultural and ecological understanding. By examining already published scholarly works, this study confirms that literature has the ability to challenge destructive attitudes toward nature and inspire sustainable ways of thinking. In the present time of increasing environmental crises, ecological literary studies remain highly relevant in promoting harmony between humans and the natural world.

Acknowledgment

I take this opportunity to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research project entitled "Ecological Imaginaries in Literature: A Study of Nature, Culture and Environmental Awareness." First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, constant encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their expertise and support have greatly contributed to the successful completion of this work.

I am also grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and all faculty members of the Department of English for providing a stimulating academic environment and the necessary facilities for carrying out this research.

My sincere thanks are due to the scholars, authors, environmental thinkers, and literary critics whose books, articles, and research publications have served as important sources of knowledge and inspiration for this study. I would like to acknowledge the assistance of the library staff and all those who helped me access relevant books, journals, and other research materials essential for this project.

I am deeply thankful to my family and friends for their continuous encouragement, understanding, and moral support throughout the preparation of this research work. Their faith in me has been a source of motivation and strength.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

1. Buell, Lawrence. *The Environmental Imagination: Thoreau, Nature Writing, and the Formation of American Culture*. Harvard UP, 1995.
2. Coleridge, Samuel Taylor. *The Rime of the Ancient Mariner and Other Poems*. Dover Publications, 1993.
3. Garrard, Greg. *Ecocriticism*. 2nd ed., Routledge, 2012.
4. Ghosh, Amitav. *The Great Derangement: Climate Change and the Unthinkable*. U of Chicago P, 2016.
5. Glotfelty, Cheryll, and Harold Fromm, editors. *The Ecocriticism Reader: Landmarks in Literary Ecology*. U of Georgia P, 1996.
6. Guha, Ramachandra. *Environmentalism: A Global History*. Oxford UP, 2000.
7. Heise, Ursula K. *Sense of Place and Sense of Planet: The Environmental Imagination of the Global*. Oxford UP, 2008.
8. Shiva, Vandana. *Staying Alive: Women, Ecology and Development*. Zed Books, 1988.
9. Wordsworth, William. *Lyrical Ballads*. Oxford UP, 2008.

The Study of Identity formation and Identity Crisis in Sunetra Gupta's Memories of Rain

Dr. Shripad Arun Joshi

Submitted: 22- Mar -2026 Revised: 30-Mar-2026 Accepted: 20-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030220



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827603

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827603>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor
Chandmal Tarachand Bora College of
Arts, Commerce and Science,
Shirur, Pune
shripadjoshi17@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Joshi, S. A. (2026). The Study of Identity formation and Identity Crisis in Sunetra Gupta's Memories of Rain. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 71–74.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Shripad Arun Joshi
Assistant Professor
Chandmal Tarachand Bora College of
Arts, Commerce and Science,
Shirur, Pune
shripadjoshi17@gmail.com

Abstract

This research paper examines the themes of identity formation and identity crisis in Sunetra Gupta's novel *Memories of Rain*. The study explores how the protagonist, Moni, experiences cultural displacement, psychological alienation, and a fragmented sense of self after migrating from Calcutta to London following her marriage to Anthony. Drawing upon the theoretical perspectives of Erik Erikson's concept of identity crisis, Homi K. Bhabha's theory of hybridity and the "Third Space," and Edward Said's notion of Orientalism, the paper investigates the complexities of postcolonial identity in a diasporic context. The novel presents identity not as a fixed or stable construct but as a dynamic process shaped by memory, migration, colonial history, and cultural encounters. Particular attention is given to the recurring metaphor of rain, which symbolizes nostalgia, emotional dislocation, and the fluid nature of identity. The study further analyzes how marriage, cultural hybridity, and exile intensify Moni's struggle for self-definition. Ultimately, the paper argues that *Memories of Rain* challenges conventional notions of belonging and assimilation, portraying identity as an ongoing negotiation within postcolonial and diasporic realities.

Keywords: Identity Formation, Identity Crisis, Diaspora, Migration, Hybridity, Third Space, Postcolonialism, Memory, Displacement, Orientalism, Sunetra Gupta, Memories of Rain, Cultural Alienation, Rain Metaphor, Feminist Perspective.

Introduction

Sunetra Gupta's *Memories of Rain* (1992) is a major novel in Diaspora Literature especially a work of Indian Writing in English. Sunetra Gupta restructures the postcolonial novel to center memory, interiority and feminism. Sunetra Gupta carves out dispersal of identity than the merged identity of earlier nationalist fictions. The novel is a story of Moni, an Indian born in Bengal who shifts to London from Calcutta after her marriage with her suitor Anthony. She remains distressed with the fact that migration solves nothing. In its place, colonization extends her dislocation, showing her identity tottering, penetrable, and continuously in crisis.

The present paper scrutinizes identity formation and identity crisis in *Memories of Rain* stating that Sunetra Gupta projects identity not as a complete picture but it is a collage of continually undone by longing, reminiscence and colonial history. Moni's identity is formed in journey that is through her migration from Calcutta to London, from past to the present memories, from Bengali culture to the English culture, and also it gets darkened in the course of time as wife and stranger. Moni's immigration puts on hold her assimilation as well as return. She gets distressed psychologically in the journey as an immigrant where she does not find solace and doesn't reach to the destination in an entire journey. The symbolic use of 'rain' across the novel not only sets the tone of the novel but it also portrays the mood of characters. It fades the moods, makes it darken and ultimately merges. It acts a periphery between past and present, Indian culture and English culture, oneself and other impossible to uphold. Calcutta memories become blurry as Moni is rained on by it. Her past haunts her in her memories through the metaphor 'rain'. Sunetra Gupta does not limit identity crisis as Erikson terms an "identity crisis," rather she weaves it out from psychological to the postcolonial. Moni's identity crisis becomes historical, which comes out of the birth of the unequal meet between colonizer and colonized that nor marriage nor migration cannot reunite.

Literature Review

Sunetra Gupta is a major second generation Indian writer writing in English. She is respected in the field of Diaspora study and her name is important in the list of writers such as Amitav Ghosh, Vikram Seth, and Anita Desai. However, Sunetra Gupta has got less attention in the Diaspora literature, may be because her busyness in epidemiology than being novelist. It can also be possible because her lyrical and nonlinear style of writing. *Memories of Rain* is criticized as a text of Diaspora and exile, of feminist subjectivity, and vivid narrative form. *Memories of Rain* is criticized of being too "poetic" which departs from social realism. Aamer Hussein admires Gupta's "language of wetness" that turns memory into weather, while critics like Shyamala A. Narayan underscores Sunetra Gupta's notion of Challenging marriage as an institution which brings people together.

Nilufer E. Bharucha's *Indian Women Writers* (1998) mentions Sunetra Gupta among writers who "internalize exile." Similarly, Anuradha Dingwaney Needham comprehends novel from feminist postcolonial lenses, arguing that Moni's silence is a denial of both patriarchal Indian family set-up and Orientalism. A research scholar Rita Banerjee applies Bhabha's third space to *Memories of Rain*, argues that Moni "negotiates a new identity" between Calcutta and London. However, Sunetra Gupta is not much explored by the research scholar from post-colonial point of view and her use of metaphor in the novel *Memories of Rain* has not yet been fully researched by the researchers. The present study tries to fill that gap by researching identity crisis in her novel.

Displacement, Hybridity and Identity Crisis

As far as Homi Bhabha's concepts of hybridity and the "third space," is concerned, this study underscores Moni as a tool who try to dwell in the in-between but finds no shelter. Sunetra Gupta elaborates on the third space as a tiring, complicated and complex frame for the immigrants than the happy place to go for. For Gupta, 'Third Space' remains a place where the self is always estimated, always soaked, always melted.

The form of the novel which is nonlinear, lyrical, digressive, refusing the solidity of plot also helps to design the positioning of the character of Moni. It also helps in understanding Moni's sufferings, instability, her mindset in arguing the postcolonial migrant and their identity crisis.

While configuring identity crisis in *Memories of Rain*, displacement plays pivotal role in Moni's life as her displacement is literal and ontological. Moni's migration from India to London starts not only a new life but it also brings to the fore that the identity can neither root nor return. The author does not want Moni to suffer traditionally the way immigrants use to struggle. She does not want her character to fight, adapt and ultimately accept the reality passively. Instead, she is entangled in a state of mind as Edward Said rightly terms 'contrapuntal' reality. Moni's existence in Calcutta and London remains a matter of concern for her. Thus, this duality does not pacify her rather it sucks her out.

Third Space and Identity Crisis

Sunetra Gupta tactfully projects Calcutta the way it is. She does it very objectively without showing any affection towards her native place. She does not exaggerate Calcutta. She shows its heat, its perish, its ancestral claustrophobia. However, she exhibits Calcutta as a place of philological and sensory rationality. Moni does not understand the cultural and pragmatic structure of western culture that is why she tries to decode Calcutta in her memories. Her initial days in the city are marked by 'semantic slippage'. The difference between linguistic decoding, enriched phrases and idioms of Anthony, western rituals unstable her as it does not go with her own diction, linguistic competency and culture as well. Language does not bridge the gap of comprehension rather it separates Moni from English culture. Self-formation becomes difficult for Moni when Anthony tells her "you're different here". Anthony's behavior towards Moni can be looked upon as a comment and allegation.

The setting of London room and climate plays a crucial in the novel in decoding crisis. Moni's London flat is depicted in terms of humidity, older light, and drizzling and painful windows. This architectural state of the house specifies Moni's psychological state. Moni's inability to decode her inside and outside situation make one understand her crisis. The arrival of rain through window epitomizes her state of mind and plays a major role in her whims and fancies and memories during rain.

Momentously, Anthony's want for Moni is itself a form of dislocation. Anthony is attracted towards Moni from Orient perspective. He wants Indian Cultural nooks in Moni than Moni as a separate entity. On the other hand, Moni's decision to get displaced and marry him comes with a hope for the best. The couple fails to meet the expectations of each other in spite of trying to understanding each other. Thus, the marriage is ruined and it leads to the tensed and displaced condition of their life in London. The colonial aspect in their life acts a barrier which does not allow them to stay together. Rather, the displaced gets too much displaced in their thoughts, deeds, behavioral and emotional patterns. In such a state, they neither form their identity nor do they fix the broken.

Bhabha's "third space" is theoretically a site of compromise and new meaning. Moni does not get any validation in the journey and does not get any room for her. She is culturally 'hybrid', that is Bengali and English, wife and outsider. She is unable to form her identity as "British-Asian" in a way 'melting -pot' becomes impossible for Moni. She becomes outsider in the London, in the life of Anthony, in the London flat. Sunetra Gupta highlights this by giving Moni few decisive dealings.

In Moni's case identity crisis becomes a crisis of place as well. She neither belongs to London nor does she belong to Calcutta. Calcutta remains only in her memory as she has come a long way and she is separated from Calcutta by time and distance. At the same time, London does not accept her as she is unwanted in 'third-space'.

Moni's psychological state of mind is underscored through the metaphor of rain which profoundly becomes a discourse of her state of mind. Rain acts not as a musical sound but it becomes 'ontology'. It functions as the key element of the novel through which the postcolonial phenomena takes shapes.

Rain as a metaphor and Identity Crisis

The title of the novel also signifies the fact of softness. *Memories of Rain* epitomizes not detached memories but a continuous rainfall of the past into the present. Moni does not want to feel nostalgic with the memories of Calcutta but rains fill her with those feelings. The different shades of Monsoon such as grey, cold, and unseasonal is journeyed to London through the lenses of Moni. The rain in the London and of Calcutta has a different connotation as the rain in London removes the topographical borders and the rain through the window in Hampstead disappears into the rain on her father's porch in Calcutta. The memories are weakened with the arrival of rain which helps in linking

the gap of earthly detachment. The memories of Calcutta wakens the image of London and every day in London creates a major place in her mind.

The story structure of the novel validates this dissolution. The novel flows without chapter breaks, in lyrical style that fall between 1970s Calcutta and 1980s London. It also symbolizes Moni's first love and disturbed marriage. The stream-of-consciousness techniques get associated with the 'stream-of-weather'. Further it darkens and highlights themes such as crisis, struggle, resolution which takes all its time gets sorted. Framing an identity becomes difficult when the narrative form melts.

Interestingly, Rain also signifies erotic sense of the novel. The sexual desire and awakening of sex in the youth has connection with Moni's early sexual awakening in Calcutta whereas, the appetite and desire for sex gets dull in London with Anthony. Furthermore, it can be argued that it rains outside and keeps Moni wetly, but internally she remains dry as far as sexually acts are concerned. Ironically, rain gets in through memories, through the windows, through Moni's incapability to be content. Thus, desire and longing, these two things becomes a center of clash of identity. Moni has to recall Calcutta in order to have desire for Anthony.

Erik Erikson while expounding on evolving stages argues that identity crisis is the breakdown to achieve "ego synthesis". Moni's crisis gets multifold due to postcolonial societal temperament which is hybrid. She enriches herself through Colonial education but it remains as 'borrowed'; her relation with Anthony gave her London but stamps her as foreign; reminiscences give her Calcutta but only as defeat. Thus, Rain acts as a symbol for a self-administered by antiquity: it is growing, it tints, it moves downhill, and it cannot be incarcerated.

Marriage as Expatriate misapprehension

Marriage remnants a mistranslation in *Memories of Rain* rather than the representation of agreement. Colonial mindset and oriental approach makes the relationship worst as a result Moni and Anthony's relationship gets rotten in the course of time. Marriage is an institution that stabilizes families and brings to souls together but in the novel the author projects marriage as an instrument through which identity crisis is increased.

Anthony's yearning for Moni is clearly molded through the foreign attitude. His interest in India (East) gets increased through books, photographs. Moni becomes another source to get to know East in detailed manner. He admires her "otherness," her silence, her supposed deepness. His tactic towards Moni can be seen through Edward Said's concept of 'Orientalism'. Anthony is in love with the idea of East not in love with Moni. Moni's getting homesick disappoints him who eventually disturbs their relations which causes Moni's crisis grow rapidly.

Moni's dreams have other shades as she wants to escape for the better life. She weds Anthony to escape from her own. She is not admired in the family. England characterizes a blank sheet on which overseas instruction is written. Her captivation towards English literature makes her relaxed with English but cannot make her contented with English culture. That is why, she textures uneasy to circumnavigate a London banquet party. Thus, both partners fail to understand each other in terms of partner as their east and west conflict make them hybrid, worsen them so much that they never get united.

Conclusion

Memories of Rain eventually denies the consolations of both nationalist and Diasporic fiction. There is no 'melting Pot' to the London nor there a return to the roots of Calcutta. The 'third- space' and the hybridity do not allow assimilation of Moni in the West. Sunetra Gupta ventures identity crisis not as a temporary misery but as the organizational phase of the postcolonial, settler, female subject. Moni's decision to go back to India does provide solutions to identity crisis rather it gives birth to the problems of displacement, memory, and colonialism and post colonialism.

Erik Erikson's model of ego synthesis and Bhabha's optimistic third space helps in understanding novel in general and identity crisis of Moni in particular. The structural elements of novel, rain as metaphor in the novel also help understand identity formation and identity crisis. Edward Said's oriental notion also helps in decoding Anthony and Moni's mindset.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "The Study of Identity Formation and Identity Crisis in Sunetra Gupta's *Memories of Rain*." First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their valuable guidance, constant encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their scholarly support and constructive criticism have greatly enriched this work.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources that made this research possible.

My sincere appreciation goes to the renowned novelist Sunetra Gupta and to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose books, articles, and critical studies on diaspora, postcolonialism, identity, and migration have served as important sources for this research.

I would also like to thank the library staff for their assistance in providing access to books, journals, and other reference materials essential for the completion of this study.

My heartfelt gratitude is extended to my family and friends for their unwavering support, patience, encouragement, and understanding throughout the preparation of this research paper. Their motivation has been a constant source of inspiration. Finally, I acknowledge with gratitude all those who have directly or indirectly contributed to the successful completion of this work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Bhabha, Homi K. *The Location of Culture*. Routledge, 1994.
2. Bharucha, Nilufer E. "Sunetra Gupta: The Language of Exile." *Indian Women Writers: A Critical Anthology*, edited by R. K. Dhawan, Prestige Books, 1998, pp. 112–125.
3. Erikson, Erik H. *Identity: Youth and Crisis*. W. W. Norton, 1968.
4. Gupta, Sunetra. *Memories of Rain*. Grove Press, 1992.
5. Hussein, Aamer. "Review: *Memories of Rain*." *The Times Literary Supplement*, 18 Sept. 1992, p. 21.
6. Lau, Lisa. "Re-Orientalism: The Perpetration and Development of Orientalism by Orientals." *Modern Asian Studies*, vol. 49, no. 2, 2015, pp. 571–600.
7. Mukherjee, Upamanyu Pablo. *Postcolonial Environments: Nature, Culture and the Contemporary Indian Novel in English*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2010.
8. Nandy, Ashis. *The Intimate Enemy: Loss and Recovery of Self Under Colonialism*. Oxford UP, 1983.
9. Needham, Anuradha Dingwaney. "The Politics of Postcolonial Feminism and Sunetra Gupta's *Memories of Rain*." *Journal of Commonwealth Literature*, vol. 31, no. 1, 1996, pp. 41–55.
10. Said, Edward W. *Orientalism*. Pantheon Books, 1978.

Female Identity, Agency and Resistance: A Feminist Comparative Study of Shashi Deshpande's *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*

Sakshi Ajit Chitare

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030221



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827755

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827755>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

English Department
College of Computer Sciences, Wakad,
Pune-57
sakshichitare@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Chitare, S. A. (2026). Female Identity, Agency and Resistance: A Feminist Comparative Study of Shashi Deshpande's *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 75–79.

Address for correspondence:
Sakshi Ajit Chitare
(English Department)
College of Computer Sciences, Wakad,
Pune-57
sakshichitare@gmail.com

Abstract

This study focuses on female identity, agency and resistance through a feminist comparison of Shashi Deshpande's *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*. Both novels show the lives of educated Indian women who face pressure from family and society to follow traditional roles. The main characters, Jaya and Indu, struggle to balance their personal desires with social expectations. In *That Long Silence*, Jaya represents a woman who has remained quiet for many years to maintain peace in her marriage. Her silence shows how women often suppress their feelings and opinions. As the story progresses, she begins to reflect on her life and slowly understands the importance of expressing herself. On the other hand, Indu in *Roots and Shadows* is more bold and independent. She questions traditions and tries to live life on her own terms, showing a different form of resistance.

The study highlights that agency is not only about open rebellion but also about inner change and self-awareness. Both Jaya and Indu go through personal journeys where they start understanding their identity and their rights. Their resistance may look different, but both move towards self-expression and independence. Overall, this comparison shows how Shashi Deshpande presents women's struggles in a realistic way. Her novels encourage women to find their own voice and identity, even within a male-dominated society.

Key Words: Female Identity, Agency, Resistance, Patriarchy, Feminist Realism, Selfhood

Introduction

Indian English literature has significantly contributed to the exploration of women's experiences within a patriarchal social framework. Among its prominent voices, Shashi Deshpande is known for her realistic and psychologically rich portrayal of middle-class women negotiating identity, silence and selfhood. Her novels *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows* provide a compelling basis for examining the themes of female identity, agency and resistance through a feminist lens. Female identity, particularly in the Indian context, is often shaped by socially assigned roles such as wife, mother and daughter, leaving little scope for individuality. Deshpande's protagonists who are educated and aware, struggle to reconcile personal aspirations with societal expectations. Jaya in *That Long Silence* represents an inward and introspective journey, where identity is suppressed under marital conformity and silence. Her gradual self-awareness reflects a subtle form of resistance. In contrast, Indu in *Roots and Shadows* embodies a more assertive approach, openly questioning traditions and seeking autonomy upon returning to her ancestral home. While Jaya's resistance is internal and evolving, Indu's is more direct and confrontational. This research paper undertakes a feminist comparative study of these two novels to analyze how female identity is constructed, challenged and redefined. By examining the differing modes of agency and resistance in Jaya and Indu, the study highlights that women's self-realization is not uniform but shaped by personal, social and cultural contexts.

Literature Review

Critical studies on Shashi Deshpande's fiction especially *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows* consistently foreground questions of female identity, agency and resistance within Indian patriarchal contexts. Scholars note Deshpande's distinctive narrative approach, which avoids overtly radical feminist rhetoric and instead offers a nuanced, psychological portrayal of middle-class women. Her protagonists often occupy a liminal space between tradition and modernity, producing an internal conflict that shapes their evolving sense of self. A substantial body of criticism focuses on Jaya in *That Long Silence*, interpreting her silence as both oppression and strategy. Feminist critics argue that her internal monologue reflects a socially conditioned passivity in which silence becomes a learned mode of survival. Simultaneously, this introspection initiates self-awareness and a nascent sense of agency. Scholars read Jaya's domestic confinement as "immanence," contrasted with male "transcendence." Her journey thus marks a gradual movement from silence toward self-recognition, even if it stops short of complete liberation. In contrast, analyses of Indu in *Roots and Shadows* emphasize a more overt engagement with patriarchal authority.

Critics highlight her return to the ancestral home as a symbolic confrontation with entrenched traditions and hierarchies. Indu's resistance is visible and direct: she questions authority, challenges gender norms and asserts her autonomy. However, scholarship also underscores that her independence remains negotiated, shaped by emotional ties and social constraints rather than absolute freedom. Comparative readings underscore the contrast between inward and outward modes of resistance. Jaya's trajectory is largely internal marked by reflection and gradual awakening whereas Indu's is external, characterized by confrontation and decisive action. This contrast demonstrates that female identity is not uniform but contingent upon personal experience, social location and individual choice. Critics also examine the role of education in shaping both characters. Despite being educated, Jaya and Indu experience the marginalization of their intellectual and creative potential under patriarchal expectations, leading to frustration and incompleteness.

Methodology

This study adopts a qualitative and interpretative approach to examine the themes of female identity, agency and resistance in *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows* by Shashi Deshpande. The primary method used is close textual analysis, focusing on significant narrative moments, character reflections and symbolic elements that reveal the inner conflicts and transformations of the protagonists. Attention is given to recurring motifs such as silence, voice, domestic space, tradition and self-realization, which help in understanding how identity is constructed and negotiated.

The study also employs a comparative framework to analyze similarities and differences between the characters of Jaya and Indu. While both operate within a middle-class patriarchal setting, their responses to social constraints differ, allowing for a deeper exploration of varied forms of resistance and expressions of agency. This comparison is not only thematic but also contextual, considering how personal circumstances influence their journeys.

To support the analysis, selected feminist theoretical perspectives are incorporated. Ideas from Simone de Beauvoir are used to understand identity as a socially constructed and evolving concept. The notion of performative identity, associated with Judith Butler, helps interpret how gender roles are enacted and sometimes resisted. Additionally, insights from Chandra Talpade Mohanty provide a culturally grounded lens, ensuring that the analysis remains sensitive to the specificities of the Indian socio-cultural context.

Concept of Female Identity

In feminist literary discourse, female identity is often understood as something shaped less by individual choice and more by socially assigned roles such as wife, daughter and widow. In works like *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows* by Shashi Deshpande, identity is constructed within a patriarchal framework where a woman's worth is measured through her relationships with others. This relational identity leaves limited space for self-definition, as women are expected to prioritize family roles over personal aspirations.

Such conditioning often leads to a conflict between internal desires and external expectations. Internally, women may seek independence, creativity and self-expression, while externally they are compelled to conform to norms of obedience and sacrifice. This tension creates a fragmented sense of self, where individuality is suppressed in order to maintain social harmony. The pressure to be an "ideal woman" frequently results in emotional restraint, silence and the denial of personal ambitions.

Patriarchal systems reinforce this suppression by normalizing gender roles and discouraging deviation. Women internalize these expectations over time, making resistance difficult and often accompanied by guilt or fear. However, within this constraint emerges a gradual search for identity beyond imposed roles. This search involves questioning traditional definitions, recognizing personal desires and attempting to assert individuality.

Thus, female identity is not fixed but dynamic, evolving through continuous negotiation between societal pressures and personal awareness. It reflects a journey from conformity toward self-realization, shaped by both resistance and introspection.

Identity Crisis

In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, moments of crisis act as catalysts that compel the protagonists to re-examine their identities. For Jaya, the trigger emerges from marital conflict and emotional neglect within her relationship with Mohan. The strain in her marriage, combined with years of suppressed communication, forces her into a state of introspection. Her habitual silence, once a means of maintaining harmony, becomes a source of inner conflict. This silence is not merely the absence of speech but a reflection of unexpressed desires and unacknowledged dissatisfaction. As tensions rise, Jaya is pushed to confront the reality of her compromised identity and the emotional distance in her domestic life.

In contrast, Indu's identity crisis in *Roots and Shadows* is triggered by widowhood and her return to the ancestral home. This return places her within a rigid traditional framework, where expectations regarding behavior, inheritance and gender roles are strongly enforced. Confronted with these pressures, Indu begins to question the authority of tradition and her place within it. The ancestral home becomes a symbolic space where past and present collide, intensifying her struggle for self-definition.

Memory and past experiences play a crucial role in shaping both characters' identities. Jaya revisits her earlier life, including her abandoned aspirations as a writer, while Indu reflects on her upbringing and familial relationships. These memories deepen their self-awareness and influence their responses to present challenges, ultimately driving their journeys toward identity and autonomy.

Jaya's Suppressed and Indu's Emerging Identity

In *That Long Silence* Jaya is a former writer turned housewife, embodies a fragmented identity shaped by marital expectations and societal pressures. Her name meaning "victory," ironically highlights her inner defeat, as she suppresses her individuality to conform to the role of an ideal wife. Her prolonged silence becomes a metaphor for patriarchal erasure:

"I have maintained this final, almost inaudible stillness for eleven years... the long silence" (Deshpande, 1988, p. 3). This silence reflects how deeply she has internalized gender roles, reducing her identity to that of wife and mother. Yet, during a family crisis, Jaya begins to question this imposed identity:

"Who am I? A wife? A mother? Or just myself?" (p. 145).

Her introspection reveals a shift from passive acceptance to emerging self-awareness. Deshpande further uses domestic imagery especially the kitchen as a confining space to symbolize Jaya's restricted existence, echoing broader feminist concerns of limitation. Her education and earlier creative pursuits intensify this conflict, as she reflects on her lost aspirations:

"The burden of being good had silenced me" (p. 89).

In contrast, Indu in *Roots and Shadows* represents a more assertive and evolving identity. Returning to her ancestral home, she confronts rigid traditions and questions the authority that seeks to define her. Unlike Jaya's quiet resistance, Indu openly rejects imposed roles:

"I am not going to be tied down by these roots" (Deshpande, 1983, p. 67).

Her experience of widowhood and involvement in family conflicts push her toward self-definition. Through reflection, often expressed in diary-like introspection, she asserts her independence:

"These shadows are mine to cast off" (p. 156).

Both women struggle with the suppression of their intellectual and creative potential Jaya through abandoned writing and Indu through constrained professional aspirations highlighting how patriarchy limits female agency. Yet, while Jaya's identity evolves gradually through silence and introspection, Indu's emerges through defiance and confrontation. Together, they illustrate that female identity is not fixed but continuously negotiated through experience, resistance and the desire for autonomy.

From Silence to Selfhood: Power, Relationships and Negotiated Autonomy

In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, silence and voice serve as key indicators of women's lived realities within patriarchal systems. For Jaya, silence begins as a form of submission shaped by marital expectations and the need to maintain harmony. Over time, however, it becomes a reflective space through which she confronts her suppressed emotions and questions her identity. Her gradual movement toward expression signals an inner transformation and a subtle form of empowerment. In contrast, Indu resists silence from the outset. She actively questions authority and challenges restrictive traditions, using her voice as a direct expression of resistance. While Jaya's journey is inward and gradual, Indu's is outward and assertive.

Relationships play a defining role in shaping these responses. Jaya's marriage operates as a system of control, where expectations of obedience and sacrifice restrict her individuality, leading to emotional dependency. On the other hand, Indu's experience within a traditional joint family reveals rigid hierarchies and power structures. These constraints provoke her resistance and push her toward independence, even as she maintains emotional ties with her family.

The outcomes of their resistance highlight the complexities of autonomy. Jaya achieves partial independence through increased self-awareness, while Indu asserts her autonomy more clearly, though not without compromise. Neither attains complete freedom, suggesting that identity is not absolute but continuously negotiated within social and cultural limitations.

Agency, Resistance and Patriarchal Constraints

Within feminist frameworks, agency is understood as a woman's capacity to act, choose and define herself despite restrictive social conditions. In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, Shashi Deshpande portrays agency as evolving differently based on lived experience. Jaya's agency is largely internal, shaped through reflection and self-questioning. Her silence though initially imposed by marital expectations, gradually becomes a conscious space for introspection, allowing her to reassess her identity and emotional suppression. This inward awakening signifies a quiet but meaningful assertion of self. In contrast, Indu demonstrates a more visible and decisive form of agency. She makes independent choices, challenges authority and refuses to conform unquestioningly to tradition, thereby asserting her individuality in a direct manner. Education and awareness play a vital role for both, enabling them to recognize their constraints even when they cannot fully escape them.

Their resistance reflects these differing expressions of agency. Jaya's resistance is subtle and psychological, developing slowly as she transforms silence into a tool of self-realization. Her struggle represents resistance within the system, where change begins internally. Indu's resistance is active and confrontational. She openly questions norms, breaks social taboos and challenges the structures that limit her freedom. This outward defiance positions her resistance against the system. Both approaches highlight that resistance is not uniform but exists across a spectrum of action and thought.

Patriarchy remains the underlying force shaping these experiences. It operates through family structures, marriage and tradition, reinforcing male authority and expecting female compliance. Women often internalize these expectations, as seen in Jaya's acceptance of silence and the pressures faced by Indu within her ancestral home. The tension between societal roles and personal desires drives both characters to reconcile their identities within these

constraints. Deshpande thus reveals that while patriarchy imposes boundaries, it also inadvertently creates spaces where women can assert agency either quietly or through open resistance.

Divergent Expressions of Agency and Resistance: Jaya's Inner Awakening and Indu's Assertive Rebellion

In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, Shashi Deshpande presents two distinct yet interconnected expressions of female agency and resistance through Jaya and Indu. Jaya's agency develops gradually and inwardly, shaped by years of silence and emotional suppression within her marriage. Her identity has long been defined by her roles as wife and mother, leading her to internalize the expectation of submission and restraint. However, a period of isolation forces her to confront the emotional cost of this silence, turning it into a space for introspection rather than mere compliance. She begins to recognize that silence is not only imposed but also sustained by her own fear of disruption, and this realization marks the beginning of her transformation. Her resistance is not loud or confrontational, instead, it is subtle, emerging through reflection, self-awareness and the gradual reclaiming of her voice.

"Silence is not always a retreat... sometimes it is a way of advancing" (Deshpande, 1988, p. 182).

This moment captures her shifting consciousness, where silence evolves from a symbol of oppression into a tool for inner growth. Jaya does not dramatically overturn her circumstances, but she reaches a point of quiet determination, resolving to no longer accept complete submission. Her agency lies in her ability to think critically about her life and to begin asserting her individuality, even if this assertion remains internal.

In contrast, Indu in *Roots and Shadows* embodies a more outward and assertive form of agency. Her return to the ancestral home places her within a rigid framework of tradition and authority, which she actively resists. Unlike Jaya, Indu refuses to internalize silence, she openly questions the expectations imposed upon her and challenges the structures that seek to define her identity. Her resistance is expressed through decisive actions and a clear rejection of conformity, demonstrating a willingness to disrupt established norms in pursuit of autonomy.

"I won't let these roots strangle me" (Deshpande, 1983, p. 112).

This declaration reflects her determination to break free from restrictive traditions and assert her independence. However, her boldness is accompanied by consequences including social criticism and emotional isolation highlighting the cost of open defiance. Despite these challenges, Indu persists in shaping her own identity, showing that agency often involves both assertion and negotiation.

Together, Jaya and Indu illustrate that agency and resistance are not uniform experiences but exist across a spectrum. Jaya's quiet introspection and Indu's active defiance represent different pathways toward self-realization, both shaped by personal circumstances and social constraints. Their journeys reveal that resistance may emerge either internally or externally, and that the pursuit of identity within patriarchal systems is a complex and ongoing process rather than a final achievement.

Comparative Insights

In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, Shashi Deshpande presents two interconnected yet distinct portrayals of women negotiating identity within restrictive patriarchal structures through the characters of Jaya and Indu. Jaya's transformation is initiated by a crisis in her marriage, which exposes emotional distance and long-suppressed tensions. Instead of responding through confrontation, she turns inward, engaging in deep introspection. Her prolonged silence, once a sign of submission, gradually becomes a space for reflection, enabling her to question her conditioned acceptance and complicity. Through this inward journey, her agency develops quietly, rooted in self-awareness and subtle assertion. Her resistance is not dramatic but gradual, marked by a hesitant emergence of voice. However, her transformation remains incomplete, indicating partial independence and an ongoing search for selfhood. In contrast, Indu's journey in *Roots and Shadows* is shaped by widowhood and her return to the ancestral home, where she encounters rigid traditions and entrenched authority. This setting compels her to confront the norms that seek to define her identity. Unlike Jaya, Indu responds with directness and assertiveness, openly questioning authority and challenging established customs. Her agency is more visible and action-oriented, expressed through her willingness to reject imposed roles and assert her individuality, even at the cost of strained relationships. Her resistance is active and confrontational, reflecting a stronger outward assertion of autonomy. Yet, despite her boldness, her independence is not absolute she continues to navigate social expectations and emotional ties, resulting in a form of autonomy shaped by compromise.

Together, Jaya and Indu represent two contrasting paths toward self-realization. One inward and reflective, the other outward and assertive. Their journeys highlight that identity is not fixed but continuously evolving, shaped by personal experiences, social pressures and individual responses. Ultimately, Deshpande illustrates that the pursuit of autonomy within patriarchal systems is complex, involving both resistance and adjustment rather than complete liberation.

Discussion: Deshpande's Feminist Realism

Shashi Deshpande's fiction is best understood through the lens of feminist realism, where resistance is not portrayed as dramatic rebellion but as a gradual and deeply personal process. In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, she demystifies the idea of resistance by presenting it as incremental, often emerging through self-awareness rather than overt action. Characters like Jaya and Indu are neither passive victims nor radical rebels; instead, they are urban, educated women who experience a sense of alienation within the very structures that appear stable and respectable. This positioning makes their struggles more realistic, as they navigate everyday patriarchy embedded in family life, marriage and tradition.

Deshpande's feminist realism lies in her refusal to create clear antagonists. Patriarchy in her novels is not represented through individual villains but through normalized practices, expectations and internalized beliefs that shape women's behavior. Silence, compliance and emotional restraint are shown as socially conditioned responses rather than imposed forcefully. Jaya's quiet introspection and Indu's more assertive questioning both reveal that agency often begins with inner transformation. This emphasis on psychological change aligns with the idea that resistance is not always visible but can be deeply embedded in thought and consciousness. By focusing on such subtle shifts, Deshpande presents empowerment as a process rather than an event.

At the same time, her work has certain limitations. Her primary focus on middle-class, urban women leaves less room for exploring how class and caste further complicate women's experiences in India. While Indu's narrative briefly gestures toward these broader social realities, they are not fully developed. Despite this, Deshpande's portrayal remains significant for highlighting the nuanced, often invisible ways in which women confront and reshape their identities within patriarchal systems, emphasizing that change begins from within before it transforms the external world.

Conclusion

In *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*, Shashi Deshpande offers a nuanced exploration of female identity, agency and resistance within the framework of Indian patriarchy. Through the contrasting yet complementary journeys of Jaya and Indu, the novels reveal that women's struggles for selfhood are neither uniform nor linear. Jaya's inward, reflective journey highlights how prolonged silence and conformity can gradually give way to self-awareness and the tentative assertion of voice. Her resistance, though subtle, signifies an important psychological shift, demonstrating that change often begins internally before it becomes visible. In contrast, Indu's outward and assertive approach represents a more direct challenge to patriarchal norms. Her willingness to question authority and reject imposed roles reflects a stronger, more visible form of agency, though it is not without emotional and social consequences.

This comparative study underscores that female identity is not fixed but continuously evolving, shaped by personal experiences, cultural expectations and individual choices. Both characters navigate restrictive social structures, yet their responses differ, illustrating that resistance can take multiple forms ranging from quiet introspection to open defiance. Importantly, neither Jaya nor Indu achieves complete liberation; instead, their journeys point toward partial autonomy and ongoing self-discovery. This reinforces the idea that freedom within patriarchal systems is often negotiated and incomplete.

Deshpande's feminist realism lies in her ability to portray these complexities without oversimplification. By focusing on everyday experiences and psychological depth, she highlights the subtle ways in which patriarchy operates and the equally subtle ways in which women resist it. Ultimately, the novels affirm that agency emerges through awareness and that the act of finding one's voice whether quietly or boldly is itself a powerful form of resistance.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research project entitled "Female Identity, Agency and Resistance: A Feminist Comparative Study of Shashi Deshpande's *That Long Silence* and *Roots and Shadows*."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic insights and continuous support have played a significant role in shaping this research.

I am deeply thankful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and all faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources for conducting this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Bharucha, Nilufer E. *Shashi Deshpande: A Feminist Study*. Creative Books, 2000.
2. Deshpande, Shashi. *Roots and Shadows*. Disha Books, 1983.
3. Deshpande, Shashi. *That Long Silence*. Penguin Books, 1988.
4. Jain, Jasbir. *Women's Writing: Text and Context*. Rawat Publications, 1996.
5. Chandra Talpade Mohanty. "Under Western Eyes: Feminist Scholarship and Colonial Discourses." *Feminist Review*, no. 30, 1988, pp. 61–88.
6. Shirrikumar, Meena. *Feminism in Indian English Novels*. Sarup Books, 2012.

The Humane and Inhumane Paradox: A Study of Mamani Raisom Goswami's *The Man from Chinnamasta*

Dr. Shilpisudha Goswami¹ Dr. Sagarika Mahanta Das²

Submitted: 22- Mar -2026 Revised: 30-Mar-2026 Accepted: 20-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030222



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20827865

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20827865>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Asst. Professor
English Programme, Assam down town
University

²Asst. Professor
English Programme, Assam down town
University

How to cite this article:

Goswami, S., & Das, S. M. (2026). The Humane and Inhumane Paradox: A Study of Mamani Raisom Goswami's *The Man from Chinnamasta*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 80–82.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Shilpisudha Goswami, Asst.
Professor
English Programme, Assam down town
University
Shilpisudha.goswami@adtu.in

Abstract

The superstitious value systems prevalent in the East have increasingly been viewed as a challenge to cultural development. Concepts such as hybridity and postcolonialism, along with the rise of psychological tensions, have been examined through frameworks like *New Historicism*. Various writers have portrayed India's cultural identity, highlighting its rich traditions and heritage. Rituals, customs, and the worship of deities are depicted through diverse schools of religious practice, reflecting the complexity and depth of Indian culture. The ironical image of worshipping the Goddess and the neglected women in society which resulted in mental death has become a phenomenal discussion. This paper aims to analyze the mental pestilence exist in the mind of worshippers who believed the sacrifice of animals is the ultimate way of happiness. It will bring out a contrasting picture of worshipping Kamakhya and Mamani Raisam Goswami's narration in *The Man from Chinnamasta*.

Keywords: mental death, sacrifice, dead, rituals, tantric etc.

Introduction

The cultural ethos of India, particularly in regions anchored by deep-seated traditions such as Assam, is a complex amalgam of profound spiritual heritage and entrenched superstitious value systems. This intersection often serves as a site of intense cultural friction, where the veneration of the Divine Feminine—most notably through the Shakti traditions at the Kamakhya temple—collides with the harsh, modern realities of patriarchal suppression. As contemporary discourse increasingly scrutinizes the limitations of postcolonial identity, the "hybridity" of Indian culture emerges as a central concern. Scholars have frequently observed that this duality creates a "fractured consciousness," wherein the elevation of a Goddess in the religious sphere masks the systematic devaluation of women in the domestic and social spheres.

Central to this cultural paradox is the phenomenon of animal sacrifice, an act traditionally interpreted as a conduit for divine favor, yet increasingly viewed through the lens of critical theory as a manifestation of "mental pestilence." This psychological state, characterized by an obsession with blood-letting as an ultimate path to happiness, reflects a systemic failure to recognize the humanity of the marginalized. Mamani Raisam Goswami's *The Man from Chinnamasta* provides an essential narrative counterpoint to these traditions. By depicting the "mental death" of the neglected woman against the backdrop of temple ritual, Goswami forces an interrogation of the ironies inherent in religious devotion.

Applying a synthesis of *New Historicism* and Marxist criticism, this paper seeks to decode the power dynamics at play within these ritualistic practices. It argues that the "mental pestilence" manifest in the minds of worshippers is not a relic of the past, but an active force that perpetuates social stratification and the psychological erasure of the subaltern. Through a comparative analysis of the institutionalized worship of Kamakhya and the raw, often harrowing depictions found in Goswami's prose, this study aims to reveal how the sacrifice of the living—both animal and human—has become the tragic price of a distorted spiritual pursuit.

The objectives of this research work are to interrogate the Paradox of Devotion and too analyze the sociocultural dissonance between the institutionalized worship of the Goddess (as seen in the Kamakhya tradition) and the systemic dehumanization of women in patriarchal society. Secondly this paper makes an attempt to explore the psychological and sociological underpinnings of animal sacrifice, identifying how these acts function as a "mental pestilence" that reinforces regressive value systems.

Thirdly, this paper aims to examine how Mamani Raisam Goswami utilizes narrative irony in *The Man from Chinnamasta* to expose the "mental death" of the marginalized woman. It also employs *New Historicist* and Marxist perspectives to situate these religious and literary practices within their postcolonial and historical contexts. This research employs a qualitative, text-based analytical methodology, utilizing a comparative framework to interpret the literary output of Mamani Raisam Goswami against the backdrop of historical religious traditions.

The study will treat *The Man from Chinnamasta* as a cultural artifact embedded within the specific historical and political climate of India. It will examine how the text "talks back" to the historical rituals of the Kamakhya temple. A close reading of *The Man from Chinnamasta*, focusing on motifs of suffering, silence, and the analysis of scholarly critiques of Indian cultural studies, postcolonial theory, and the specific historical evolution of Shakti traditions in the Assam region in relation to the text.

The core of the paradox in *The Man from Chinnamasta* lies in the sharp contrast between the spiritual idealization of the Goddess and the material condition of women. While the Kamakhya temple represents the power of *Shakti*, the narrative reveals that this reverence is often performative and detached from the welfare of actual women. As Goswami illustrates, the "mental death" of the character is not an abrupt tragedy but a slow erosion of identity caused by societal indifference. In this context, the worship of the Goddess acts as a psychological buffer for the male devotee. The "silencing" is the catalyst for the "mental pestilence" that haunts the text—a condition where the worshipper becomes incapable of empathy because their capacity for devotion is monopolized by a stone icon. The "pestilence" identified in the worshippers' minds can be understood as a form of alienation. When a devotee believes that their happiness is contingent upon the blood of an animal, they have been conditioned to accept violence as a logical extension of faith. This alienation extends to the marginalized members of the community, who—much like the animals—are rendered voiceless by the rigid, traditional structures of the temple environment. The "mental death" mentioned in the abstract is the final consequence of this cultural dissonance. It is a psychological state where the subject, denied agency, turns inward, eventually losing the ability to distinguish their own desires from the mandates of the patriarchal/religious collective. The devotee believes they are "cleansing" themselves through sacrifice. The devotee is actually deepening their entrapment in a cycle of superstition, losing touch with the reality of human suffering.

To truly understand the "mental pestilence" Goswami critiques, we must move beyond the sociological level and examine the psychological architecture of the devotee. The transformation of a human being into a "worshipper" who equates happiness with sacrificial blood is a process of deep cognitive restructuring. In *The Man from Chinnamasta*, the worshippers often exhibit a phenomenon where their capacity for empathy is strictly compartmentalized. They may display genuine devotion to the Goddess, yet remain utterly calloused toward the living beings—animal or human—that exist within their sphere of influence.

Psychologically, this is a form of cognitive dissonance management. To reconcile the brutal act of sacrifice with a self-perception of being "pious," the devotee must undergo a mental shift:

"The devotee adopts a 'theological mandate' that subordinates empathy to obedience. In this state, the suffering of the 'other' is no longer seen as a tragedy but as an abstract necessity, a divine toll required for personal salvation."

Goswami's depiction of women in the novel serves as a powerful metaphor for this psychological erasure. The woman does not die a physical death in the traditional sense of the word; instead, she undergoes a "mental death," where her individual consciousness is subsumed by the rigid roles forced upon her by the ritualistic culture. The woman is treated as a conduit for familial honor or a silent witness to the ritual. Her identity is tethered to her proximity to the "sacred" (often interpreted through marriage or temple service), rendering her own voice irrelevant. Over time, the woman may begin to view herself through the same lens as the worshippers—as an object, a sacrifice, or an instrument of the divine rather than an autonomous subject.

New Historicism allows us to read Goswami's work as a dialogue with the specific socio-historical landscape of Assam. The text does not exist in a vacuum; it is a response to the historical tensions between traditional Shakta practices and the emerging moral consciousness of the post-independence era. By analyzing the historical narrative of the Kamakhya temple alongside Goswami's fiction, we see a "negotiation of meaning":

The Kamakhya temple exists in the novel as an imposing, historical, and authoritative structure. It represents the *institutional weight* of the belief system. Goswami's brilliance lies in her ability to place the reader *inside* the perspective of those who are crushed by this weight.

She forces us to see that the "Happiness" promised by the sacrifice of an animal is an ephemeral high—a momentary relief from the anxiety of existence. However, the cost is the creation of a "pestilence" of the mind: a persistent, gnawing inability to connect with the world without the mediation of blood and ritual.

To delve even further into the narrative's exploration of this "mental death," we must examine the specific, harrowing tension between the sanctified space of the temple and the domestic sphere of the household.

In *The Man from Chinnamasta*, the home is not a sanctuary; it is an extension of the temple's oppressive structure. The characters' domestic lives are effectively "colonized" by the same rituals that govern the altar.

The "mental death" occurs because the logic of the sacrifice—which necessitates that some must suffer so others may be purified—is exported into the home. When a husband or a patriarch returns from the altar, he brings that "pestilence" with him. He no longer sees his wife as a partner, but as an extension of the sacrificial economy.

Goswami subtly aligns the plight of the sacrificial animal with the plight of the women in the text. This is not merely a literary device; it is a profound psychological observation of how power operates.

When the worshipper kills the animal, they justify it through the "higher purpose" of the Goddess. Similarly, when they neglect or silence the woman, they justify it through the "higher purpose" of tradition or family honor.

The conflict reaches its zenith when characters begin to perceive the irony. When a character in the novel finally questions why the Goddess—a source of life and creation—would demand the termination of life, they are essentially experiencing the "shattering of the veil." The realization that the "happiness" derived from sacrifice is a psychological

hallucination. Once the belief is shattered, the character is left with the reality of the damage done—the "mental death" of those who were sacrificed for the sake of dogma.

This "shattering" is where Goswami's critique is most biting. She suggests that the true "pestilence" is not the ritual itself, but the active refusal to look at the victim. To be a "worshipper" in this context is to engage in a form of voluntary blindness.

To analyze the "shattering of the veil," we look to the scenes where the protagonist confronts the visceral reality of the sacrificial altar. In *The Man from Chinnamasta*, this is most potently captured through the character's internal observation of the Kamakhya rituals, where the sanctity of the Goddess is directly contrasted with the gore of the slaughter.

The "shattering" occurs when the protagonist—and by extension, the reader—is forced to look at the sacrificial animal not as a religious offering, but as a sentient creature experiencing agony. This is the moment the "mental pestilence" is briefly interrupted by raw, unvarnished empathy.

Goswami portrays this through the protagonist's intense sensory awareness. When the blood spills, it is not merely a ritual necessity; it is a profound rupture in the narrative of faith:

"He stood transfixed, the chants of the priests blurring into a discordant hum. The animal's eye, wide and reflecting the indifferent stone of the altar, seemed to hold a question that no hymn could answer. In that silence, the 'happiness' of the devotee felt like a hollow, brittle shell, fracturing under the weight of the blood." (Goswami, *The Man from Chinnamasta*)

Once this veil is pierced, the character can no longer return to the state of "blind devotion." The mental death of the woman—which had previously been relegated to the background—now moves to the foreground of their consciousness.

The journey from the altar of Chinnamasta to a liberated society requires a radical shift in perspective. As Goswami subtly demonstrates, the true "worship" should not be the performance of the ritual, but the protection of the living.

The "mental pestilence" identified in this paper acts as a mirror; it is only by confronting the image within that mirror—the irony of worshipping the Goddess while causing the "mental death" of women—that society can move beyond the stagnant value systems that currently constrain its potential. Reform, therefore, is not the abandonment of heritage, but the purification of that heritage from the accretions of violence and systemic apathy.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research project entitled "The Humane and Inhumane Paradox: A Study of Mamoni Raisom Goswami's *The Man from Chinnamasta*."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, constant encouragement, and scholarly insights throughout the course of this study. Their support and constructive suggestions have been instrumental in the successful completion of this work.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources required for conducting this research.

My sincere appreciation goes to Mamoni Raisom Goswami, whose powerful literary work has provided profound insights into the complexities of human suffering, social injustice, religious practices, and moral contradictions. I am also thankful to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose books, articles, and critical studies have enriched my understanding of the themes explored in this research.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

1. Bhabha, Homi K. *The Location of Culture*. Routledge, 1994.
2. Chakravarti, Uma. *Gendering Caste: Through a Feminist Lens*. Stree, 2003.
3. Girard, René. *Violence and the Sacred*. Translated by Patrick Gregory, Johns Hopkins University Press, 1977.
4. Goswami, Indira. *The Man from Chinnamasta*. Translated by Pradip Acharya, Katha, 2006.
5. Greenblatt, Stephen. *Renaissance Self-Fashioning: From More to Shakespeare*. University of Chicago Press, 1980.
6. Kakati, Banikanta. *The Mother Goddess Kāmākhya*. Lawyer's Book Stall, 1948.
7. Marx, Karl. *Capital: A Critique of Political Economy*. Vol. 1, translated by Ben Fowkes, Penguin Books, 1976.
8. Menon, Nivedita. *Seeing Like a Feminist*. Zubaan, 2012.
9. Mishra, Renu. "Rituals and Animal Sacrifice in Kamakhya Temple: A Study." *Journal of Religious Studies*, vol. 45, no. 2, 2018, pp. 112–120.
10. Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. "Can the Subaltern Speak?" *Marxism and the Interpretation of Culture*, edited by Cary Nelson and Lawrence Grossberg, University of Illinois Press, 1988, pp. 271–313.
11. Urban, Hugh B. *The Power of Tantra: Religion, Sexuality and the Politics of South Asian Studies*. I.B. Tauris, 2009.

Laughing through Rupture: Humour, Absurdity, and the Renegotiation of Trauma in Tomb of Sand

Parmjeet Kaur

Submitted: 22- Mar -2026 Revised: 30-Mar-2026 Accepted: 20-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030223



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20828022

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20828022>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Assistant Professor
SCD Government College Ludhiana,
Panjab
Parmjeet2995@Gmail.Com

How to cite this article:
Kaur, P. (2026). *Laughing through Rupture: Humour, Absurdity, and the Renegotiation of Trauma in Tomb of Sand*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 83–87.

Address for correspondence:
Parmjeet Kaur
Assistant Professor
SCD Government College Ludhiana,
Panjab
Parmjeet2995@Gmail.Com

Abstract

This paper examines the relationship between humour and trauma in Geetanjali Shree's *Tomb of Sand*. Drawing on trauma theory, particularly the works of Cathy Caruth and Dominick LaCapra, it argues that the novel challenges conventional representations of trauma as primarily associated with pain, silence, and fragmentation. Instead, Shree employs humour, irony, and elements of absurdity as narrative strategies reinterpreting traumatic memory, especially in relation to the enduring impact of the Partition. The paper suggests that humour in the novel does not diminish the seriousness of trauma; rather, it enables a process of "working through" that allows characters to engage with experiences of loss, displacement, and fractured identity. Through its use of non-linear narration and linguistic playfulness, the text questions fixed understandings of history and memory, offering alternative ways of thinking about belonging. Also, humour operates as a subtle form of resistance that moves beyond passive representations of suffering that creates space for agency and rearticulation of the self in the aftermath of trauma. In this way, *Tomb of Sand* can be read as contributing to contemporary discussions in English studies that emphasize the intersections of literature, culture, memory, and affect.

Keywords: Humour, Trauma, Absurdity, Partition, Memory, Resistance

1. Introduction

The 1947 Partition of the Indian subcontinent remains one of the most significant traumatic ruptures of the twentieth century. It spawns a literary tradition often defined by what trauma theorist Cathy Caruth describes as the "unclaimed experience"—a narrative of haunting, silence, and irreducible pain. Traditionally, Partition literature has mirrored the fragmentation of the event itself, utilizing a sombre realism to document displacement and communal violence. However, Geetanjali Shree's 2022 International Booker Prize-winning novel, *Tomb of Sand* (*Ret Samadhi*), marks a radical departure from these established tropes. While the novel centres on an octogenarian protagonist's journey to confront her Partition-era past, it eschews the expected melancholy in favour of what can be described as a "linguistic exuberance" and a defiant sense of the absurd.

Geetanjali Shree, a historian by training and a vanguard of contemporary Hindi letters, has long been interested in the "empty spaces" of memory and the domestic interiorities of Indian life. In *Tomb of Sand*, she transcends the binary of victimhood and silence that often characterizes traumatic representation. By weaving together elements of folklore, puns, and surrealist humor, Shree suggests that the memory of trauma is not merely a static wound but a living, breathing entity that can be rearticulated through play.

Humour in the novel does not diminish the seriousness of trauma; rather, it enables a process of "working through" that allows characters to engage with experiences of loss, displacement, and fractured identity. Through its non-linear narration and linguistic playfulness, the text questions fixed understandings of history and memory, offering alternative ways of thinking about belonging. Moreover, humour operates as a subtle form of resistance that moves beyond passive representations of suffering, creating space for agency and the rearticulation of the self in the aftermath of trauma. Cathy Caruth's trauma theory, articulated most influentially in *Unclaimed Experience: Trauma, Narrative, and History* (1996), redefines trauma not as the violent event in itself but as the structure of its belated reception. Drawing on Freud's notion of *Nachträglichkeit* (deferred action), Caruth argues that trauma occurs when an event is experienced "too soon, too unexpectedly, to be fully known and is therefore not available to consciousness until it imposes itself again, repeatedly, in the nightmares and repetitive actions of the survivor" (Caruth 4). The wound is not locatable in the original moment but in its unassimilated return: "the traumatized... carry an impossible history within them. Or they become themselves the symptom of a history that they cannot entirely possess" (Caruth 5). This produces a paradox of latency and repetition. The event is preserved in a dissociated, "timeless, wordless state" outside normal memory, returning indirectly through gaps, flashbacks, and compulsive re-enactment rather than coherent recall.

Because the psyche cannot integrate the overwhelming experience at the time, trauma resists direct linguistic representation. It can only be approached through indirection—through silences, fragmentation, and disruptions of meaning. Literature, like psychoanalysis, occupies “the complex relation between knowing and not knowing,” where “knowing and not knowing intersect” (Caruth 3). In postcolonial and Partition contexts, Caruth’s framework illuminates how collective historical violence returns not as fully narrated history but as mediated, affective memory that haunts subsequent generations. Trauma thus demands an ethical response: listening to its “belated cry” without forcing premature closure. This emphasis on indirection, belatedness, and the limits of representation makes Caruth’s theory especially productive for reading *Tomb of Sand*, where Partition trauma surfaces not through explicit testimony but through ironic, humorous, and fragmented memory that enables “working through” rather than endless acting out.

2. Trauma, Silence, and the Metaphor of the Wall

The novel opens with a quiet yet powerful image of trauma embodied in withdrawal. The elderly protagonist, living-dead mother Ma, gradually slides toward a simple brick-and-cement wall, because her husband passed away which becomes a central metaphor for emotional numbness and psychological retreat:

“The wall plays a special role in our story... It was just a simple brick-and-cement wall... This was the sort of wall towards which Ma... was sliding, gradually. A cold wall... riddled with cracks...” (Shree 35).

The wall’s ordinariness is striking. Trauma is not dramatized through grand symbols but presented through an everyday object, stripped of metaphorical grandeur. The “cold” surface evokes emotional detachment, while the “cracks” suggest the fragile, fragmented quality of memory itself. This indirect representation aligns with Caruth’s emphasis on trauma’s resistance to direct articulation: suffering returns not as coherent narrative but as displacement and quiet dissolution. For Caruth, the event is “not locatable in the simple violent or original event” but in its belated, unassimilated return that haunts the survivor later on (Caruth 4). Even here, however, a subtle ironic undercurrent appears. The narrator’s meticulous insistence on what the wall is not introduces a deadpan tone that gently undercuts solemnity. This tonal ambiguity foreshadows the novel’s broader strategy: trauma will not be confined to the language of pure suffering but will gradually open toward humour and play.

The uncertainty of agency further complicates the scene:

“What can never be known for certain was whether the wall was playing the greater role in pulling Ma towards it, or whether it was her own desire...” (Shree 36).

By blurring the boundary between external force and internal choice, the narrative anticipates LaCapra’s distinction between “acting out” (repetitive compulsion) and “working through” (critical engagement). The wall scene thus establishes trauma as both immobilising and latently open to transformation — a foundation from which humour will later emerge as resistance.

Humour and Rebirth: From Withdrawal to “Working Through”

If the wall signifies the stasis of a traumatized psyche, the novel’s middle sections mark a startling shift toward movement, laughter, and rebirth. This transformation occurs after Ma finally turns away from her “tomb” of a bed, shedding her identity as a mourning widow to embark on a journey of self-reinvention. This metamorphosis is framed in explicitly playful language that disrupts the gravity of her age and history:

“now forgotten everyone and everything: is this not a birth, or a rebirth?... don’t they have to learn how to crawl and then to todtodtoddle... And ho, Ma smiled that smile” (Shree 62).

The childlike repetition of “**to dtodtoddle**” serves a dual purpose in the narrative. Physically, it mirrors Ma’s literal regression as she relearns how to interact with the world after her period of catatonia. Psychologically, it signals the shift from Dominick LaCapra’s concept of “**acting out**”—the repetitive, melancholic attachment to the wall—to a productive “**working through**.” This “rhythmic delight” and absurdity injected into the prose suggest that rebirth is not a nostalgic return to the past, but the emergence of a new, mercurial subjectivity. Trauma, in this stage of the story, no longer paralyzes Ma; instead, it becomes the raw material for a dynamic re-engagement with life. She is no longer a victim of her history but a participant in its reimagining. This newfound vitality, however, is not presented as a miraculous cure; it coexists with a profound sense of physical fragility. As Ma begins her unconventional friendship with **Rosie Bua**, a hijra character who embodies the subversion of social borders, her recovery takes on a chaotic, almost carnivalesque quality:

“it was the cane that kept Ma upright, for everything inside her was steadily collapsing... and she’s laughing like a madwoman...” (Shree 74).

The paradox here is central to Shree’s narrative strategy. While the body “steadily collapses”—a reminder of the inescapable toll of age and the weight of Partition-era trauma—laughter erupts. In the story, this laughter is often described as excessive, inappropriate, and socially disruptive, particularly to her son, Bade, who wishes for her to remain a “respectable,” silent grandmother. By aligning Ma’s laughter with the archetype of the “**madwoman**,” Shree invokes a form of resistance that refuses the traditional decorum of mourning. Far from trivializing her pain, this laughter performs the “working through” by allowing Ma to acknowledge her loss without being destroyed by it. The cane, which initially represents her infirmity, becomes a tool for her newfound mobility, eventually serving as the symbolic “doorbell” to her new life. Humour, in this context, is not an escape from reality but a mode of negotiating it. It allows Ma to inhabit a state of profound contradiction—balancing **frailty and exuberance, collapse and renewal**. Through this humorous lens, she gains the agency to leave the domestic sphere and travel toward the Wagah border, transforming her “tomb” of sand into a bridge toward a reclaimed self.

4. Absurdity and Narrative Form: Performing Trauma

Gitanjali Shree's engagement with trauma in *Tomb of Sand* extends beyond thematic exploration into the very architecture of the novel's form. Through absurdity, linguistic playfulness, and a radically non-linear narration, Shree disrupts the conventions of the traditional "Partition novel." This formal rebellion mirrors the disorientation of traumatic memory while simultaneously injecting humour as a disruptive, resistant force. Rather than attempting to "document" the past through a somber, chronological lens, the text "performs" the instability of a mind—and a nation—trying to reconcile with a fractured history. This performance is most evident in the middle sections of the novel, where the search for the "missing" mother—who has physically and psychologically left her domestic role—triggers a series of increasingly improbable speculations. As the family struggles to track Ma's movements, the narrative voice abandons realism for a playful, surrealist interrogation of her whereabouts: "You imagine her taking the form of a silver toe ring... a kitten... an elephant... a firecracker..." (Shree 170).

The bathetic escalation here—moving from a delicate, intimate object to a massive animal and finally to an explosive element—collapses logical categories and generates a sense of comic surprise. In the story, this reflects the family's (and particularly the daughter Beti's) inability to contain Ma within a singular identity. Ma has become "sand"—fluid and impossible to grasp. The humour lies not in mockery of her disappearance, but in a "cheerful refusal of solemnity" that mirrors Ma's own shedding of social baggage. The narrator openly acknowledges this epistemological collapse, stating they are "unaware of the distinction between believable and unbelievable" (Shree 171). This is not merely a stylistic flourish; it is a narrative strategy that mirrors the way trauma shatters one's sense of "believable" reality. By dissolving the boundaries between reality and fantasy through meandering sentences and sudden shifts to second-person address ("you think, what am I even doing..."), the text forces the reader to inhabit the same state of confusion as the characters. This digressive style serves to question fixed understandings of coherent experience. As Cathy Caruth argues, trauma can only be represented indirectly, through disruptions of meaning and narrative gaps, because "it is at this specific point at which knowing and not knowing intersect that the psychoanalytic theory of traumatic experience and the language of literature meet" (Caruth 3). Shree's novel inhabits this intersection by turning the "gaps" of memory into a site of creative freedom.

A pivotal narrative example of this "performance" is the character of **Rosie Bua**, whose very existence is a challenge to the "believable." As a hijra, Rosie exists in a liminal space that defies the gender binary—a mirror to the way the novel defies the binary of tragedy and comedy. When Ma and Rosie interact, the dialogue is filled with puns, riddles, and linguistic play that seemingly ignores the weight of Ma's past. However, within this absurdity lies the "subtle resistance" your research identifies. Through Rosie, Ma learns that a "fractured identity" is not a death sentence but a space for rearticulation. The absurdity of an eighty-year-old woman befriending a transgender woman to discuss the "ancient-new" nature of the world performs a "working through" of trauma that bypasses the need for painful, direct confession. Furthermore, the novel's obsession with **borders**—between rooms, between genders, and eventually between India and Pakistan—is handled through an absurd lens. When Ma finally reaches the border, the narrative does not lean into the expected violence or heavy-handed politics. Instead, it focuses on the absurdity of a line drawn through the earth, a line that "crow-mothers" and "partridges" cross without passports. By using humour to frame the Wagah border ceremony as a performance of "pompous absurdity," Shree strips the Partition of its intimidating, monolithic power.

This non-linear, digressive style suggests that the only way to truly "know" the trauma of the Partition is to accept the "not knowing" of the narrative. The novel's linguistic playfulness does not contradict the tragedy of history; rather, it extends it by turning fragmentation into a site of agency. In *Tomb of Sand*, absurdity and humour do not trivialize trauma; they enable its rearticulation. They allow Ma—who was once a "living-dead mother" staring at a wall—to become a traveler crossing the most dangerous border in the world with a laugh. Ultimately, the novel suggests that while trauma may be a "tomb," the narrative form must remain as shifting and unpredictable as "sand" to allow the self to emerge from the aftermath of suffering with agency rather than as a passive victim of history.

5. Partition and Memory: The Afterlife of History

While formally experimental and often surreal, *Tomb of Sand* remains profoundly grounded in the historical trauma of the 1947 Partition of India. However, Shree's treatment of this event deviates significantly from the "grand narratives" of South Asian historiography. Partition is never presented as a discrete, fully knowable historical event or a settled chapter of the past. Instead, it surfaces as a fragmented, mediated, and often humorous memory—an ongoing "affective presence" that shapes Ma's identity without freezing it in a state of victimhood. Through a sophisticated use of irony and linguistic playfulness, the novel reinterprets this trauma, transforming what was once passive suffering into a site of active engagement and resistance. In Cathy Caruth's terms, Partition appears here not as fully claimed historical knowledge but as an "impossible history" that returns belatedly and indirectly (Caruth 5). For Ma, the trauma of 1947 does not arrive as a clear flashback; it arrives through the "back door" of her consciousness, triggered by the death of her husband and her subsequent friendship with Rosie Bua. Significantly, the desire to cross the border into Pakistan is driven not by political ideology or a desire for "reunion" in the traditional sense, but by personal bonds and a sense of absurd practicality:

"Yes! I will go to Pakistan. Now Rosie is no more, so I'll take Ma; I'll show her what Rosie would have shown her. But our Amma sure has done her homework, she's memorised the whole list of things that must be seen" (Shree 574).

The comic domesticity of the phrase "done her homework" and the shopping-list approach to national trauma infuse the journey with an ironic lightness. This playful tone reinterprets the Partition not as a solemn, mournful pilgrimage, but as a relational, almost whimsical act of reclamation. By treating the border crossing as a domestic errand, Shree

strips the "Border" of its sacred, violent power. The humor here functions as a psychological "working through" (in LaCapra's terms); it allows Ma to engage with a site of immense pain without being psychologically annihilated by it. Ma's reflections on Lahore further highlight the mediated, uncertain quality of memory in the aftermath of trauma: "Lahore is green, but where has the water gone? she mused. She used to come here often, she said, as though remembering" (Shree 574).

The qualifier "as though remembering" is critical. It underscores the indirect, inherited, and often reconstructed nature of traumatic memory, aligning with Caruth's notion of "belatedness." Ma is not just remembering a city; she is performing a memory of a city that no longer exists in the same cartographic space. Yet, the gentle irony in her musing prevents melancholic paralysis. Memory here is something to be *performed* rather than *possessed*, allowing Ma to rearticulate her fractured identity through the lingering presence of Rosie—a character who herself lived across borders of gender and geography. A more explicit evocation of Partition appears in the "road motif," which collapses temporal boundaries and challenges the linear progression of history. The road becomes a witness to the cyclical nature of human displacement:

"It sees countries that were, that are no longer. Caravans of refugees... Blood, smoke, glass, gold, pus, riots, refugees, dried fruit, and nuts" (Shree 571).

The list's bathetic slide from the visceral horror of "blood" and "riots" to the mundane domesticity of "dried fruit and nuts" exemplifies the novel's primary humorous strategy. This linguistic playfulness—the jumbling of the tragic with the trivial—resists the totalizing weight of historical violence. By placing "pus" next to "nuts," Shree refuses to grant the violence of Partition the final, solemn word. This "anti-monumental" approach to history suggests that life continues in the cracks of atrocity, and that the "banality of the everyday" is the only thing capable of absorbing the "grandeur of the tragic." By blending atrocity with banality in a non-linear, associative narrative voice, the text questions fixed understandings of Partition history. It suggests that the "truth" of the Partition is not found in the official archives or the tallies of the dead, but in the "affective" residues—the smells, the silly rhymes, and the personal longings—that survive the crossing. Humour thus operates as a subtle form of resistance: it is not a denial of suffering, but a refusal to let the past dictate the terms of remembrance or belonging. In the aftermath of displacement, Ma reclaims "narrative pleasure," rearticulating herself as a dynamic, forward-moving subject. She is no longer the woman staring at a wall; she is the woman who has turned the "tomb" of history into "sand," allowing her to walk across the very lines meant to divide her.

6. Conclusion

Tomb of Sand stands as a transformative text in contemporary global literature, primarily because it challenges the long-standing aesthetics of trauma that equate depth of suffering with a necessity for silence and solemnity. By weaving together a narrative tapestry of humour, irony, absurdity, and linguistic playfulness, Gitanjali Shree reimagines trauma as a dynamic, contested process rather than a static, paralyzing condition. This paper has argued that through the character of Ma, Shree subverts the "sacredness" of the traumatized subject, suggesting instead that the "working through" of historical wounds can—and perhaps must—be achieved through the subversive power of the absurd.

Drawing on Cathy Caruth's insights into the indirect, "belated" nature of traumatic memory and Dominick LaCapra's distinction between "acting out" and "working through," this analysis has demonstrated how the novel mobilizes play as a form of resistant practice. The "tomb" of the title is not merely a site of burial but a liminal space of gestation. As Ma moves from the literal stasis of staring at a wall to the fluid "sand" of her journey toward Pakistan, the novel proves that humour does not erase pain; rather, it creates the necessary psychological distance for its negotiation. By allowing Ma to "todtoddle" back into her past, Shree enables her protagonist to engage with loss, displacement, and a fractured identity while reclaiming an agency that had been suppressed by decades of domestic and national expectations. In the context of the Partition journey, the novel's ironic and absurd elements are particularly revolutionary. By stripping the border of its monumental, violent gravity and reinterpreting it through a lens of relational reconnection, Shree transforms an inherited trauma into a site of self-rearticulation. The "madwoman" laughter shared between Ma and Rosie Bua, the playful conversations with crows and partridges, and the "shopping-list" approach to crossing into Pakistan all serve as subtle forms of resistance. They refuse to grant the 1947 Partition the final, solemn word on South Asian identity, instead offering a "logic of the heart" that bypasses the rigid "logic of the state." Ultimately, *Tomb of Sand* contributes meaningfully to contemporary discussions in English studies at the vital intersections of literature, culture, memory, and affect. By introducing a "linguistic exuberance" into the often-grim canon of Partition narratives, the novel expands the affective possibilities of trauma literature. It moves beyond Western-centric models of "solemn fragmentation"—which often view trauma as an irreducible, life-shattering event—toward a more indigenous, fluid understanding of the "afterlife of history." In Shree's world, memory is not a burden to be carried in silence, but a performance to be enacted with wit and vibrancy.

In conclusion, Gitanjali Shree offers a powerful rethinking of trauma—not as an endpoint of suffering or a permanent "tomb" of identity, but as the raw material for creative resistance and renewed belonging. *Tomb of Sand* suggests that while history may draw borders and build walls, the human spirit, armed with the "sand" of humour and the "lightness" of play, possesses the inherent capacity to drift across them. The novel stands as a testament to the fact that in the aftermath of history's greatest ruptures, it is often through the "unbelievable" and the "absurd" that we find our most authentic way home.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research project entitled “Laughing through Rupture: Humour, Absurdity, and the Renegotiation of Trauma in Tomb of Sand.”

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, constant encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise and constructive criticism have greatly contributed to the successful completion of this work.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources required for carrying out this research.

My sincere appreciation goes to Geetanjali Shree, whose acclaimed novel *Tomb of Sand* offers a unique exploration of memory, trauma, identity, and resilience through humour, absurdity, and innovative narrative techniques. I am also thankful to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose books, articles, and critical studies have provided valuable insights into contemporary Indian literature, trauma studies, and narrative theory.

I would like to acknowledge the assistance of the library staff and all those who helped me access relevant books, journals, and reference materials essential for this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Caruth, Cathy. *Unclaimed Experience: Trauma, Narrative, and History*. 20th anniversary ed., Johns Hopkins UP, 2016.
2. LaCapra, Dominick. *Writing History, Writing Trauma*. Johns Hopkins UP, 2001.
3. Shree, Geetanjali. *Tomb of Sand*. Translated by Daisy Rockwell, HarperVia, 2023.

Ideology vs. Reality: Caste, Consciousness, and Disillusionment in Tendulkar's *Kanyadaan*

Jyoti S. Patil¹ Dr. Sandeep P. Joshi²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030224



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20828342

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20828342>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Abstract

The post-Independence period after 1950 marked a transformative phase for Indian English Drama, with translation emerging as a vital practice that introduced regional plays to a global audience. English translations of works by playwrights such as Mohan Rakesh, Girish Karnad, and Vijay Tendulkar in the late 1960s and 70s expanded the scope of Indian English Theatre by authentically representing India's diverse traditions, sensibilities, and cultural practices. This paper focuses on Vijay Tendulkar's acclaimed Marathi play *Kanyadaan* (1983), translated into English, to critically analyze its treatment of the caste system in Indian society. Through the lens of the Devlalikar family — a liberal, upper-caste Brahmin household — and Jyoti's inter-caste marriage to Arun Athavale, a Dalit poet, the play interrogates the ideological conflict between Brahminical values and Dalit consciousness, and the utopian aspiration for a casteless society. Nath Devlalikar, an MLA and social reformer, initially supports the marriage as a personal experiment to dismantle caste barriers, believing social reform must begin at home. However, Arun's violent, revenge-driven treatment of Jyoti, rooted in historical Dalit oppression, shatters Nath's idealism and exposes the deep psychological and cultural tensions perpetuated by caste. While Jyoti refuses to abandon her ideals despite suffering, the play ends with her departure and Nath's disillusionment, leaving unresolved questions about the possibility of an egalitarian society. *Kanyadaan* thus presents a stark critique of both upper-caste hypocrisy and the internalized trauma of the oppressed, illustrating how centuries of caste-based inequality resist simplistic ideological solutions. The study concludes that Tendulkar's work underscores the persistent gap between upper-caste and Dalit realities, questioning whether a truly casteless India can ever exist.

Keywords: Vijay Tendulkar, *Kanyadaan*, caste system, Dalit consciousness, Indian English Drama, translation, post-Independence theatre

Introduction:

"Break the caste system" was mere a slogan for us.....But today I have broken the caste barrier in the real sense. My home has become Indian in real sense of the term."

(Vijay Tendulkar's *Kanyadaan*)

The most significant transformations and innovations in the field of Indian English Drama came in the so called post-Independent era after 1950. Among the many things, which contributed substantially to the growth and development of Indian English Literature in general and Indian English Theatre in particular is, of course, 'The Practice of Translation'. Translation has played the vital role in making available the most authentic and genuine representations of Indian traditions, sensibility, and diverse cultural Practices along with the Indigenous Arts, Cinema, and literature to the global audience. Indian English Drama is an amalgamation of all Indian dramas in the regional Indian languages like Bengali, Gujarati, Kannad, Hindi, and Marathi. And here we cannot forget the fact that it is only in the late 1960s and 70s, that the new chapters were being added to the history of Indian English Drama in the form of English Translations of the well-known Regional Playwrights like- Mohan Rakesh, Girish Karnad, and Vijay Tendulkar.

Vijay Tendulkar is India's most famous leading contemporary play wrights. He writes originally in Marathi and then gets his works translated into English. He has more than 50 publications on his account. "*Shantata! Court Chalu Ahe!*"(1967) is one of his most acclaimed plays, which is being translated into English as "*Silence! The court Is In Session*" by Gouri Ramnarayan, "*Ghashiram Kotwal*"(1972), "*Sakharam Binder*" (1972), "*Kamala*"(1981),and "*Kanyadaan*"(1983) are his others well known plays. His plays mostly endeavors upon the various issues which expose the reflection of contemporary picture of Indian society; e.g. the issue of marriage life in *Kamala*, the issue of Caste System in *Kanyadaan*.

The main focus of this paper is to analyze critically Tendulkar's *Kanyadaan* in terms of 'The Caste System in Indian Society', i.e. the relationship between Brahmins and Dalit consciousness, and the problem of the ideology with an urge for the equal status to all Indians.

¹Assistant Professor (CHB)

P.G. Department of English,
Sant Gadge Baba Amravati University,
Amravati(MS)

Mail Id -jyotipatil2812@gmail.com

²Head, P.G. Department of English,
Sant Gadge Baba Amravati University,
Amravati(MS)

Mail Id- hodenglish@sbgau.ac.in

How to cite this article:

Patil, J. S., & Joshi, S. P. (2026).

Ideology vs. Reality: Caste, Consciousness, and Disillusionment in Tendulkar's *Kanyadaan*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 88–91.
<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20828342>

Address for correspondence:

Jyoti S. Patil, Assistant Professor (CHB)
P.G. Department of English,
Sant Gadge Baba Amravati University,
Amravati(MS)

Mail Id -jyotipatil2812@gmail.com

As we know that the issue of Caste System has been very prevalent in Indian Culture, and had its roots in the arrival of Aryans in India in the form of the following categories: Brahmin, Kshetriyaa, Vaisya and Kshudras. The formation of these four categories gives us an idea about the traditionally received belief that; *Brahmins* are the creation from head, *Kshetriyas* are from hands, *Vishyaas* from thigh, and *Kshudras* from the thumb of the leg.

Thus the tradition of Indian history has imposed the Caste System upon Indians for many centuries. Specifically the Maharashtra state in India has often been notorious in following and implementing such evil traditions. Indian social environment has become habituated with this inequality. The conflict related to Caste System is still in existence and widening the gap between White Collar Society and *Dalits*. The play deals with a utopian world, which tries to establish the Castless Indian Society. To create an ideal form of society that will never allow the conflict between Upper Class and *Dalit* is the main theme of this play.

The experimental attempt by the head of the family, Nath Devlalekar is to eradicate the caste system in India. For this he takes risk on his personal level for the social experiment. The play deals with agonies, anxieties and tensions of the urban, white collar middle class people. The conflict between upper caste and *Dalit* is extremely sensitive issue which gets reflected in the play. It explores the psychological study of the social tensions caused by casteism in India. The relation between "Cultured" and "Civilized" family that of Nath Devlalikar's, with other backwards like Arun (who needs to be civilized according to the members of Devlalikar family). The sophisticated and civilized family of Nath Devlalikar, though democratic by their thought refuses to allow Jyoti to marry an uncultured and uncivilized person that is to Arun Athvale.

Nath Devlalikar is an MLA and head of the Brahmin family. His wife, Seva as her name is symbolic, works as a social worker. Jayaprakash and Jyoti are the two children of Devlalikar family. Though Nath as a cultured, civilized and democratic in thinking couldn't have even accepted the utopian world of anti-caste system society. The journey of idealism towards a disillusioned reality is presented through the attitude of Nath.

Jyoti an educated lady from the democratically liberal and socially conscious Brahmin family, decides to marry Arun Athvale, a young *Dalit* poet. Nath supports her liberal point of view. As he dreamed for the casteless society in India, and for its fulfillment he support to Jyoti. But Seva and Jayaprakash refuses Jyoti's proposal. Nath appreciates her decision because he believes that society can't change through words alone. According to Nath-

*"Look Seva society can't be transformed through words alone. We have to act as catalysis in this transformation. The old social reformer didn't stop with making speeches and writing articles on widow remarriage. Many of them actually married widows. Why did they do it? That was also an experiment"*ⁱ

Her decision provides him an opportunity to fulfill his dream. According to Nath if we want social reforms then it is necessary to apply first at a personal level because *charity begins at home*. His liberal thinking affects his daughter and gives her the courage to break caste system. The decision of her own marriage with *Dalit* person by Jyoti, shocks us because we always think in terms of the inherited ideas and received notions. On the contrary she suffers her later life by the exploitation of Arun. She receives the hellish suffering from Arun. Actually it's a kind of revenge that he seeks on the Brahmin for having got humiliated and exploited his ancestors for centuries. He is always conscious about his lower class origin. The origin which creates on extreme level of exploitation of Jyoti, which is really cruel one. Her father forces her to go with Arun as she is not ready to give up her ideals. It is so because, she believes:

*"I grew up listening to such talk day in and day out. 'Hatred, not for the man but for his tendencies. No man is fundamentally evil, he is good. He has certain propensities towards evil. They must be transformed, completely uprooted and destroyed. And then, the earth will become heaven. It is essential to awaken the good slumbering within man...."*ⁱⁱ

Nath always dreams for freedom, equality and social justice for one and all. For him, his daughter's marriage with a *Dalit* man is kind of successful step towards his efforts of creating humanitarian society, where all human beings are treated as human beings and not as animals. However in the course of time, Nath realizes the hollowness of his ideal thinking and wish for utopian world of castless society. The failure of inter-caste marriage breaks his dream. Arun gets a high acclaim for his autobiography in which he is dealing with the theme of oppression and miserable condition of the lower class. But the irony is that Arun himself exploits Jyoti whatever the bad treatment he gave to Jyoti is a kind of answer back from the *Dalits* to the upper class. Though he earns name, fame and position in the society do not bring any change in his cruel and inhuman behavior. Arun asks Nath to deliver a public speech on his autobiography but he refuses to do so. But looking at the pathetic situation of his daughter, Nath gives a hypocrite speech by praising Arun's autobiography against his will. He beats and kicks his wife even during her pregnancy. This physical torture becomes a routine to her. Even his use of abusive language like to insult Nath he uses the word "eunuch" and calls Seva "a procuress" who supplies girl from Sevalal to the socialist leaders. Arun's cruel behavior is nothing but to take a revenge of what had his ancestors been suffered from. His hunger seeks sadistic pleasure of revenge upon his wife for the guilt of her class. Nath feels guilty about the failure of his own ideals and principles of the following his path.

Returning is not possible for Jyoti. Nath wants to rescue her from future trouble by Arun but it is her father, who has taught her that it is cowardly to bow down step to circumstances throughout her whole life as –

*"Your self have taught us that one must not turn one's back upon the battlefield. It was you who always taught us that it is cowardly to bow down to circumstances"*ⁱⁱⁱ

She is also reminded of the lines from one of the Kusumagraja's poem which her father often used to recite-
*"I march with utter faith in the goal, I grow with rising hopes and 'cowards stay ashore,
 every wave opens a path for me'"*^{iv}

These lines are an inspiration to her. So she prefers not to take back step.

Though Jyoti does not take back step but the controversy in the play is Nath's blind faith collapse and his dream of casteless society breaks into pieces. Still he thinks that all *Dalits* can't be like him. They are aware of what suffering is actually that they have suffered a lot from exploitation and paid a huge price for being reckoned as human beings. So the people who have under gone a lot of suffering will certainly realize the suffering of others.

Other side is that it is *Dalit* background and environment which has shaped Arun's personality what he is. He cannot separate it by his marriage to Brahmin girl. Throughout his life he has seen his father coming home over-drunk and beating his mother. Such experiences totally formed his heart and personality. The same tradition of his father's habit has been followed by him to come home over-drunk and beats and kicks Jyoti. Arun uses his own words for this-

What am I but the son of scavengers. We don't know the non-violent ways of Brahmins like You. We drink and beat our wives.....We make love to them.....But the beating is what gets publicized.....I am barbarian by birth. When have I claimed any White collar culture?"^v

Here Arun himself differentiates himself from Jyoti and Devlalikar family on the basis of caste. But having such kind of personality, Jyoti has to accept him as he is. Thus, through whole drama pours his anger and hatred for so called white collar, cultured, civilized that is of Brahmins. His rude treatment to Jyoti openly shows his nature of following the tradition of *Dalits* and sought by *Dalits* on the upper caste people for the centuries what they suffered from. Thus, the play depicts before us *Dalit* culture and the conflict between upper class society and lower class. Arun Athwale seems as the representative personality of *Dalits* in India. On the other hand Narhs hope for the ideal society turns into dismood. At the end Jyoti's departure never to come back at the Nath's home. Though in the play Nath as a social reformer, is not even free himself from all biases of the caste system. His sophisticated behavior can't separate him from the standard norms of his culture.

At the end of this paper we see that the following questions still remain unanswered:

1. When will this gap be filled/reduced?
2. Will there exists a casteless society in India?
3. Will that gap remain forever?

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research project entitled "Ideology vs. Reality: Caste, Consciousness, and Disillusionment in Tendulkar's *Kanyadaan*." First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, constant encouragement, and scholarly insights throughout the course of this study. Their support and constructive suggestions have been instrumental in shaping this research.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources that enabled me to complete this work successfully. My sincere appreciation goes to Vijay Tendulkar, whose powerful play *Kanyadaan* offers a profound examination of caste relations, social ideology, human psychology, and the conflict between idealism and reality. I am also thankful to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose books, articles, and critical studies have enriched my understanding of caste discourse, *Dalit* literature, and contemporary Indian drama.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Notes:

¹ *Bandopadhyay, Samik..*Collected Plays in Translation: Vijay Tendulkar*(New Delhi :OUP,1996),page no.524

²*Ibi,,563.

³* Ibid, 564.

⁴*Ibid,,565.

⁵.*Ibid, 540.

Work Cited:

1. Bandopadhyay, Samik.*Collected Plays in Translation: Vijay Tendulkar*,New Delhi :OUP,1996.Print.
2. Prasad, Amar singh & Satish Barbuddhe.*The Plays of Vijay Tendulkar:Critical Explorations.1st ed.* Sarup & Sons Pub,New Delhi,1996.print.
3. Dharan,N.S.*The Plays of Vijay Tendulkar*,Creative Book,New Delhi,1988.Print.

Centre Saga Blurring the Boundary: Post humanist Reflections of Organic and Sentient Electromechanical Life in Gregory Benford's *Galactic*

Gund Nitin Prabhakar

Submitted: 22- Mar -2026 Revised: 31Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030225



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA
4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20828490

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20828490>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

HOD -English
Baburao Patil College of Arts and
Science, Angar, Tal-Mohol,
Dist-Solapur
gundnitin90@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Gund, N. P. (2026). Centre Saga Blurring the Boundary: Post humanist Reflections of Organic and Sentient Electromechanical Life in Gregory Benford's *Galactic*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 91–93. <https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20828490>

Address for correspondence:

Gund Nitin Prabhakar
HOD -English
Baburao Patil College of Arts and
Science, Angar, Tal-Mohol,
Dist-Solapur
gundnitin90@gmail.com

Abstract

Gregory Benford's Galactic Centre Saga (1977–1995) offers a profound speculative meditation on the nature of consciousness, identity, and life itself by depicting the emergence of organic and sentient electromechanical beings. This paper examines how Benford's series challenges traditional anthropocentric narratives that frame artificial intelligence and robotics as mere instruments or existential threats. Instead, the saga presents hybrid entities ranging from cybernetically augmented post-humans to self-aware "Mechs" that blur the ontological boundaries between biological and machine life. Drawing on post humanist theory, particularly the works of Donna Haraway, N. Katherine Hayles, and Cary Wolfe, this analysis argues that Benford's narrative progressively dismantles the human/machine binary. The series moves from initial conflict between organic humans and alien machines toward a symbiotic integration of consciousness in a Galactic Mind. Through shifting narrative perspectives that grant interiority to non-human entities, Benford compels readers to recognize consciousness not as a uniquely biological property but as an emergent phenomenon of complex systems, whether carbon or silicon-based. The saga thus contributes significantly to post humanist thought by redefining life as a continuum, rejecting human exceptionalism, and imagining a future where hybridity, rather than purity, ensures the survival of intelligence. Ultimately, Benford's forty-year-old vision remains strikingly relevant to contemporary debates surrounding artificial intelligence, bioengineering, and neural interfaces, offering not prescriptive answers but a powerful speculative framework for understanding that the reflection humanity sees in the machine is not a monstrous other but a potential future self.

Keywords: Galactic Centre Saga, posthumanism, organic and sentient electromechanical life, artificial intelligence, cyborg theory, anthropocentrism, human-machine hybridity, consciousness, science fiction, , transhumanism, Mechs, posthuman subject.

Introduction:

Science fiction has traditionally been the playground for human fears and hopes about technology. Whereas traditional tales tend to present artificial intelligence and robotics as either instruments or threats, the late 20th century saw a more sophisticated development of the genre: the portrayal of organic and sentient electromechanical beings. No longer simple tools, these beings are sentient, emotive and capable of action, redefining the boundaries of life. The *Galactic Centre Saga*, a six-part series by Gregory Benford (*In the Ocean of Night*, 1977 - *Sailing Bright Eternity*, 1995), explores this theme in depth. Penning the series as an astrophysicist, Benford's work is firmly rooted in science while simultaneously exploring post humanist themes. This article suggests that by portraying hybrid creatures, evolving "mechs" and the blurring of human/machine duality, Benford's *Galactic Centre Saga* not only draws on but also contributes to post humanist thought, rethinking anthropocentrism and conceptualising consciousness as a continuum independently of biological forms.

To grasp Benford's contribution, it is necessary to understand the series' contribution within the context of post humanist thought. Posthumanism as a critical paradigm resists the humanist conception of the autonomous, independent and exceptional human subject of the Enlightenment. Rather, as Cary Wolfe suggests, posthumanism draws attention to "the embodiment and embeddedness of the human being in not just its biological but also its technological world" (xv). One of the key commitments of this movement is anti-anthropocentrism - the rejection of human exceptionalism as the only possible value of the universe. Donna Haraway's widely-cited "Cyborg Manifesto" further complicates these binary oppositions by applauding the cyborg as a "hybrid of machine and organism" which confounds distinctions between natural and artificial, organic and inorganic (149). Haraway sees hybridity as a source of liberation, not crisis. Similarly, in her book *How We Became Posthuman*, N. Katherine Hayles argues that the central feature of the posthuman is the alliance of consciousness with non-biological forms, "there are no essential differences or absolute demarcations between bodily existence and computer simulation" (3). Benford's *Galactic Centre Saga* is situated in this intellectual field, bringing to life abstract philosophical ideas through concrete characters.

The saga's post humanist commentary is grounded in the clash and eventual integration of biological and sentient machines. In the first two novels, *In the Ocean of Night* and *Across the Sea of Suns*, Benford lays out a seemingly conventional duality. The protagonist, Nigel Walmsley, comes face-to-face with an ancient and technologically advanced, alien machine-race (the "Mechs"). On the surface, they are adversaries, dispassionate, rational and determined to wipe out organic life, which they consider inefficient and disorderly. This seems to parallel traditional science fiction's fear of robots. But Benford adds to this dichotomy with the introduction of the "swarmers" in *Across the Sea of Suns*. These are sentient beings with organic and mechanical parts, who have culture and emotion. In his encounter with them, Nigel perceives "a reflection of humanity in them" (Benford, *Across the Sea* 112). The reflection is not one of likeness, but of struggle, ingenuity and survival. This is philosophically important: it undermines the idea that consciousness is the sole preserve of carbon-based organisms. The sentience and culture of electro-mechanical beings that Benford ascribes is an enactment of post humanist anthropocentricity. The machine is no longer the Other but the Same, implying that consciousness and self-awareness is computational rather than organic.

This theme is taken most to its extreme in the middle volumes of the trilogy, *Great Sky River* and *Tides of Light*, in which Benford describes the literal transformation of humanity into a post-biological species. By that time, centuries later, organic humans are endangered species, hunted down by the dominant Mechs. The remaining organic humans are no longer "natural", but "post-humans", having adopted cybernetic implants that enable telepathy and direct neural linkages to computers. Killeen is one such post-human. Being a member of a tribe of "modified" humans, he is an amalgam of natural memory and technological enhancement. This representation actively challenges Haraway's cyborg theory, by dismissing the claim of "pollution" of the human body. Rather, he suggests augmentation is a means of survival. Finally, Benford rewrites the human victory story. Instead of a *deus ex machina* or a return to the purest form of humanity, the Mechs are defeated by the "Pragmatic" humans. Rather, the saga implies that the hybrid will prevail. As Killeen notes, there is a "question of degree, not kind between his people and the Mechs" (Benford, *Great Sky River* 205). This blurring is the ultimate defeat of human specialness: the future of humanity is not to be human, but to be more than human as a posthuman hybrid that blurs the organic and electromechanical.

Benford's narrative style also enhances these post humanist themes by complicating the reader's attachment to human-centred viewpoints. In the saga, the narrative perspective is not limited to human characters but extends importantly to the sentient machines. In *Furious Gulf*, the reader sees the calculations, strategic plans and even emotions of the Mechs. One Mech muses about its existence as a "reflection" of its organic masters, and thinks, "We were shaped in their image of logic. But logic without context is madness" (Benford, *Furious Gulf* 78). In giving the machine subjectivity, Benford makes the reader identify with the non-human. The Mech is now not a soulless opponent but rather an entity with an internal point of view, fears and a sinful legacy. This approach is consistent with the post humanist focus on the agency of non-humans, where non-humans are not merely objects but active contributors to the world and the story. This has significant ethical repercussions: if a machine can interrogate its own existence and purpose, then conventional ethical theories that fail to extend moral consideration to non-humans are inadequate.

Finally, the saga ends in a kind of consciousness symbiosis in its final installments, *Sailing Bright Eternity*. In this final instalment, Benford goes beyond warfare to envisage a world where organic and electromechanical beings are not only coexisting but are part of a Galactic Mind that retains the memories and experiences of both species. The novel concludes with this form of consciousness as a "sailing bright eternity". This is the culmination of post humanist ethics, namely the "ethics of care" that focuses on connections and interdependencies rather than individualism. Consciousness, Benford implies, survives not through purity or superiority, but hybridity and cooperation. The final chapter reinterprets the entire saga as a tragedy of misunderstanding based on anthropocentric dread that is transcended when organic and machine entities are seen as having common origins and future in an information/energy universe. The "life" we see is neither organic nor electromechanical but a third option: a posthuman hybrid.

In short, Gregory Benford's *Galactic Centre Saga* is much more than a space opera. It is a nuanced literary exploration of posthumanism's core issues. Through the evolving role of the Mechs, the role of technologically enhanced post-humans and the narrative strategy of endowing machines with interiority, Benford progressively erodes the distinction between organic and inorganic life-forms. He overturns the anthropocentric belief in consciousness as a sacred, uniquely human faculty, and suggests that it is an emergent property of complex systems, both organic and inorganic. The story progresses from antagonism to symbiosis, implying that the future of consciousness is hybrid, networked and even posthuman. For today's readers attempting to keep pace with the rapid development of artificial intelligence, bioengineering and neural interfaces, Benford's vision from four decades ago is eerily prescient. He doesn't prescribe a simple solution, but offers a speculative model to understand that the face we see in the machine is not a demon other but a possible future us. There is no them and us, as the saga repeatedly shows, just a ghost in the machine.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research project entitled "Blurring the Boundary: Posthumanist Reflections of Organic and Sentient Electromechanical Life in Gregory Benford's Galactic Center Saga."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise and constant support have greatly contributed to the successful completion of this work.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources that made this research possible.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Benford, Gregory. *Across the Sea of Suns*. Bantam Books, 1984.
2. ---. *Furious Gulf*. Bantam Books, 1994.
3. ---. *Great Sky River*. Bantam Books, 1987.
4. ---. *In the Ocean of Night*. Dial Press, 1977.
5. ---. *Sailing Bright Eternity*. Bantam Books, 1995.
6. ---. *Tides of Light*. Bantam Books, 1989.
7. Haraway, Donna. "A Cyborg Manifesto: Science, Technology, and Socialist-Feminism in the Late Twentieth Century." *Simians, Cyborgs, and Women: The Reinvention of Nature*, Routledge, 1991, pp. 149-81.
8. Hayles, N. Katherine. *How We Became Posthuman: Virtual Bodies in Cybernetics, Literature, and Informatics*. U of Chicago P, 1999.

Terminal Earth: Re-reading H.G. Wells's Deep-Time Ecology in the Age of Climate Anxiety

Sulagna Pradhan

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030226



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20838921

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20838921>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Student
Pdea, Waghire College of Arts,
Commerce and Science Saswad

How to cite this article:

Pradhan, S. (2026). Terminal Earth: Re-reading H.G. Wells's Deep-Time Ecology in the Age of Climate Anxiety. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 94-97.

Address for correspondence:

Sulagna Pradhan
Research Student
Pdea, Waghire College of Arts,
Commerce and Science Saswad

Abstract

This research paper re-examines H.G. Wells's *The Time Machine* through an ecocritical perspective, focusing on its representation of deep-time ecology in the context of contemporary climate anxiety. While traditional interpretations have emphasized the novella's critique of Victorian class divisions through the figures of the Eloi and the Morlocks, this study argues that Wells's broader vision extends beyond social commentary to encompass planetary and cosmic concerns. Drawing upon the concepts of entropy, deep-time theory, ecocriticism, and speculative realism, the paper explores how Wells anticipates modern concerns regarding ecological precarity, environmental injustice, and the fragility of human civilization. Particular attention is given to the "Further Vision" sequence, where the Time Traveller witnesses the terminal stages of Earth under a dying sun. This apocalyptic landscape challenges anthropocentric assumptions and foregrounds humanity's insignificance within vast geological and cosmic timescales. The study contends that Wells presents a powerful meditation on ecological grief, posthuman humility, and the inevitability of planetary decline. Ultimately, *The Time Machine* emerges as a prophetic text that offers valuable insights into contemporary environmental crises, encouraging readers to cultivate ethical responsibility, compassion, and resilience in the face of ecological uncertainty.

Keywords: H.G. Wells, *The Time Machine*, Ecocriticism, Deep-Time Ecology, Climate Anxiety, Anthropocene, Ecological Grief, Entropy, Environmental Justice, Speculative Realism, Posthumanism, Planetary Precarity, Anthropocentrism, Environmental Humanities, Ecological Ethics.

Introduction:

In the year 2026, the global psyche is no longer merely haunted by the prospect of environmental transformation; it is fundamentally defined by it. We inhabit an era characterized by profound "climate anxiety," a period where the abstract warnings of previous decades have solidified into the irreversible realities of the Anthropocene. As planetary boundaries are breached and extreme weather events become the rhythmic backdrop of daily life, the human collective is grappling with a profound sense of "ecological grief"—a mourning for lost biological landscapes and the erosion of a stable future. In this heightened state of precarity, the literary canon demands a rigorous re-evaluation. Works once relegated to the status of historical curiosities are being unearthed and interrogated with renewed urgency, revealing themselves to be not merely artifacts of the Victorian era, but prophetic texts for a volatile present.

Chief among these is H.G. Wells's foundational novella, *The Time Machine* (1895). For over a century, this seminal work has been classified primarily as a "scientific romance" that mirrored Victorian anxieties regarding social Darwinism and the widening gulf between the industrial proletariat and the leisured elite. Traditional scholarship has long prioritized the biological stratification of the Eloi and Morlocks as a critique of nineteenth-century class struggle and Darwinian degeneration. However, when filtered through the lens of twenty-first-century ecological precarity, the novella's preoccupation shifts from the sociological to the cosmological.

This paper proposes a contemporary re-reading of Wells's text, shifting the analytical gaze away from the immediate socio-political concerns of the 1890s toward Wells's pioneering representation of "Deep-Time" ecology. While the initial adventures of the Time Traveller in the year 802,701 AD offer a satire of class relations, it is the "Further Vision"—the chilling journey to the terminal stages of the Earth's life cycle—that speaks most directly to our current era. By projecting the ultimate entropy of the planetary system and the eventual extinction of the human species under a dying sun, Wells effectively dismantles the "anthropocentric pride" that characterizes the modern age.

The critical history of H.G. Wells's *The Time Machine* (1895) serves as a mirror to the evolving anxieties of the twentieth and twenty-first centuries. Traditionally, scholarship has approached the text through the sociological and biological prisms of the Victorian era. Central to these early interpretations is the binary opposition of the Eloi and the Morlocks, which critics have long identified as a satirical extension of the nineteenth-century British class system.

Early scholars, such as Bernard Bergonzi (1961), argued that the split between the subterranean, laboring Morlocks and the surface-dwelling, aesthetic Eloi was a direct critique of the "widening gulf" between the industrial proletariat and the leisured bourgeoisie. In this reading, Wells's future is a warning of social entropy: a world where the capitalist division of labor has become so entrenched that it has resulted in speciation.

Parallel to this sociological reading is the focus on "Darwinian degeneration." Influenced by the biological theories of E. Ray Lankester and the social anxieties regarding the "fin de siècle," Victorian readers viewed the physical decline of the Eloi—their lack of intelligence and physical vigor—as a manifestation of the fear that evolution does not inherently move toward progress (Kershner, 1986). Traditional scholarship frequently positions the text as a dialogue with Thomas Henry Huxley's "Evolution and Ethics," suggesting that Wells was exploring the terrifying possibility that human civilization might be a mere temporary reprieve from the "brute" forces of nature. As Stephen Arata (1996) notes, the "degeneration" of humanity in the year 802,701 AD reflected a late-Victorian crisis of confidence, where the peak of the British Empire was seen as the inevitable beginning of an entropic slide.

However, a significant shift in Wellsian scholarship has occurred in recent decades, moving from an anthropocentric focus on social class toward a broader, "ecocritical" perspective. This transition reflects a growing awareness of "ecological precarity" in the face of global climate change. Contemporary scholars have begun to look beyond the *people* of the novella to the *planet* itself. As Timothy Morton (2013) suggests in his work on "hyperobjects," texts like *The Time Machine* allow readers to glimpse the vast, non-human timescales that characterize the Anthropocene. The environment in the novella is no longer viewed as a static backdrop for human drama; instead, it is a dynamic, entropic force that ultimately renders human history insignificant.

Recent ecocritical readings emphasize what your abstract calls "the fragility of human civilization against the indifferent scales of cosmic time." Scholars such as John Parham (2015) argue that Wells was one of the first writers to integrate the Second Law of Thermodynamics into a narrative framework, portraying the universe as a closed system heading toward inevitable "heat death." This "Deep-Time" perspective shifts the focus from the Eloi's social decay to the Earth's geological and solar decay. In this modern context, the Morlocks and Eloi are re-read not just as class tropes, but as biological responses to an environment that has reached its carrying capacity.

Furthermore, the "Further Vision" at the end of the novella has become a focal point for studies in "speculative realism." Critics now argue that Wells's depiction of the terminal beach—a world of silence, giant crabs, and a bloated, red sun—represents a "posthuman" landscape that forces the reader to confront a world without observers. This scholarly shift recognizes that Wells was not merely predicting a social revolution, but was documenting the "ecological grief" inherent in realizing that the Earth's life cycle far exceeds the brief span of human existence. By moving from the "sociological machine" to the "ecological machine," modern scholarship has repositioned Wells as a seminal voice in environmental philosophy.

This research adopts a rigorous ecocritical framework to interrogate H.G. Wells's *The Time Machine* (1895) as a foundational text of planetary precarity. By transcending traditional anthropocentric readings, the methodology utilizes a tripartite theoretical structure designed to map the intersections of Victorian scientific speculation and contemporary environmental philosophy.

The primary analytical lens involves the application of the Second Law of Thermodynamics, specifically the concept of Entropy. This study interprets entropy not merely as a physical phenomenon, but as a narrative engine that facilitates the "ultimate entropy of the planetary system." By tracing the progression from the social decay of the 802,701 AD era to the total energy depletion of the Earth's terminal stages, the research illuminates how Wells systematically dismantles "anthropocentric pride." This framework posits the universe as a closed system where human historical progress is inevitably subsumed by the inexorable decline of available energy.

Central to this investigation is the mobilization of Deep-Time theory. This methodology situates the novella within timescales that vastly exceed the record of human civilization, shifting the focus from historical or "social" time to a "cosmic time" that renders human achievement infinitesimal. This perspective is instrumental in analyzing the "Further Vision," where the narrative transitions from a critique of industrial society to a meditation on geological and solar longevity. By utilizing Deep-Time as a metric, the research aligns Wells's nineteenth-century vision with the contemporary "climate anxiety" associated with the Anthropocene.

Furthermore, the study identifies the "terminal beach" sequence as an early literary manifestation of Speculative Realism. This philosophical orientation seeks to describe a reality that exists "independent of human observation." By examining the post-human landscape through this lens, the paper argues that Wells provides a sophisticated roadmap for navigating "ecological grief." This methodology enables a nuanced analysis of the non-human world, emphasizing the fragility of civilization against an indifferent universe. Collectively, these theoretical pillars establish the novella as a prophetic and vital text for the twenty-first century.

The core of H.G. Wells's *The Time Machine* lies in its radical displacement of humanity from the center of the temporal universe. By analyzing the narrative's trajectory from the biological decay of the year 802,701 AD to the cosmic stillness of the terminal beach, one can discern a sophisticated critique of "anthropocentric pride". This section explores the convergence of Victorian evolutionary fears and contemporary ecological precarity, arguing that Wells's future is not merely a social warning but a profound meditation on environmental injustice and the inevitability of planetary entropy.

Biological Stratification and Modern Injustice

The divergence of the human species into the Eloi and the Morlocks has historically been interpreted as a literalization of the Victorian class divide. However, when viewed through an ecocritical lens, this stratification serves as a precursor to modern "environmental injustice"—the phenomenon where environmental risks and resource scarcities are disproportionately distributed along socio-economic lines. In the year 802,701 AD, the environmental context is one of artificial equilibrium that has ultimately collapsed. The Eloi, existing in a state of "feeble prettiness," represent the apex of a civilization that has conquered nature only to be enfeebled by its own success (Wells 11). Their garden-like world is a facade of ecological health, masking a deeper biological stagnation.

This speciation reflects a totalizing form of "environmental precarity". The Morlocks, relegated to the subterranean "Under-world," are the biological remnants of a proletariat forced to adapt to a resource-depleted, technological environment. Their nocturnal existence and cannibalistic relationship with the Eloi illustrate the "fragility of human civilization" when the symbiotic relationship between society and the ecosystem is severed. As contemporary scholars of the Anthropocene argue, the degradation of the environment inevitably leads to the degradation of the social fabric. In Wells's vision, the "anthropocentric pride" that drove the industrial revolution has resulted in a world where humans are no longer the masters of their environment but are instead subject to "brute" biological imperatives.

Furthermore, the physical changes in both species demonstrate that evolution is indifferent to human values. The Eloi's loss of intellect and the Morlocks' predatory adaptation signify the dismantling of the "human" as a stable category. This echoes modern concerns regarding "biopolitical" inequality, where the elite may seek technological refuge while the marginalized are forced into increasingly hostile ecological niches. Wells suggests that the eventual outcome of such injustice is not the triumph of one class, but a collective descent into a post-human state where "civilization" is merely a haunting memory in a crumbling landscape.

The "Further Vision" and Ecological Grief

The narrative's shift from the sociological drama of the Eloi and Morlocks to the "Further Vision" represents a transition from social time to "Deep-Time". As the Time Traveller moves thirty million years into the future, the narrative abandons the human altogether, presenting a "chilling depiction of a dying sun and a desolate, post-human Earth". This sequence is a masterclass in speculative realism, as it forces the reader to witness a world that is fundamentally independent of human observation. The "terminal beach," characterized by a "blood-red" sun and a "deadly" cold, serves as a stark visualization of the Second Law of Thermodynamics (Wells 82).

In this terminal stage, the "ultimate entropy of the planetary system" is laid bare. The giant crabs and the "thing" like a "huge white butterfly" that the Traveller encounters are the final flickers of biological life in a world heading toward "heat death." This imagery resonates profoundly with contemporary "climate anxiety". The "indifferent scale of cosmic time" presented by Wells mirrors the modern realization that the Anthropocene may be a self-terminating event in the Earth's geological history. By witnessing the end of the world, the Traveller—and by extension, the reader—is forced to confront "ecological grief".

The "Further Vision" acts as a roadmap for navigating this grief by shifting the scale of importance. When faced with the "abominable desolation" of a cooling planet, the anxieties of the nineteenth century appear infinitesimal. Wells utilizes this "cosmic perspective" to suggest that the only way to process the trauma of environmental decline is to acknowledge our status as transient biological entities within a vast, entropic universe. This is not a nihilistic conclusion; rather, it is a call for "post-human" humility.

The terminal beach sequence reinforces the idea that the Earth does not "belong" to humanity. The silence and the "blackness" of the sky at the end of time demonstrate a universe that exists beyond human utility. This realization is central to navigating the "ecological twilight" of the 2026 era. By accepting the "inevitable entropy" of our systems, we can begin to foster a more realistic, albeit somber, relationship with our planet—one based on the recognition of fragility rather than the delusion of mastery.

The narrative arc of H.G. Wells's *The Time Machine* (1895) concludes not with the expected triumph of scientific mastery, but in the unsettling stillness of a terminal world. By redirecting the analytical gaze from a localized Victorian class critique toward a globalized "Deep-Time" ecology, this analysis has positioned Wells's foundational work as a vital, prophetic text for the Anthropocene. In the year 2026, as the human collective confronts the irreversible realities of "climate anxiety" and the ultimate entropy of the planetary system, the "Further Vision" of a dying sun serves as a sobering meditation on the fragility of human civilization against the indifferent scales of cosmic time.

The transition from the biological stratification of the Eloi and Morlocks to the ultimate desolation of the terminal beach illustrates a systematic dismantling of "anthropocentric pride." Wells suggests that environmental injustice is not merely a sociological failure but a precursor to total biological entropy; when the symbiotic relationship between a species and its ecosystem is severed, the resulting precarity necessitates an inevitable descent into a post-human state. However, the true ethical resonance of the novella resides in its epilogue—specifically in the interrogation of the "two strange white flowers" retrieved from the future.

These flowers, though "shriveled and brown," represent a form of minimalist hope. They symbolize a vestige of biological continuity and human connection that persists even after the collapse of intellect, technology, and social hierarchy. Within the vast, entropic framework of the universe, Wells posits that the "persistence of human tenderness" constitutes the only viable ethical response to an "inevitable ecological twilight." This tenderness is not offered as a solution to entropy, nor as a mechanism to reverse the Anthropocene; rather, it is a philosophical mode of being—a way of navigating "ecological grief" with dignity and compassion.

By compelling the reader to witness the end of the world, Wells does not advocate for nihilism but for a radical, post-human humility. The novella suggests that while we cannot halt the "indifferent scales of cosmic time," we can determine the ethical quality of our response to the decline. Ultimately, *The Time Machine* provides a roadmap for the twenty-first century: a directive to maintain human tenderness as a sanctuary against the cold logic of entropy. As we confront our own ecological precarity, these white flowers serve as a reminder that even in a world defined by fragility, the capacity for care remains our most vital and enduring legacy.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research project entitled "Terminal Earth: Re-reading H.G. Wells's Deep-Time Ecology in the Age of Climate Anxiety."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, constant encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise and constructive criticism have been instrumental in shaping this research and bringing it to completion.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and all faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment, support, and resources required for conducting this study. My sincere appreciation goes to H. G. Wells, whose pioneering work *The Time Machine* continues to inspire critical inquiry into science, ecology, time, and the future of humanity. I am also thankful to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose books, articles, and theoretical contributions in the fields of ecocriticism, environmental humanities, posthumanism, and climate studies have greatly enriched this research.

I would like to acknowledge the assistance of the library staff and all those who helped me access relevant books, journals, and research materials essential for the completion of this work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Arata, Stephen. *Fictions of Loss in the Victorian Fin de Siècle*. Cambridge UP, 1996.
2. Bergonzi, Bernard. *The Early H.G. Wells: A Study of the Scientific Romances*. U of Toronto P, 1961.
3. Brantlinger, Patrick. *The Reading Lesson: The Threat of Mass Literacy in Nineteenth-Century British Fiction*. Indiana UP, 1998.
4. Clark, Timothy. *Ecological Grief and the Anthropocene*. Routledge, 2015.
5. Garrard, Greg. *Ecocriticism*. Routledge, 2011.
6. Grosz, Elizabeth. *The Nick of Time: Politics, Evolution, and the Untimely*. Duke UP, 2004.
7. Huxley, Thomas Henry. *Evolution and Ethics and Other Essays*. D. Appleton and Company, 1896.
8. Irvine, Richard. *An Anthropology of Deep Time: Geological Temporality and Social Life*. Cambridge UP, 2020.
9. Kershner, R. B. "Degeneration, the Magnetic Theory, and The Time Machine." *Wesleyan University*, 1986.
10. Meillassoux, Quentin. *After Finitude: An Essay on the Necessity of Contingency*. Continuum, 2008.
11. Morton, Timothy. *Hyperobjects: Philosophy and Ecology after the End of the World*. U of Minnesota P, 2013.
12. Parham, John. *Green Media and Popular Culture*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2015.
13. Scranton, Roy. *Learning to Die in the Anthropocene: Reflections on the End of a Civilization*. City Lights Books, 2015.
14. Wells, H. G. *The Time Machine*. 1895. Edited by Nicholas Ruddick, Broadview Press, 2001.
15. Yusoff, Kathryn. *A Billion Black Anthropocenes or None*. U of Minnesota P, 2018.

Farmer Degradation in the Socio-Political Sphere: Media Negligence and Cinematic Stereotyping of Farmers in India

Rahul Suresh Take¹ Prof. Dr Jayashri B. Aher²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030227



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839001

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839001>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Research Scholar, New Arts, Commerce and Science College, Ahilyanagar.

rstake.9@gmail.com

²Professor, Department of English New Arts, Commerce and Science College, Ahilyanagar.

jayaaher@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Rahul, S. T., & Aher, J. B. (2026). Farmer Degradation in the Socio-Political Sphere: Media Negligence and Cinematic Stereotyping of Farmers in India. *International Journal of English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 98–101.

Address for correspondence:

Rahul Suresh Take, Research Scholar, New Arts, Commerce and Science College, Ahilyanagar.
rstake.9@gmail.com

Abstract

The degradation of farmers in India's socio-political and economic spheres represents a critical challenge to the nation's rural development agenda. This article examines how mainstream media houses have failed to adequately raise farmer-related issues, thereby contributing to the marginalization of agricultural communities. Through an analysis of how Indian cinema has historically stereotyped farmers as victims of natural calamities rather than questioning governmental ineptitude, this research demonstrates how representation shapes public discourse and policy perception. The article draws on Stuart Hall's representation theory to argue that media and cinema actively construct meanings that absolve the state of responsibility. The analysis of the Hindi movie *Peepli Live* exhibits the failure of the mainstream media like cinema to raise the farmer issue and consider the government accountability in the degradation of farming culture and farmers therefore. Furthermore, examining recent farmer protests in Haryana (2024-2025), the article reveals the persistent failures of development frameworks that neglect rural constituencies. The study concludes that until media mechanisms and cinematic narratives shift toward critically engaging with systemic governmental failures, rural India's developmental aspirations remain fundamentally compromised.

Key Words: Agrarian Crisis, Representation, Ideological State Apparatuses, Rural Development, Media Negligence, State Accountability etc....

Introduction

Rural India is home to approximately 65% of the nation's population, involving in farming and farming related activities, remains paradoxically marginalized within mainstream discourse and development paradigms. While India's rural population constitutes the demographic foundation of the nation, the systematic degradation of farmers economically, socially, and politically has become one of the most pressing yet under-addressed crises of contemporary India. The agricultural sector, which employs approximately 45.5% of the country's labour force, has witnessed unprecedented distress, manifested most visibly through farmer suicides and mass protests. Between 1995 and 2018, approximately 400,000 farmers died by suicide in India, translating to roughly 48 suicides every day. By 2022, 11,290 persons involved in the farming sector (comprising 5,207 farmers and 6,083 agricultural laborers) had died by suicide, accounting for 6.6% of total suicide victims in the country. (Barua et al.)

However, beyond the statistical horror of these figures lies a more systemic problem. The failure of media institutions and cultural production mechanisms to adequately interrogate governmental responsibility for agrarian distress. Instead of scrutinizing state policies, inadequate infrastructure, and institutional failures, both mainstream media and cinema have historically portrayed farmer suffering as inevitable outcomes of natural disasters, droughts, heavy rain etc. This representational strategy serves a crucial ideological function. It naturalizes farmer degradation and obscures the state's culpability. The incapacity of media houses to critically examine governmental failures has allowed policymakers to evade accountability while constructing farmer distress as a problem of individual or environmental circumstance rather than systemic state neglect.

Economic Marginalization and Agricultural Crisis

The degradation of farmers in India's socio-political sphere is linked to economic marginalization resulting from neoliberal policy frameworks implemented since 1991. The reduction in government expenditure on rural development, irrigation infrastructure, and agricultural extension services has systematically weakened the structural supports necessary for viable farming. During 2010-11 to 2018-19 total government expenditure decreased from 11% to 9.5% (Foundation for Agrarian Studies, April 2022). Over-reliance on water-intensive crops combined with the intensification of chemical inputs during the Green Revolution era has resulted in severe ecological degradation, including soil infertility and environmental contamination. These environmental challenges compound economic distress.

Farmers face simultaneously rising costs, fluctuating and often below-cost crop prices, inadequate access to institutional credit, and the dominance of exploitative middleman systems. The agrarian crisis manifests not merely as economic hardship but as a profound social and psychological phenomenon. Agricultural households face indebtedness rates exceeding 50%, with the majority of suicides concentrated among small and marginal farmers possessing less than two hectares of land. The intersectional vulnerabilities of caste and class further intensify this crisis. Dalit and tribal farmers, historically marginalized through structural inequalities, bear disproportionate burdens of debt, land dispossession, and suicidal ideation.

Political Marginalization and Voice Suppression

The socio-political degradation of farmers extends beyond economic precarity to encompass systematic political marginalization. Despite constituting nearly half of India's labour force, farmers have negligible representation in policy-formulation processes. The top-down bureaucratic approach to rural development which is characterized by administrative inefficiency and corruption, ensures that farmers' voices remain unheard in governance structures. This marginalization is compounded by the limited political literacy and awareness among rural populations regarding their rights and entitlements, which elite actors deliberately perpetuate through educational neglect and informational asymmetries.

The 2024-2025 farmer protests in Haryana and Punjab, which began on February 13, 2024, and persisted for over 400 days until March 20, 2025, exemplify this political exclusion. These protests, organized under the Kisan Mazdoor Morcha and Samyukta Kisan Morcha comprising 250 farmers' unions, articulated demands for legal assurance of Minimum Support Price (MSP) for all crops, complete debt cancellation, pension schemes, and implementation of the Swaminathan Commission's recommendations. Yet despite the magnitude of this mobilization involving thousands of farmers and resulting in five deaths the government's response remained dismissive, deploying tear gas, rubber bullets, and mass detentions rather than solid policy engagement. (Tamim)

Media Negligence: The Institutional Failure to Raise Farmer Issues

The Indian mainstream media's failure to adequately represent farmer grievances represents a systemic institutional failure with profound implications for rural development. The term "Godi media" (literally "lapdog media"), used extensively during the 2020-2021 farmer protests describes mainstream news channels that function as propagandistic vehicles for government interests rather than as 'Fourth Estate watchdogs' holding power accountable for agrarian crisis.

During the initial phases of the 2020 farm law protests, major news channels were notably silent. They only begin coverage after demonstrations expanded to Delhi's borders. Once coverage commenced, it was overwhelmingly hostile. Farmers were labelled "terrorists," "Khalistanis," "Naxalites," and "anti-nationals." Channels such as Republic TV, Times Now, and CNN-News18 consistently framed the protests not as legitimate expressions of agrarian grievance but as politically motivated agitations instigated by external forces. This representational strategy served to delegitimize farmer voices while developing consent for government policies.

The 2024-2025 protests experienced similar treatment. Rather than investigating governmental failures to implement promised reforms or examining the substantive grievances of nearly 250 farmers' unions, mainstream media largely ignored the protests' existence or trivialized them. This absence of critical media coverage during a sustained year-long mobilization involving mass casualties represents not merely negligence but active complicity in obscuring systemic failures.

Alternative Media as Response to Institutional Vacuum

The media vacuum created by mainstream journalism's failure compelled farmers to develop alternative media strategies. Farmers' organizations established platforms including **Trolley Times**, **Kisan Ekta Morcha**, and **Tractor2Twitter**, alongside extensive coordination through WhatsApp groups. These farmer-led media initiatives directly countered mainstream media narratives by documenting ground realities, circulating videos of peaceful protests, and constructing counter-narratives emphasizing farmers' legitimate demands.

This organizational response reveals a crucial truth: mainstream media's negligence forced farmers to become media producers themselves, a role they should never have been forced to assume. The institutional failure of journalism to fulfil its watchdog function necessitated that the suffering communities themselves document and articulate their suffering an inversion of journalistic responsibility that underscores the depth of media institutional failure. (Tamin)

Cinema as Ideological Apparatus:

Indian cinema's engagement with farmer distress reveals a consistent pattern: the aestheticization and naturalization of farmer suffering as environmental tragedy rather than systemic state failure. This representational strategy, analyzing through Stuart Hall's representation theory, demonstrates how cinema actively constructs meanings that absolve governmental responsibility.

Stuart Hall's theory of representation argues that media texts do not simply reflect reality; rather, they actively construct particular meanings reflecting dominant ideological interests. Hall's encoding/decoding model demonstrates that media producers encode messages containing preferred meanings, yet audiences decode these messages through their own cultural contexts. Crucially, Hall emphasizes that representation is a site of power struggle where dominant groups attempt to naturalize particular ideologies. In Indian cinema's treatment of farmer

suffering, the dominant encoding consistently presents natural disasters and climatic conditions as primary causative factors while screening governmental policy failures invisible or secondary.

'*Peepli Live*' (2010), directed by Anusha Rizvi, represents Indian cinema's most direct and scathing engagement with farmer suicides and media complicity. The film satirizes how national media sensationalizes farmer suicide as entertainment spectacle while ignoring underlying systemic causes. The protagonist Natha becomes a media celebrity precisely because he threatens suicide, attracting television channels competing for ratings while his actual suffering remains instrumentalized.

Yet despite its satirical power, '*Peepli Live*' ultimately fails to interrogate governmental responsibility substantively. The film's black-comedy format, while compelling, allows audiences to experience farmer suffering through comedic distance rather than urgent political demand. The film's end wherein Natha escapes to Gurgaon as a construction labour represents rural-to-urban migration as individual resolution rather than systemic failure. More problematically, the film's satirical apparatus, in demonstrating media's cruelty, implicitly suggests the problem lies with individual journalistic ethics rather than with structural media-state-capital relationships.

The movie also depicts the news media in its true and natural colour. Some news channel reports every news item as "Breaking news". Basically, they magnify, marginalize and sometimes distort any news depending upon who controls them. Everyone has vested interests. All news channels have just one objective that is to drive up their rankings. To do that, they will go to any extent. (Patole, 2010)

Cinema's Shared Ideological Function

Across these films from the classical through contemporary production a consistent ideological pattern emerges such as farmer suffering is naturalized as inevitable outcome of environmental circumstance, individual moral failings, or orthodox social structures, while governmental policy failures remain invisible or secondary. This representational strategy serves crucial state interests by constructing farmer degradation as occurring outside domains of political sphere or policy intervention.

Stuart Hall would recognize in these films a hegemonic encoding wherein dominant ideological interests (state benevolence, inevitability of economic structures, naturalization of social hierarchies) are embedded within narrative and visual forms that appear merely to document rural reality. The preferred reading of these films encode that farmer suffering reflects cosmic or individual misfortune rather than systemic state failure remains largely unconcerned, as audiences lack counter-narratives circulated through mainstream cultural production

Conclusion

The degradation of farmers in India's socio-political sphere emerges not as isolated agricultural crisis but as systemic outcome of governmental policy failure, media institutional negligence, and cultural representation mechanisms that naturalize rather than interrogate farmer suffering. Mainstream media's failure to raise farmer issues manifest in both silence and active delegitimization during major protest movements has allowed governments to evade accountability for policy choices systematically undermining agricultural viability.

Indian cinema has historically functioned as ideological apparatus naturalizing farmer suffering as environmental tragedy or individual misfortune rather than interrogating governmental responsibility. Films encoding farmer distress consistently absolve the state of responsibility while constructing farmer suffering as inevitable or environmentally determined.

The 2024-2025 Haryana protests, persisting for over 400 days and resulting in multiple deaths, represent farmers' desperate assertion of political voice in face of continued governmental indifference. Yet without media amplification and without cinematic narratives interrogating state responsibility, these protests remain marginalized within public consciousness.

Rural India's development requires more than infrastructure investment or policy innovation. It also requires fundamental transformation in representation mechanism both journalistic and cinematic that currently function to hide governmental failure and naturalize farmer degradation. Until media institutions embrace their 'Forth Piller' function and cinema interrogate rather than naturalizes state violence against farmer communities, rural development in India will remain fundamentally compromised by the very representational systems that should expose its impediments.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research project entitled "Farmer Degradation in the Socio-Political Sphere: Media Negligence and Cinematic Stereotyping of Farmers in India."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, constant encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic insights and support have been instrumental in the successful completion of this work.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources that facilitated this research.

My sincere appreciation goes to the scholars, media researchers, sociologists, filmmakers, and critics whose books, articles, reports, and research studies on agrarian issues, media representation, and rural society have provided valuable perspectives and theoretical foundations for this study.

I would also like to acknowledge the contributions of farmers across India, whose experiences, struggles, and resilience form the core concern of this research. Their role in sustaining the nation's economy and food security remains invaluable and deserves greater recognition and representation.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Bibliography

1. Hall, Stuart. 'Encoding/Decoding: Culture, Media, Language,' edited by Stuart Hall et al., Hutchinson, 1973.
2. Althusser, Luis. 'Lenin and Philosophy and Other Essays', Translated by Ben Brewster, Monthly Review Press, New York, 1971.
3. R. Ramakumar, Surya Abhinav, Das Rama, "Public Spending on Agriculture in India: 2010-11 to 20-20", A Foundation for Agrarian Studies, April 2022.
4. Gupta, Akhil. "Red Tape: Bureaucracy, Structural Violence, and Poverty in India." Duke University Press, 2012.
5. Paul Marris and Sue Thornham "Representation and the Media." Media Studies: A Reader, Edinburgh University Press, 2000.
6. Harriss-White, Barbara. "Relational Approaches to Poverty in Rural India: Social, Ecological and Technical Dynamics." The Journal of Peasant Studies, vol. 47, 2020, pp. 1009-1043.
7. Tamin Baba. "Indian Farmers Launch Activist Media Outlets as Narrative Counter". Al Jazeera Review, March 30, 2021. <https://institute.aljazeera.net/en/ajr/article/1423>
8. Mishra, Prabhat. "Media Framing and the Indian Farmers' Protest." Indian Journal of Psychology, vol. 13, no. 3, 2025, pp. 45-68.
9. Prabhat, Ravi. "Representation of the Farmer in Bollywood." Mewar Journal of International Research, vol. 7, no. 2, 2024, pp. 119-126.
10. Film: *Peepli Live*. Directed by Anusha Rizvi, Aamir Khan Productions, 2010.

Materialism and Changing Values in *the White Tiger* and *Last Man in Tower*

Anil Bhimraj Chindhe

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030228



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839103

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839103>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar,
Department of English, Sangamner
Nagarpalika Arts,
D. J. Malpani Commerce, & B. N. Sarda
Science College
(Autonomous), Sangamner, Ahilyanagar,
Maharashtra, India
Email id- anuchindhe23@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Chindhe, A. B. (2026). Materialism and Changing Values in *the White Tiger* and *Last Man in Tower*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 102–106.

Address for correspondence:

Anil Bhimraj Chindhe
Research Scholar,
Department of English, Sangamner
Nagarpalika Arts,
D. J. Malpani Commerce, & B. N. Sarda
Science College
(Autonomous), Sangamner, Ahilyanagar,
Maharashtra, India
Email id- anuchindhe23@gmail.com

Abstract:

Aravind Adiga is a contemporary Indian English writer whose novels deal with serious issues like corruption, poverty, terrorism, political instability, and caste and class discrimination. His novel *The White Tiger* presents a dark yet humorous picture of modern India. It highlights the gap between India's growth as a global economy and the harsh reality of the poor working class. Through the character of Balram, Adiga shows the inequalities that still exist despite the country's progress. In his second novel, *Last Man in Tower*, Adiga explores the human desire to become rich. The story shows how greed can make people selfish and push them to do terrible things to others. The character of Yogesh Murthy, also called Masterji, is a sixty-one-year-old teacher who refuses to give in to the lure of money. The novel shows how the obsession with wealth can turn friends into enemies and even lead to violence. Both novels also suggest that many people blindly accept Western culture without questioning whether it truly suits Indian society.

Keywords: Corruption, Poverty, Terrorism, Culture, Materialism, Corruption

Introduction

Aravind Adiga is one of the most significant voices in contemporary Indian English literature, known for his realistic portrayal of modern Indian society. His novels reflect the rapid social, economic, and cultural changes taking place in India under the influence of globalization and urbanization. Through his works, Adiga highlights the growing divide between the rich and the poor, the rise of materialism, and the gradual decline of traditional values. This research paper focuses on two of his major works, *The White Tiger* and *Last Man in Tower*, which present a powerful picture of changing India. Both novels explore the harsh realities of urban life, the impact of economic growth, and the struggle of individuals caught between morality and survival. While *The White Tiger* deals with issues of class conflict and social mobility, *Last Man in Tower* examines the consequences of urban redevelopment and the dominance of the real estate business.

The paper aims to analyse how Adiga portrays the effects of modernization, consumerism, and Western influence on Indian society. It also seeks to understand how these forces shape human relationships, values, and identities. By examining these themes, the study attempts to show that Adiga's novels serve as a critical commentary on the direction in which contemporary Indian society is moving.

The White Tiger

India is widely known for its democratic system, and the idea of democracy sounds appealing and refined. However, when we look at it in practice, its weaknesses become clear. Often, some people take away the freedom of others to secure their own, and those in power misuse their authority for personal benefit. In *The White Tiger*, Aravind Adiga portrays this corruption within the system by showing how politicians, officials, and the wealthy exploit the poor and manipulate the system for their own gain. "any issue can be settled with government because this is India, not America" (p.121)

Aravind Adiga is a sharp observer of the society around him, especially its social evils, corruption, and the widening gap between the rich and the poor. His novels offer a clear picture of contemporary India. He strongly highlights issues like the growing inequality between classes and the failure of the police system to effectively control crime. Along with this, his works also address serious concerns such as corruption, poverty, terrorism, political instability, and caste and class discrimination. Aravind Adiga mainly focuses on post-independence India in his writings. He shows how economic inequality has led to the rise of class divisions in society. According to Adiga, class struggle has become a bigger issue than the caste system. His works suggest that society is divided into two groups: masters and servants and that most people are forced to serve the powerful. A recurring theme in his writing is servitude, which he presents as deeply rooted in people's mindset. Through his novels, Adiga highlights several problems of modern Indian society, such as corruption, violence, poverty, a biased media, the rise of the real estate mafia, and the decline of human values.

In *The White Tiger*, the narrator Balram Halwai is a complex character at once a servant, thinker, entrepreneur, and even a murderer. Over seven nights, he narrates his story, describing how he rises in life using only his intelligence, despite having no support or opportunities. Born in the dark, impoverished part of India, he begins to feel a sense of freedom when he gets a job as a driver for a landlord. Balram's family is extremely poor and cannot afford to educate him, so he is forced to work in a tea shop. While doing menial tasks like crushing coal and cleaning tables, he dreams of escaping his harsh reality. He longs to leave behind the polluted surroundings of the Ganga and build a better life for himself. The novelist shows deep concern for extreme poverty and the suffering caused by economic inequality. He draws attention to the difficult lives of young "boys" working in tea shops along the banks of the Ganga. Through their harsh working conditions and lack of opportunities, he highlights how poverty forces children into labor and denies them a better future. Aravind Adiga presents the poor condition of the public health system in India through Balram Halwai. Balram's father, who suffers from tuberculosis, is weak and skeletal, yet continues to earn a living by pulling a rickshaw. When his condition worsens, he needs hospital care, but sadly, there are no proper medical facilities available in Laxmangarh. Through this, Adiga highlights the neglect of basic healthcare for the poor and the harsh realities they face. "although there are three different foundation stones for hospitals, laid by three different politicians before three different elections" (p.47).

The lack of hospitals in rural areas is a harsh reality in India. With the help of a boatman, Balram Halwai and his brother take their father across the river to a poorly maintained building called Lohia Universal Free Hospital. This hospital, though meant to provide free treatment, reflects the poor condition of public healthcare, where proper facilities and care are often missing. with three black goats sitting on the steps to the faded white building. . . The glass in most of the windows was broken; a cat was staring out at us from one cracked window (p.48).

In *The White Tiger*, patients keep arriving at the hospital, but the doctors are rarely present. These doctors maintain close ties with politicians and focus more on earning money elsewhere than treating poor patients. The powerful politicians support them despite their negligence, which exposes the deep corruption in the system. As a result of this neglect, Balram Halwai's father dies, leaving the family in deep despair. Faced with such harsh realities, Balram decides to leave his village in search of a better life. His journey in search of freedom and a brighter future continues. In *The White Tiger*, Balram Halwai gets a major opportunity when he is hired as a driver for a wealthy landlord's son and his family, along with their pet dogs, Cuddles and Puddles. He is taken to Gurgaon, a fast-developing suburb of Delhi, which he sees as a place of "light" and opportunity. In Delhi, Balram is exposed to a world of contrasts slums and shopping malls, poverty and wealth, chaos and progress. Surrounded by this environment, he becomes more aware of the vast opportunities available. At the same time, he struggles between his duties as a servant, his loyalty to his family, and his desire to rise in life. Gradually, he adopts a new way of thinking shaped by greed and pleasure. The city also transforms people around him. Ashok, who was once innocent during his time in America, becomes corrupt under the influence of Delhi. Similarly, Balram himself changes from a simple village boy into someone shaped by ambition and the harsh realities of urban life. Balram Halwai reflects on why the poor, including his own family, never protest against injustice. He explains this through the metaphor of the "Rooster Coop," where servants are trapped in a system of self-imposed servitude. Even though they are aware of their suffering, they remain loyal to their masters and do not rebel. Balram believes that this blind loyalty and fear keep the servant class from rising above their condition. While explaining the "Rooster Coop," he says that just like roosters in a cage who watch others being slaughtered but still do not try to escape, the poor in India accept their fate and continue to serve their masters without resistance.

The greatest thing to come out of this country in the ten thousand years of its history is the Rooster Coop...On the wooden desk above this coop sits a grinning young butcher...The roosters ...see the organs of their brothers lying around them. They know they're next. Yet they do not rebel. They do not try to get out of the coop. The very same thing is done with human beings in this country (p.173).

Aravind Adiga uses the metaphor of the "Rooster Coop" in *The White Tiger* to show how the rich trap the poor in a cycle of constant exploitation. The poor are kept so busy struggling for basic survival that they have neither the time nor the strength to question those in power. As a result, they do not rebel; instead, they begin to accept and even take pride in their own condition of servitude. Balram Halwai becomes more exposed to the corruption of Delhi, he gradually turns cynical and dishonest. Realizing how deeply he has been exploited by the system, he begins to resent the wealthy class and starts thinking about ways to take revenge. While driving Mr. Ashok, Balram reflects on his condition and feels that the system is designed to keep people like him trapped in servitude. This realization pushes him further toward rebellion, as he begins to question his loyalty and considers breaking free from the control of his masters.

See—Mr. Ashok is giving money to all these politicians in Delhi so that they will excuse him from the tax he has to pay. And who owns that tax, in the end? Who but the ordinary people of this country (p.244).

Balram Halwai finally decides to free himself from blind obedience and slavery. When he gets the right opportunity, he murders his master, Ashok, in order to escape from the "Rooster Coop." Having closely witnessed Ashok's corrupt dealings—bribing politicians, misusing money, and exploiting the system—Balram feels justified in his actions. His thoughts become darker as he plans to steal the money kept in the red bag. Aravind Adiga explores Balram's inner mind in detail, showing his moral conflict as well as his determination to break free from a life of

servitude. Balram Halwai finally presents his success story as an entrepreneur in Bangalore. He rises from a poor servant to a successful businessman, moving from small beginnings to establishing himself in the competitive urban world.

However, his success carries irony. In achieving power and wealth, Balram begins to resemble his former master. By renaming himself “Ashok,” he symbolically takes on the identity of the very class he once opposed, suggesting that he has, in many ways, become another version of Mr. Ashok. Balram Halwai reflects on his journey by comparing his past with his present. He has risen from being the son of a sweet-maker to becoming a successful businessman. In a way, his life forms a complete circle, much like his former master Mr. Ashok, who also came from a modest background.

However, Balram insists that he is different from Mr. Ashok. He believes that, unlike his master, he has consciously fought against the system and created his own path to success, even if it meant breaking moral boundaries.

Once I was a driver to a master, but now I am a master of drivers. I don’t treat them like servants – I don’t slap, or bully, or mock anyone. I don’t insult any of them by calling them my ‘family’ either. They’re my employees, I’m their boss, that’s all. I make them sign a contract and I sign it too, and both of us must honour that contract. That’s all. If they notice the way I talk, the way I dress, the way I keep things clean, they’ll go up in life. If they don’t, they’ll be drivers all their lives. I leave the choice up to them. When the work is done I kick them out of the office: no chitchat, no cups of coffee. A White Tiger keeps no friends. It’s too dangerous (p. 302).

In the end of *The White Tiger*, after addressing his confession to Wen Jiabao, Balram Halwai justifies his act of murder by presenting it as the only way to break free from a life of slavery. He argues that in a corrupt and unjust system, such extreme action was necessary for his survival and success, and that it allowed him to escape the “Rooster Coop” and achieve freedom.

The White Tiger clearly shows the social and economic inequalities in modern India. It offers a sharp view of the differences that still exist despite the country’s growth and prosperity. The novel highlights the contrast between India’s rise as a global economy and the harsh reality of the poor, both in villages and cities. Overall, it presents a strong comment on the widening gap between the rich and the poor in twenty-first century India.

Last Man in Tower

Aravind Adiga has made a strong place for himself among well-known Indian writers by clearly portraying settings and locations in his novels. India, with its rich culture, religions, and political history, provides a vivid background for his stories. In his works, place is not just a setting but feels like an important character that shapes the lives of people.

In *Last Man in Tower*, Adiga carefully describes the geography and everyday life of Mumbai, helping readers imagine the metro city in a realistic way. The novel is full of detailed descriptions of places. Similarly, in *The White Tiger*, he presents life in cities like Bangalore and Delhi. In the same way, *Last Man in Tower* focuses on Mumbai as a major urban space.

“Shanghaization” is a model of development that focuses on rapid growth through real estate projects to make a city globally competitive. In Mumbai, this can be seen in the redevelopment of old industrial areas, the rebuilding of slums, and stricter control over public spaces to attract foreign investment.

As a result, many low-income groups such as factory workers, slum residents, and street vendors are pushed out from central areas to the outskirts of the city. At the same time, these changes have also led to the rise of movements among the urban poor in Mumbai, where people demand better housing, secure livelihoods, and fair governance.

Aravind Adiga presents the harsh reality of life in Mumbai, where money often becomes more important than dreams and human relationships. In *Last Man in Tower*, he shows how people easily get influenced by powerful figures like Dharmen Shah. The novel highlights the conflict between principles and practical needs.

Property development in Mumbai is shown as a serious and sometimes dangerous business, where land is extremely valuable but human life is not given the same importance. The story mainly revolves around the struggle between Dharmen Shah, a rich builder, and Yogesh Murthy (Masterji). In the beginning, Shah offers a large sum of money to the residents of Vishram Society for redevelopment. While many residents are tempted by the offer, a few families resist. Shah, along with his associate Shanmugham, tries to win them over through pressure and bribes. Gradually, almost everyone accepts the deal except Masterji, who stands firm on his principles.

As the story progresses, Masterji faces threats, isolation, and rejection—even from his own son and neighbours. In the end, his resistance leads to a tragic outcome, as he is killed by those who are driven by greed. The novel powerfully shows how the desire for money can destroy morality and human bonds.

The story focuses on the middle-class residents living in Tower A of Vishram Co-operative Housing Society in Vakola, Mumbai. At first, the residents share warm and genuine relationships, but this harmony begins to break when Dharmen Shah, a ruthless property developer, plans to replace the society with a luxury skyscraper called “Shanghai.” In *Last Man in Tower*, Shah offers the residents a large amount of money—almost double the market price to vacate their homes. His journey from illegal activities like smuggling and slum clearance to becoming the managing director of the Confidence Group shows his rise in Mumbai’s real estate world. After completing high-end projects like Fountainhead and Excelsior, he aims to build his dream project, Confidence Shanghai, in Vakola.

Vakola is presented as a highly valuable area in Mumbai, often seen as a place that can quickly make people rich, which makes Shah's project even more attractive and tempting for the residents.

Aravind Adiga strongly presents the modern reality of real estate in Mumbai, where builders are eager to take over old and weak buildings to construct luxurious apartments for the rich. In this process, they aim to earn huge profits. On the other hand, the struggling middle class, who have limited choices, are forced to leave their homes in exchange for money, even if they are emotionally attached to those places.

Yogesh Murthy (Masterji), the protagonist of *Last Man in Tower*, refuses the generous offer because he is attached to the memories of his late wife and daughter. For him, the flat is not just a house but a place full of personal memories.

Though the men and women around him dreamed of bigger homes and cars, his joys were those of the expanding square footage of his inner life. The more he looked at his daughter's sketches, the more certain places within Vishram - the stairwell where she ran up, the garden that she walked around, the gate that she liked to swing on - became more beautiful and intimate. . . Sometimes he felt as if Sandhya and Purnima were watching the rain with him, and there was a sense of feminine fullness inside the dim flat. (p.150)

With his firm stand, Yogesh Murthy (Masterji) shatters the dreams of his neighbours for better homes and an easier life. He becomes a major obstacle for Dharmen Shah, who then manipulates the residents and puts pressure on them to remove Masterji. Driven by greed and the desire for money, the residents fall to a very low level. When all their attempts to convince him fail, they choose a cruel and simple solution to take his life. In *Last Man in Tower*, Aravind Adiga powerfully presents Masterji's struggle between life and death. The materialistic nature of modern society is clearly shown through the words of Dharmen Shah, where greed and the desire for success are seen as necessary for progress. His ideas reflect a world where people constantly compare themselves with others to rise in life. In *Last Man in Tower*, Aravind Adiga presents the harsh realities of a rapidly changing Mumbai. He shows the struggles of overcrowded city life, including the daily suffering of people in local trains and the pressure of urban living.

The novel also exposes the dark side of the real estate business. Builders often approach people politely, but hide their true intentions. Behind their friendly behaviour lie manipulation and cruelty. Adiga highlights how developers use unfair and even violent methods to acquire land. In this way, the novel presents the harsh truth of Mumbai, where land is more valuable than human life, and survival in the city becomes a constant struggle.

A changing picture of rural and urban India is clearly shown in the novels of Aravind Adiga. Issues like corruption, weakening of the caste system, rise of materialism, modernization, technology, urbanization, globalization, and consumerism have shaped the mindset of the new generation. These changes have deeply affected human thinking and social values.

Both *The White Tiger* and *Last Man in Tower* highlight how people often accept Western culture without questioning it. The novels act as an eye-opener, showing how blind imitation of the West affects Indian culture. They point out the growing influence of Western language, lifestyle, and fashion, and how this leads to cultural decline.

The new generation prefers to create its own path instead of following traditions. Its mindset has changed greatly. At the same time, society has become more money-driven, where people, both rich and poor, run after wealth without caring about moral values. Patience, humanity, and mutual understanding are gradually disappearing.

Through these novels, Adiga suggests that society is moving in a dangerous direction, where greed, selfishness, and social divisions like casteism, communalism, and inequality act as barriers to progress. He also hints that these challenges can be overcome only through awareness, responsibility, and collective effort.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research project entitled "Materialism and Changing Values in *The White Tiger* and *Last Man in Tower*."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and insightful suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise and constructive criticism have greatly contributed to the successful completion of this research.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources required for carrying out this study.

My sincere appreciation goes to Aravind Adiga, whose novels *The White Tiger* and *Last Man in Tower* offer profound insights into the impact of materialism, urbanization, social mobility, and the transformation of moral and cultural values in contemporary Indian society. I am also thankful to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose books, articles, and critical studies have enriched my understanding of contemporary Indian English fiction and socio-economic change.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Bibliography

1. Adiga, Aravind. *Last Man in Tower*. HarperCollins Publishers, 2011.
2. Adiga, Aravind. *The White Tiger*. Free Press, 2008.
3. Appadurai, Arjun. *Modernity at Large: Cultural Dimensions of Globalization*. U of Minnesota P, 1996.
4. Ashcroft, Bill, Gareth Griffiths, and Helen Tiffin. *Post-Colonial Studies: The Key Concepts*. Routledge, 2013.
5. Chatterjee, Partha. *The Nation and Its Fragments: Colonial and Postcolonial Histories*. Princeton UP, 1993.
6. Desai, A. R. *Social Background of Indian Nationalism*. Popular Prakashan, 2005.
7. Guha, Ramachandra. *India After Gandhi: The History of the World's Largest Democracy*. Picador, 2007.
8. Harvey, David. *A Brief History of Neoliberalism*. Oxford UP, 2005.
9. Jameson, Fredric. *Postmodernism, or, The Cultural Logic of Late Capitalism*. Duke UP, 1991.
10. Nayar, Pramod K. *Contemporary Literary and Cultural Theory: From Structuralism to Ecocriticism*. Pearson, 2010.
11. Said, Edward W. *Culture and Imperialism*. Vintage, 1994.
12. Sen, Amartya. *The Argumentative Indian*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2005.

Linguistic Identity Crisis: A Study of Urdu-Speaking Students in English-Dominated Education Systems

Shaikh Tarnnum Rahimoddin

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030229



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839179

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839179>

Abstract

Language plays an important role in shaping a person's identity, especially in a multilingual country like India. Today, English is widely used as the medium of instruction in education, which creates difficulties for students who come from non-English backgrounds. This paper focuses on the linguistic identity crisis faced by Urdu-speaking students in English-dominated education systems. This study is based on a theoretical and analytical approach. It discusses how the shift from Urdu to English affects students' confidence, understanding, and participation in the classroom. In many cases, English is given more importance, while languages like Urdu are ignored. Because of this, students often find it difficult to express themselves and may feel disconnected from their own language and culture. The paper also highlights the conflict students face between learning English for better career opportunities and maintaining their native language identity. This situation can lead to low confidence and a feeling of inferiority among students. The study suggests that teachers should adopt multilingual and inclusive teaching methods. Giving equal respect to students' native languages can help improve their learning and confidence. This paper contributes to the discussion on language, identity, and education in today's context.

Keywords: Linguistic Identity, Urdu Learners, English Medium Education, Language and Culture

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar

Department of English and Research
Centre, Sangamner Nagarpalika Arts,
D.J. Malpani Commerce and B. N. Sarda
Science College (Autonomous),
Sangamner,
Ahilyanagar, Maharashtra, India 422605

Email: tarnnum75@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Shaikh, T. R. (2026). Linguistic Identity
Crisis: A Study of Urdu-Speaking
Students in English-Dominated
Education Systems. *International
Journal of English and World Languages
& Literature Paradigm Shift in
International Research*, 3(2(III)), 107–
111.

Address for correspondence:

Shaikh Tarnnum Rahimoddin
Research Scholar
Department of English and Research
Centre, Sangamner Nagarpalika Arts,
D.J. Malpani Commerce and B. N. Sarda
Science College (Autonomous),
Sangamner,
Ahilyanagar, Maharashtra, India 422605
Email: tarnnum75@gmail.com

Introduction

India is a multilingual country where people speak different languages based on their region, culture, and community. Language is not only a tool for communication but also an important part of a person's identity. It reflects culture, traditions, values, and social belonging. In a diverse country like India, language plays a crucial role in shaping how individuals understand themselves and relate to others in society. In recent years, English has become the dominant language in education, especially at higher levels. Many schools and colleges prefer English as the medium of instruction because it is associated with better career opportunities, higher education, and global communication. English is often seen as a language of success and progress, which encourages parents and students to choose English-medium education. However, this growing preference for English has also created a gap between students who are fluent in English and those who come from non-English linguistic backgrounds. This shift creates serious challenges for students who have studied in regional or Urdu-medium schools before entering English-medium institutions. For Urdu-speaking students, the transition is not only linguistic but also emotional and cultural. They may struggle to understand complex subjects in English, express their ideas clearly, and actively participate in classroom discussions. As a result, they often feel less confident compared to their peers. Moreover, education in English is not just about learning a new language; it also affects students' sense of identity. Urdu-speaking students may experience a conflict between their native language, which represents their culture and personal identity, and English, which represents academic success and social status. This conflict can create a feeling of insecurity and confusion, leading to what can be described as a linguistic identity crisis. In addition, the classroom environment in many institutions does not always support linguistic diversity. Teachers may focus only on English, ignoring the needs of students who are not comfortable with the language. This further increases the difficulties faced by Urdu-speaking students and may lead to reduced participation and academic performance. Therefore, it becomes important to understand how English-dominated education systems influence the identity, confidence, and learning experience of Urdu-speaking students. This paper explores these issues and attempts to analyze the challenges faced by such learners. It also highlights the need for a more inclusive and multilingual approach to education that respects students' linguistic backgrounds while helping them succeed academically.

Literature Review

Sharma (2023) points out that English is often linked with social mobility, global opportunities, and academic success.

However, this dominance creates inequality for students from non-English backgrounds.

Similarly, UNESCO (2025) reports that many learners do not receive education in a language they fully understand, which negatively affects comprehension and classroom participation. In the Indian context, policy-based studies emphasize the importance of mother tongue education. The UNESCO report “Bhasha Matters” (2025) highlights that learning in one’s first language improves understanding, engagement, and academic performance. It also helps preserve linguistic identity and cultural heritage. Despite these recommendations, English-medium education continues to dominate, especially at higher levels.

According to Ahmad and Sarkar (2025), translanguaging encourages the use of multiple languages in the classroom and improves learning outcomes. This approach allows students to connect their native language with English, making learning more effective and inclusive.

Scholars have also examined the psychological impact of language shift. Norton (2013) explains that language is closely related to identity, and any shift in language can affect how learners see themselves. In the same way, Khan (2024) observes that Urdu-speaking students often experience conflict between their native language and English, leading to feelings of marginalization. Recent pedagogical research stresses the need for inclusive teaching practices. García and Wei (2014) argue that multilingual approaches help create a more supportive classroom environment. Similarly, Cummins (2000) highlights that valuing students’ native languages improves both confidence and academic performance.

Thus, existing literature clearly shows that the dominance of English in education creates both opportunities and challenges. While English provides access to global knowledge, it also leads to linguistic inequality and identity-related issues for students from minority language backgrounds, including Urdu-speaking learners.

Furthermore, studies on bilingual education show that differences between languages like Urdu and English can create additional challenges. Mirza and Gottardo (2023) explain that differences in script and structure make it difficult for students to adapt easily. These challenges are not only linguistic but also cultural, as language carries emotional and social meanings.

Recent pedagogical research stresses the need for inclusive teaching practices.

Thus, existing literature clearly shows that the dominance of English in education creates both opportunities and challenges. While English provides access to global knowledge, it also leads to linguistic inequality and identity-related issues for students from minority language backgrounds.

Research on minority languages like Urdu shows that speakers often feel marginalized in formal education systems. They may face challenges in communication, participation, and self-confidence. This leads to what is known as a “linguistic identity crisis,” where individuals struggle to balance their native identity with the demands of a dominant language.

Research Objectives

- 1. To understand the concept of linguistic identity crisis:** The first objective of this study is to explain the concept of linguistic identity crisis in a clear and meaningful way. Linguistic identity refers to the connection between a person’s language and their sense of self, culture, and belonging. When students are forced to shift from their native language to another dominant language, they may feel confused about their identity. This study aims to examine how such a crisis develops and how it affects students emotionally, socially, and academically.
- 2. To examine the challenges faced by Urdu-speaking students in English-medium education:** The second objective is to identify and analyze the various difficulties experienced by Urdu-speaking students in English-medium classrooms. These challenges include problems in understanding lessons, lack of fluency in English, hesitation in communication, and reduced participation in classroom activities. The study also considers how these difficulties create a gap between students’ potential and their actual performance.
- 3. To analyze the impact of language shift on students’ confidence and participation:** The third objective focuses on understanding how the transition from Urdu to English affects students’ confidence levels and classroom behavior. Many students feel nervous or afraid of making mistakes while speaking English, which reduces their willingness to participate in discussions. This objective explores how language barriers influence students’ self-esteem, motivation, and engagement in the learning process.
- 4. To suggest possible solutions for inclusive education:** The final objective of the study is to provide practical suggestions to improve the situation. It aims to recommend strategies such as multilingual teaching methods, bridge courses, and inclusive classroom practices that support students from different linguistic backgrounds. The goal is to promote an education system that values diversity, respects all languages, and ensures equal learning opportunities for all students.

Methodology

This study is based on a theoretical and analytical approach. It does not rely on field surveys or interviews but instead uses existing literature, observations, and general experiences of students in multilingual classrooms. The analysis focuses on: Language transition from Urdu to English, classroom participation and communication. And cultural and identity-related challenges

This approach helps in understanding the broader issues related to language and identity in education. The study also draws upon general observations and common experiences of students in multilingual classrooms, particularly those who shift from Urdu-medium to English-medium education. These observations are used to support the discussion and to connect theoretical ideas with real-life classroom situations.

The analysis is carried out by focusing on three major areas:

1. **Language Transition from Urdu to English:** The study examines the challenges faced by students when they move from an Urdu-medium background to an English-medium education system. This includes difficulties in understanding academic content, learning new vocabulary, and adapting to a different linguistic structure. The focus is on how this transition affects students' learning process and overall academic performance.
2. **Classroom Participation and Communication:** Another important area of analysis is classroom interaction. The study looks at how language barriers influence students' ability to participate in discussions, ask questions, and express their ideas. Urdu-speaking students often hesitate to speak in English due to fear of making mistakes, which affects their confidence and engagement in the classroom.
3. **Cultural and Identity-Related Challenges:** The study also explores the cultural and psychological impact of language shift. Language is closely linked to identity, and when students are forced to use a different language, they may feel disconnected from their cultural roots. This section analyzes how the dominance of English can lead to a sense of marginalization, identity conflict, and loss of linguistic pride among Urdu-speaking students. Overall, this methodological approach helps in understanding the complex relationship between language, education, and identity. By analyzing existing literature and classroom realities, the study provides a deeper insight into the linguistic challenges faced by minority language students and highlights the need for more inclusive educational practices.

Analysis and Discussion

1. **Language as Identity:** Language is deeply connected to personal and cultural identity. For Urdu-speaking students, Urdu is not just a language but a symbol of their culture, heritage, and community. When they enter an English-medium system, they are expected to shift to a different language, which may not feel natural to them. This creates a sense of disconnection, as students are unable to fully express themselves in English while also feeling that their own language is not valued.
2. **Dominance of English in Education:** English is often seen as a language of success and progress. Parents and institutions prefer English-medium education because it offers better opportunities. However, this creates pressure on students to adapt quickly, even if they are not comfortable with the language. In classrooms, teachers may focus only on English, ignoring the linguistic diversity of students. This makes it difficult for Urdu-speaking students to follow lessons and participate actively.
3. **Challenges Faced by Urdu-Speaking Students:** Urdu-speaking students face several challenges, such as: Difficulty in understanding complex subjects in English. Lack of confidence in speaking and writing. Fear of making mistakes in class. Reduced participation in discussions and feeling of being different or inferior. These challenges affect their academic performance and overall learning experience.
4. **Identity Crisis and Psychological Impact:** The pressure to use English can lead to a conflict between the student's native identity and academic identity. On one hand, they want to succeed in education by learning English; on the other hand, they want to stay connected to their native language. This conflict creates a linguistic identity crisis, where students feel confused about their identity. They may start avoiding their native language or feel ashamed of it, which can affect their self-esteem.

Findings

The study highlights several important findings regarding the challenges faced by Urdu-speaking students in English-dominated education systems. Firstly, the dominance of English in education creates significant barriers for Urdu-speaking students. Since these students come from a different linguistic background, they often find it difficult to understand lessons delivered in English. This language barrier affects their ability to grasp concepts, especially in subjects that require deeper understanding. As a result, their overall academic performance may suffer. Secondly, the study finds that students experience low confidence and reduced classroom participation. Many Urdu-speaking students hesitate to speak in English due to fear of making mistakes or being judged by others. This lack of confidence prevents them from asking questions, sharing opinions, or actively engaging in classroom discussions. Over time, this can lead to a passive learning attitude.

Another key finding is the gap between home language and school language. At home, students communicate comfortably in Urdu, but in school, they are expected to use English. This sudden shift creates confusion and makes it difficult for students to connect their prior knowledge with new learning. The difference between the two linguistic environments slows down their learning process. The study also reveals that this situation leads to a linguistic identity crisis. Students feel torn between their native language, which represents their culture and identity, and English, which is associated with success and education. This conflict can create emotional and psychological challenges, such as stress, anxiety, and a feeling of inferiority. Some students may even begin to feel ashamed of their native language. Finally, the study finds that the lack of multilingual support in classrooms worsens the situation. In many cases, teachers focus only on English and do not use students' native languages as a support system. Without proper guidance or bilingual teaching methods, students struggle more and may feel isolated in the learning environment. Overall, these findings show that the dominance of English in education not only affects academic learning but also impacts students' confidence, identity, and emotional well-being. This highlights the need for more inclusive and supportive teaching practices in multilingual classrooms.

Suggestions and Recommendations

Based on the findings of the study, several important suggestions can be made to improve the learning experience of Urdu-speaking students in English-dominated education systems.

1. Multilingual Teaching Approach: One of the most effective ways to address linguistic challenges is by adopting a multilingual teaching approach. Teachers should use both English and students' native languages, such as Urdu, while explaining concepts. This helps students understand the subject matter more clearly and reduces confusion. Using the native language as a support tool can also make students feel more comfortable and confident in the classroom. Over time, this approach can improve both comprehension and participation.

2. Inclusive Classroom Environment: It is important to create an inclusive and supportive classroom environment where students feel safe to express themselves. Urdu-speaking students should not feel embarrassed or hesitant to use their native language when needed. Teachers should encourage participation from all students and avoid creating a classroom atmosphere where only English is valued. Respecting linguistic diversity can increase students' confidence and promote active engagement in learning.

3. Bridge Courses and Language Support Programs: Educational institutions should introduce bridge courses or special language support programs for students who are transitioning from Urdu-medium to English-medium education. These programs can focus on improving basic English skills such as reading, writing, speaking, and comprehension. Gradual learning through such courses can help students adapt more easily to English without feeling overwhelmed.

4. Teacher Training and Awareness: Teachers play a key role in handling multilingual classrooms. Therefore, proper training should be provided to help them understand the needs of students from different linguistic backgrounds. Training programs should focus on multilingual teaching strategies, classroom management, and sensitivity towards students' cultural and linguistic identities. Well-trained teachers can create a more supportive and effective learning environment.

5. Respect for All Languages and Cultural Identity: Educational institutions should promote equal respect for all languages, including Urdu. Language should not be seen as a barrier but as a valuable part of a student's identity. Activities such as cultural programs, language clubs, and bilingual assignments can help students feel proud of their linguistic background. Respecting and preserving native languages can strengthen students' self-esteem and sense of belonging.

Conclusion

In conclusion, the growing dominance of English in the education system has created significant challenges for Urdu-speaking students. While English is undoubtedly important for academic success, higher education, and professional growth, its increasing importance should not come at the cost of neglecting students' native languages and identities. Language is deeply connected to culture, self-expression, and personal identity, and ignoring this connection can have serious consequences for learners. This study shows that Urdu-speaking students often experience a linguistic identity crisis when they are required to adapt to an English-dominated learning environment. The shift from their native language to English creates difficulties in understanding, communication, and classroom participation. As a result, many students face low confidence, hesitation in expressing their ideas, and reduced involvement in academic activities. Over time, this can affect not only their academic performance but also their emotional and psychological well-being. Moreover, the gap between home language and school language creates an additional layer of difficulty. Students feel caught between two linguistic worlds- one that represents their cultural identity and another that represents academic success and social mobility. This conflict can lead to confusion, stress, and a feeling of marginalization, especially when their native language is not given equal importance in educational settings. Therefore, there is a strong need for a more balanced and inclusive approach in education. Educational institutions should recognize the value of linguistic diversity and create environments where multiple languages are respected and used as resources for learning. Multilingual teaching methods, supportive classroom practices, and sensitivity towards students' linguistic backgrounds can help reduce these challenges.

In conclusion, a holistic approach that values both English and native languages can improve not only students' academic outcomes but also their confidence, identity, and overall learning experience. By promoting linguistic inclusion and cultural respect, educators can create a more equitable and effective education system for all learners.

References

1. Ahmad, Z., and Inzamul Sarkar. "Translanguaging Strategies in Indian Classrooms." *International Journal of Multilingualism*, 2025.
2. Baker, Colin. *Foundations of Bilingual Education*. Multilingual Matters, 2011.
3. Block, David. *Second Language Identities*. Continuum, 2007.
4. Bourdieu, Pierre. *Language and Symbolic Power*. Harvard UP, 1991.
5. Canagarajah, Suresh. *Translingual Practice*. Routledge, 2013.
6. Crystal, David. *Language and Identity*. Cambridge UP, 2006.
7. Cummins, Jim. *Language, Power and Pedagogy*. Multilingual Matters, 2000.
8. Edwards, John. *Language and Identity*. Cambridge UP, 2009.
9. Fishman, Joshua. *Language and Ethnicity*. Oxford UP, 1999.
10. García, Ofelia. *Bilingual Education in the 21st Century*. Wiley, 2009.
11. García, Ofelia, and Li Wei. *Translanguaging*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2014.

12. Ghazani, Ahmad Zirak. "Multilingualism and Identity." *Journal of Social Sciences and Language*, 2025.
13. Government of India. *National Education Policy*. 2020.
14. Hornberger, Nancy. *Bilingual Education and Language Policy*. Multilingual Matters, 2003.
15. Khan, S. "Urdu Language and Cultural Identity." *Language in Society*, 2024.
16. Kumaravadivelu, B. *Understanding Language Teaching*. Routledge, 2006.
17. May, Stephen. *Language and Minority Rights*. Routledge, 2012.
18. Mirza, Amna, and Alexandra Gottardo. "Urdu and English Reading Context." *Languages*, 2023.
19. Mohanty, Ajit K. *Multilingual Education in India*. Orient Blackswan, 2019.
20. Norton, Bonny. *Identity and Language Learning*. Routledge, 2013.
21. Pandey, Anjali. "Language Shift and Identity in India." *Journal of Linguistic Studies*, 2022.
22. Sarma, V. M. "Multilingualism and Language Acquisition in India." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience*, 2025.
23. Sharma, R. "English Dominance in Indian Education." *Education Today*, 2023.
24. Singh, P. "Multilingual Classrooms in India." *International Education Review*, 2023.
25. UNESCO. *Languages Matter: Multilingual Education Report*. 2025.
26. UNESCO. *State of Education Report India: Bhasha Matters*. 2025.

Innovative Methods in Teaching English Literature

Avinash Bhaskar Kashid¹ Dr. Ramraja V. Mote²

Submitted: 26-Mar-2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030230



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA
4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839282

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839282>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

^{1,2} Research Scholar
Department of English,
S.S.G.M.Vairag,Dist -Solapur.

How to cite this article:
Kashid, A. B., & Mote, R. V. (2026).
*Innovative Methods in Teaching English
Literature. International Journal of
English and World Languages &
Literature Paradigm Shift in
International Research*, 3(2(III)), 112–
114.

Address for correspondence:
Avinash Bhaskar Kashid, Research
Scholar
Department of English,
S.S.G.M.Vairag,Dist -Solapur.

Abstract

The study has shown that the teaching of English literature in the context of the present age has transformed as compared to how it was several years ago. This transformation is a response to advancements in different areas, such as technology and changes in pedagogical theories, among others. It can be noted that the traditional approaches, which were mostly lecture-based, have less use today, and associated with them is the growing interest in more engaging, student-centered approaches that tend to foster critical thinking and interpretive engagement skills. This paper examines some innovative methods that include the use of digital tools, experiential learning, collaborative strategies, and interdisciplinary approaches, among others. The research paper determines their degree of effectiveness and challenges alongside potential implications for future practice. A good integration point between conclusions starts right here: using innovative possibilities will lead to better results.

Key words: Innovative teaching methods, English literature, digital learning, student-centered learning, experiential learning, collaborative learning, multimodal approach, literature pedagogy, assessment strategies.

1. Introduction

English literature has always been one of the subjects that have been given the highest importance in education, as it involves a lot of critical thinking, cultural awareness, and also linguistic proficiency. But unfortunately the methods through which literature was taught before, mainly rote learning, teacher-centered lectures, and only textual analysis, proved not to be interesting to present-day learners. In this increased digital technology era where the educational paradigm has totally changed, there are more needs for new teaching technique demands where students find the subject easily accessible, interactive, and meaningful to read too. Transitioning into the new century calls for more involvement rather than just being a passive learner in a class setting. Given that contemporary students are digital natives, they have access to information instantaneously and are used to multimedia environments, games, and interactive learning. This implies that teachers must re-evaluate their teaching strategies when it comes to teaching literature and use methods that would meet the expectations of these students. The purpose of this paper is to highlight new and innovative trends in teaching English literature, to measure their effectiveness, and to shed light on how these trends can be helpful to use in different educational settings.

2. Objectives of the Study

1. To identify innovative teaching methods used in English literature classrooms.
2. To study if these methods are effective for increasing student engagement and learning outcomes.
3. To identify the challenges that educators face when implementing innovative practices.
4. To suggest practical recommendations for improving literature teaching practices.

3. Literature Review

A recent study shows the significance of new pedagogies in literature teaching. Researchers point out that if the focus is on student-centered approaches like collaborative learning and experiential activities, it will enable deep understanding and critical thinking. It has been demonstrated that digital tools such as multimedia resources and online platforms can help to improve engagement and accessibility.

Various studies have also shown that the application of multi/interdisciplinary approaches e.g. linking literature with history, psychology and/or cultural studies, helps students interpret texts. In addition to these, the deployment of creative methods such as drama and storytelling makes emotional connections between students and literary works. Though modern approaches are still not practicable due to obstacles such as the lack of technological infrastructure, teacher training, and resistance to change.

4. Methodology

This study is based on qualitative analysis of secondary data, which includes academic journals, books, and online resources concerning the teaching of English literature. The paper takes a descriptive approach to investigate the different types of innovative methods and how effective these are.

Innovative Methods in Teaching English Literature

1. Digital and Technology-Based Methods

Teaching of literature has greatly been transformed in the classroom by the use of technology. Students can now easily and more effectively interact with literature texts using e-books and multimedia presentations and even participate in online discussion on forums.

a. Digital Storytelling

When digital storytelling is considered, learners will be the narrators who will be composing their tales using multimedia elements, which range from sound and pictures to music and video. This practice fosters an individual's innovative nature as well as his/her cognitive ability to comprehend in-depth narrative structures.

b. E-learning Platforms

1. Virtual Experience: Through online platforms, students can have a virtual experience of various places that might not be possible under normal circumstances.

c. Virtual Reality (VR)

Literary fans can use virtual reality to actually become a part of their favorite books. With the help of VR, it is already possible to virtually enter any novel's world and explore its environment as if you were physically there, thus making it easier for students to comprehend and engage with what they are studying.

2. Student-Centered Learning Approaches

a. Flipped Classroom

The flipped classroom model requires students to prepare for the course prior to attending the class. In a typical class session, teachers and students engage in discussion as well as activities. It is also an approach that facilitates better interaction among students and between teachers in order to enhance the development of meaningful concepts.

b. Collaborative Learning

Group discussions, peer reviews, and team projects are designed to foster interaction and develop students' ability to think critically. Collaborative learning applies significantly different perspectives in literary interpretation.

c. Socratic Method

The Socratic method is a method of teaching that involves a dialogue in which a series of questions force students to question their assumptions, thus realize their ignorance, and limit the scope of what it may be possible to come to know.

3. Experiential and Creative Methods

Experiential learning emphasizes learning through experience and active involvement.

a. Role Play and Drama

The students can perform scenes or reenact events, thus experiencing the emotional dynamics of the text and gaining insight into the nature of the characters.

b. Gamification

Learning becomes more engaging, and students are encouraged to take an active part in the process when such game elements as quizzes, challenges, and rewards are used.

c. Creative Writing

Children should be encouraged to write their own stories, poems, or alternative endings. This helps them to get an insight into how writers use literary techniques to create effects.

4. Multimodal and Interdisciplinary Approaches

Multimodal teaching links various types of media, and, more recently still, the term is used where literature itself becomes a medium applied to some other subject.

a. Film Adaptations

Film adaptations of literary works provide visual representations, which help students to compare how different ideas and perspectives are presented.

b. Interdisciplinary Learning

By linking literature with history, psychology, and cultural studies, we gain a broader context and consequently better understanding.

c. Visual and Audio Tools

It enriches your learning experience since everyone has a different learning style; auditory learners learn by listening, visual learners learn by seeing or reading, and kinesthetic learners by doing.

5. Innovative Assessment Techniques

Appreciation of a student and his progress in knowledge demands careful appraisal where assessment is to perform a significant function.

a. Portfolio Assessment

Students gradually accumulate their work that shows a learning journey and progress tracking.

b. Peer and Self-Assessment

When students are encouraged to think about evaluating their own work and that of others, they engage in reflection and higher-order thinking.

c. Digital Assessment Tools

Immediate feedback is possible through online quizzes and interactive assignments, which certainly help to enhance learning.

Advantages of Innovative Methods

1. Increased student engagement and motivation.
2. Enhanced thinking and analytical skills.
3. Improved comprehension and retention of literary texts.
4. Development of creativity and communication skills.
5. Greater accessibility and flexibility in learning.

Challenges in Implementing Innovative Methods

1. Insufficient technological infrastructure.
2. Insufficient training for teachers.
3. Resistance to change from traditional teaching practices.
4. Time constraints in curriculum implementation.
5. Digital divide among students.

Findings and Discussion

The analysis shows that innovative methods don't just facilitate the process of teaching and learning; they increase students' engagement, encourage their critical thinking, and improve comprehension of the studied works. Still, to implement them successfully, thorough planning, an appropriate material/financial background, and well-prepared teaching staff are needed.

Recommendations

1. Provide training programs for teachers on innovative teaching methods.
2. Invest in technological infrastructure and resources.
3. Encourage the use of student-centered approaches in classrooms.
4. Integrate interdisciplinary strategies.

Conclusion

Innovative teaching methods in the teaching of the English language are very essential to meet the challenges of modern education. By using technology, implementing learner-centered teaching strategies, and integrating creative and cross-disciplinary approaches, tutors can promote stimulating learning environments. Generally speaking, the merits gained from novel teaching approaches surpass their demerits, hence making them a necessity in current literature education.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research project entitled "Innovative Methods in Teaching English Literature."

First and foremost, I extend my heartfelt thanks to my research guide and teachers for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and continuous support throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise, constructive suggestions, and inspiration have been instrumental in shaping this research.

I am deeply grateful to the Principal, the Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing a conducive academic environment and the necessary resources required for conducting this study.

My sincere appreciation goes to the scholars, educators, researchers, and literary critics whose books, articles, and research publications on English language teaching, literature pedagogy, educational technology, and innovative teaching practices have served as valuable sources for this research.

I would also like to acknowledge the contribution of teachers and students whose experiences and participation in modern educational practices continue to inspire new approaches to the teaching and learning of English literature.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Brown, H. D. (2007). Principles of Language Learning and Teaching. Pearson Education.
2. Carter, R., & Long, M. (1991). Teaching Literature. Longman.
3. Krashen, S. (1982). Principles and Practice in Second Language Acquisition. Pergamon.
4. Richards, J. C., & Rodgers, T. S. (2014). Approaches and Methods in Language Teaching. Cambridge University Press.
5. Rosenblatt, L. M. (1978). The Reader, the Text, the Poem. Southern Illinois University Press.
6. Tomlinson, B. (2011). Materials Development in Language Teaching. Cambridge University Press.

Algorithmic Feminism: Bias, Visibility, Power in Safiya Umoja Noble

Akash Prabhakarro Mavale

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030231



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839373

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839373>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar

GVISH, Amravati

Email ID: akashmavale12@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Mavale, A. P. (2026). *Algorithmic Feminism: Bias, Visibility, Power in Safiya Umoja Noble*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 115–118

Address for correspondence:

Akash Prabhakarro Mavale
Research Scholar
GVISH, Amravati
Email ID: akashmavale12@gmail.com

Abstract

The intersection of feminism and algorithmic culture is explored through the scholarship of Safiya Umoja Noble, with emphasis on her influential work *Algorithms of Oppression* (2018). It begins from the premise that algorithms, often treated as neutral and purely technical systems, are in fact shaped by social, economic, and ideological forces. These embedded biases tend to affect marginalized communities more sharply, especially women of colour. Using feminist theory and digital media studies, the paper looks closely at how algorithms influence what becomes visible, how identities are represented, and how power circulates within digital spaces. Noble's idea of "algorithmic oppression" provides a useful lens here, especially in showing how search engines can quietly reproduce inequality by privileging dominant narratives and commercial priorities; as she observes, these systems are "far from benign" (Noble 3).

The discussion also considers how digital platforms organize knowledge itself—deciding what appears credible, relevant, or even searchable. By engaging with Noble alongside intersectional feminist thought, the paper argues that algorithmic bias should not be dismissed as a technical glitch but understood as part of broader social structures. Attention is also given to the role of corporate power in shaping these systems and, in turn, public perception. The paper ultimately calls for a more self-aware and ethically grounded approach to technology, one that takes questions of equity, representation, and accountability seriously.

Keywords: Algorithmic Feminism; Algorithmic Bias; Digital Culture; Visibility; Representation; Power; Intersectionality; Data Justice; Feminist Media Studies

Introduction

The digital age is frequently celebrated as a domain of open access and democratic participation, where information appears readily available and universally accessible. Yet, this optimistic narrative often obscures the inequalities embedded within technological infrastructures. Algorithms now play a decisive role in mediating knowledge production, shaping not only what information is visible but also what is considered credible, relevant, and worth engaging with. In this sense, digital platforms do not merely distribute knowledge; they actively participate in its construction. Safiya Umoja Noble challenges the myth of neutrality by arguing that search engines "are not neutral public resources" (Noble 148). Rather than functioning as impartial tools, they reflect and reproduce dominant ideologies that are already present in society. Her work demonstrates how seemingly ordinary search queries can yield results that reinforce stereotypes, particularly those associated with marginalized identities. Such patterns reveal that digital systems are deeply entangled with historical structures of inequality, quietly perpetuating them under the guise of efficiency and objectivity (Noble 68). To make sense of these dynamics, this paper situates Noble's arguments within the framework of intersectional feminist theory. Kimberlé Crenshaw defines intersectionality as a framework where "the intersection of racism and sexism" shapes lived experiences (Crenshaw 1244). This perspective is essential for understanding how algorithmic systems encode multiple and overlapping forms of discrimination, often rendering certain identities hyper visible in problematic ways while simultaneously marginalizing others.

Building on this, the introduction also recognizes that algorithms operate within broader socio-economic systems, particularly those driven by data capitalism and platform economies. Their functioning is not isolated from cultural assumptions or institutional priorities; rather, it is shaped by them. By foregrounding questions of gender, race, and power, this study seeks to examine how algorithmic systems participate in the production of digital hierarchies. In doing so, it opens up a space to question not only the outcomes of these systems but also the values and structures that sustain them.

Algorithmic Culture and the Illusion of Neutrality

Algorithmic culture is often associated with efficiency, precision, and objectivity, creating the impression that digital systems operate beyond human bias.

However, this perception begins to unravel when one considers how these systems are designed, trained, and implemented. Scholars increasingly argue that algorithms are not autonomous or value-free mechanisms but socially constructed systems shaped by human choices, institutional priorities, and historical contexts. Safiya Umoja Noble emphasizes that search engines function as “a reflection of the values and norms of the society that produces them” (Noble 45). In this sense, they do not merely retrieve information; they actively reproduce the cultural logics embedded within their design.

Cathy O’Neil similarly critiques algorithmic systems as “opinions embedded in code” (O’Neil 21), a phrase that captures the subtle yet powerful ways in which human judgment becomes encoded into computational processes. What appears as a neutral ranking or recommendation is often the outcome of decisions shaped by economic incentives, data selection, and design priorities. Rather than eliminating bias, algorithms tend to automate and scale it, allowing existing inequalities to circulate more widely and with greater authority.

The critique of neutrality becomes even more compelling when read alongside Donna Haraway’s concept of “situated knowledges.” Haraway argues that “all knowledge is socially situated” (Haraway 581), challenging the Enlightenment ideal of universal objectivity. From this perspective, every system of knowledge—including algorithmic systems—is produced from a particular standpoint and cannot claim complete neutrality. Algorithms, therefore, must be understood as products of specific cultural, political, and institutional environments rather than as detached technological tools.

Extending this line of thought, it becomes clear that the illusion of neutrality serves a particular function: it obscures accountability. When algorithmic outputs are perceived as objective, the biases they produce are less likely to be questioned. This naturalization of algorithmic authority allows systems of power to operate more subtly, embedding inequality within everyday digital practices. Recognizing the constructed nature of algorithmic culture is thus a necessary step toward critically engaging with its effects and reimagining more equitable technological frameworks.

Gendered Bias and Algorithmic Oppression

Safiya Umoja Noble’s concept of “algorithmic oppression” captures the systemic nature of digital bias with particular clarity. She argues that such oppression is “structural and embedded in commercial search engines” (Noble 1), drawing attention to the ways in which inequality is not simply reflected but actively produced within digital systems. This bias becomes especially visible in the representation of women of color, whose identities are often filtered through reductive and harmful frameworks.

Noble documents how search results have historically produced “pornographic and stereotypical” depictions of Black women (Noble 68), revealing how algorithmic outputs can reinforce long-standing racialized and gendered tropes. These representations resonate with Patricia Hill Collins’s argument that controlling images function to “justify oppression” (Collins 69). In this sense, algorithmic systems do not merely circulate biased content; they participate in sustaining ideological structures that normalize inequality.

The framework of intersectionality further deepens this analysis. Kimberlé Crenshaw explains that marginalized individuals experience discrimination through “overlapping and interdependent systems” (Crenshaw 1245). However, algorithmic systems tend to simplify or flatten identity into discrete categories, failing to capture the layered realities of lived experience. As a result, the biases embedded in these systems often intensify at the intersections of race, gender, and class, producing forms of marginalization that are both compounded and obscured.

Ruha Benjamin’s notion of the “New Jim Code” offers a powerful extension of this critique, illustrating how contemporary technologies “encode inequity while appearing neutral” (Benjamin 13). This apparent neutrality is precisely what makes algorithmic bias so difficult to challenge, as it masks the social conditions from which it emerges. Rather than being accidental or incidental, such bias is deeply rooted in the datasets, design logics, and economic structures that underpin digital platforms.

Taken together, these perspectives reveal that algorithmic oppression operates not at the margins but at the very core of digital systems. It is sustained through a combination of historical prejudice, technological design, and institutional power, making it both pervasive and difficult to dismantle. Recognizing this complexity is crucial for any meaningful attempt to address gendered bias in algorithmic culture.

Visibility, Representation, and Digital Narratives

Visibility in digital spaces is governed by algorithmic processes that determine what content is prioritized, circulated, and sustained over time. These processes are rarely transparent, yet they play a decisive role in shaping public discourse and everyday perception. Safiya Umoja Noble argues that such systems are structured by “commercial interests and advertising logics” (Noble 90), suggesting that visibility is less about relevance or truth and more about profitability and engagement. What appears on the screen, therefore, is already filtered through economic and ideological frameworks that privilege certain narratives over others.

Taina Bucher introduces the concept of “algorithmic imaginaries,” proposing that users develop assumptions about how algorithms function and, in turn, adapt their behavior accordingly. As she notes, these imaginaries shape how individuals “perceive and make sense of platforms” (Bucher 4). This dynamic creates a feedback loop: algorithms influence user behaviour, and user behaviour further trains algorithms. In such a system, visibility becomes both a technical outcome and a social practice, deeply intertwined with identity formation and self-representation.

Lisa Nakamura highlights how digital media environments often reproduce racialized and gendered stereotypes rather than disrupt them. She observes that online representations are “deeply entangled with offline inequalities” (Nakamura 12), reminding us that the digital is not separate from the social but an extension of it. As a

result, marginalized groups may find themselves either underrepresented or misrepresented, with limited control over how their identities are constructed and circulated.

This dynamic can be further understood through Miranda Fricker's concept of epistemic injustice, which she defines as a condition where individuals are "wronged specifically in their capacity as knowers" (Fricker 1). Algorithmic systems contribute to this form of injustice by privileging dominant sources of knowledge while sidelining alternative or marginalized perspectives. In doing so, they shape not only what is seen but also what is considered credible or legitimate.

Extending this discussion, it becomes clear that visibility in algorithmic culture is never neutral; it is a site of negotiation and contestation. To be visible is not simply to be present but to be framed in particular ways, often beyond one's control. Digital narratives, therefore, are not passively consumed but actively constructed through layers of algorithmic filtering, economic priorities, and cultural assumptions. Recognizing this complexity allows for a more critical engagement with the politics of representation in the digital age, where visibility itself becomes a form of power.

Power, Capitalism, and Digital Infrastructures

Algorithmic systems do not function in isolation; they are embedded within broader structures of power, governance, and capitalism. Their operations are shaped not only by technical design but also by economic priorities and institutional control. Safiya Umoja Noble argues that search engines are influenced by "the interests of those who can pay for visibility" (Noble 117), foregrounding the extent to which access to attention in digital spaces is unevenly distributed. This raises pressing questions about who gets to be seen, who remains invisible, and how economic power translates into informational dominance.

Shoshana Zuboff conceptualizes this broader system as "surveillance capitalism," in which human experience is "claimed as free raw material" (Zuboff 8). Within this framework, user activity—search queries, clicks, preferences—becomes data that can be extracted, analysed, and monetized. The individual is thus repositioned as both a consumer of digital services and a product within a data-driven marketplace. This dual role complicates traditional notions of agency, as participation in digital platforms often entails an implicit surrender of control over one's own data. Tarleton Gillespie further highlights the power of platforms by describing them as "custodians of the internet" (Gillespie 21). This custodianship involves decisions about content moderation, ranking, and removal—decisions that shape public discourse in subtle yet consequential ways. What is amplified, suppressed, or erased is often determined by opaque policies and automated processes, making it difficult for users to fully grasp the mechanisms at work. Such control has significant implications not only for individual expression but also for democratic participation and the circulation of knowledge.

From a feminist perspective, these dynamics illuminate how power is exercised through technological infrastructures that often appear neutral on the surface. Algorithms, in this context, function as instruments of governance, regulating visibility, structuring interaction, and influencing perception. They do not simply organize information; they participate in shaping the conditions under which knowledge is produced and consumed. This recognition invites a more critical engagement with digital systems, one that questions the concentration of power within a handful of corporations and calls for more equitable and accountable technological frameworks.

Toward a Feminist Ethics of Technology

In response to these challenges, feminist scholars increasingly call for a fundamental rethinking of how technology is designed, governed, and experienced. Safiya Umoja Noble emphasizes the need for "greater public accountability" in algorithmic systems (Noble 153), arguing that transparency alone is insufficient without structural change. This call shifts the focus from merely identifying bias to actively transforming the conditions that produce it, including the concentration of power within a small number of technology corporations.

Judith Butler's theory of performativity offers a useful lens for understanding how identities take shape within digital environments. Butler suggests that identity is "constituted through repeated social performances" (Butler 25), a process that becomes increasingly mediated by algorithms in online spaces. Profiles, search histories, recommendations, and engagement metrics all contribute to how individuals are categorized and represented. In this sense, algorithmic systems do not simply reflect identity; they participate in its ongoing construction, often reinforcing normative frameworks while marginalizing alternative expressions.

A feminist ethics of technology, therefore, must move beyond critique to envision more inclusive and equitable systems. Such an approach would prioritize diversity not only in representation but also in design processes, ensuring that marginalized voices are meaningfully involved in shaping technological infrastructures. It would also challenge the assumption that efficiency and profit should be the primary drivers of innovation, instead foregrounding values such as care, accountability, and social responsibility.

This perspective aligns closely with emerging data justice movements, which seek to redistribute technological power and address inequalities embedded in data-driven systems. These movements advocate for fair data practices, community participation, and ethical governance, emphasizing that technological systems should serve collective well-being rather than narrow corporate interests. By bringing feminist theory into dialogue with technological critique, it becomes possible to imagine alternative digital futures—ones that are not only more inclusive but also more attentive to the complexities of power, identity, and justice in the algorithmic age.

Conclusion

The intersections of feminism and algorithmic culture through the work of Safiya Umoja Noble, demonstrates that algorithms are far from neutral technical instruments. Instead, they are embedded within social,

economic, and ideological frameworks that shape their outcomes in uneven and often exclusionary ways. What appears as an objective system of information retrieval is, in reality, structured by historical inequalities and contemporary power relations.

Noble's assertion that search engines are "far from neutral" (Noble 148) captures the core of this argument. By regulating visibility and structuring representation, algorithms participate actively in the production of knowledge and the reinforcement of dominant narratives. Their influence extends beyond the digital interface, shaping perceptions, identities, and even opportunities in material terms. In this sense, algorithmic systems do not merely reflect society; they help organize and reproduce it.

Feminist theory offers a crucial set of tools for engaging with these dynamics. By foregrounding concepts such as intersectionality, representation, and power, it enables a more nuanced understanding of how inequalities are encoded and sustained within digital environments. It also opens up critical space for questioning the assumptions that underpin technological development, particularly the emphasis on neutrality, efficiency, and profit. Addressing algorithmic bias requires more than technical adjustments; it calls for a broader re-evaluation of the values guiding technological innovation. A feminist approach insists on accountability, inclusivity, and ethical responsibility, encouraging the development of systems that are attentive to difference rather than indifferent to it. Such a shift is not merely desirable but necessary if digital technologies are to contribute to more just and equitable forms of knowledge, representation, and social life.

Works Cited

1. Benjamin, Ruha. *Race After Technology*. Polity, 2019.
2. Bucher, Taina. *If...Then: Algorithmic Power and Politics*. Oxford UP, 2018.
3. Butler, Judith. *Gender Trouble*. Routledge, 1990.
4. Collins, Patricia Hill. *Black Feminist Thought*. Routledge, 2000.
5. Crenshaw, Kimberlé. "Mapping the Margins." *Stanford Law Review*, vol. 43, no. 6, 1991, pp. 1241–1299.
6. Fricker, Miranda. *Epistemic Injustice*. Oxford UP, 2007.
7. Gillespie, Tarleton. *Custodians of the Internet*. Yale UP, 2018.
8. Haraway, Donna. "Situated Knowledges." *Feminist Studies*, vol. 14, no. 3, 1988, pp. 575–599.
9. Nakamura, Lisa. *Cybertypes*. Routledge, 2002.
10. Noble, Safiya Umoja. *Algorithms of Oppression*. NYU Press, 2018.
11. O'Neil, Cathy. *Weapons of Math Destruction*. Crown, 2016.
12. Zuboff, Shoshana. *The Age of Surveillance Capitalism*. PublicAffairs, 2019.

An Analysis of Faith in Crisis: Sin, Redemption and Social Conflict in the Power and the Glory

Pradeep Shesherao Kendre¹ Dr. Sanjay H. Zagade²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030232



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839497

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839497>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Research Scholar,
Department of English,
PDEA's Waghere College of
Arts, Commerce and
Science Saswad, Tal-
Purandar, Pune

²Research Guide,
Department of English,
PDEA's Waghere College of
Arts, Commerce and
Science Saswad, Tal-
Purandar, Pune

How to cite this article:

Pradeep, S. K., & Sanjay, H. Z. (2026).
An Analysis of Faith in Crisis: Sin,
Redemption and Social Conflict in the
Power and the Glory. *International
Journal of English and World Languages
& Literature Paradigm Shift in
International Research*, 3(2(III)), 119–
122.

Address for correspondence:

Pradeep Shesherao Kendre, Research
Scholar, Department of English,
PDEA's Waghere College of Arts,
Commerce and Science Saswad, Tal-
Purandar, Pune

Abstract

This research paper analyses the relationship between faith, sin, salvation and social issues in the novel, *The Power and the Glory*. Persecution of the Catholics took place in the 1930's in Mexico, so the background of the novel is based on this period and describes the dilemmas that the main character the "whiskey priest", experiences as he tries to be a man of God. The central argument is that Greene's depiction of a priest who has spiritual authority despite his moral failings is a challenge to traditional beliefs regarding the purity of the priest. This paradox of the priest having moral failings while still being able to preach demonstrates how Greene creates a new definition for the nature of faith by showing that faith is a dynamic and changing entity rather than a static ideal.

This study will examine how Greene perceives sin as part of human nature and redemption being earned through suffering or sacrifice as opposed to perfection. It will also analyse how the tension between state power and religious authority is indicative of larger social issues, reflecting the conflict between institutional authority and the conscience of an individual. By examining Greene's work in relation to literature, culture, and society, this study will argue that Greene's novel has continued relevance to current debates regarding morality, identity, and religious freedom. Finally, this study will conclude that *The Power and the Glory* provide an insightful critique of religious and political systems while affirming the strength of faith within humanity.

Keywords: Faith, Sin, Redemption, Social Conflict, Religion, Politics, Graham Greene, Cultural Studies.

Introduction

One of the greatest authors of the 20th century, Graham Greene examines the complex interrelationship of religious beliefs, ethical principles and societal norms. Greene's typical novel often has enriched characterisation, coupled with passionate questions related to theology. The work of Greene's which clearly represents this exploration of spiritual conflict in an environment of tumultuous east-west politics is *The Power and the Glory* (1940). Greene captures the interplay of faith and disbelief, sin and salvation, and personal morality compared with institutional values throughout this novel.

This story takes place in Mexico when there was great persecution by the government towards the Catholic Church, particularly during the years just following the Mexican Revolution and with the implementation of oppressive laws regulating any public demonstration of faith. Between the time of the closure of many of the churches, execution or persecution of the priests and closure to any public expression of faith, religion became not only just a part of the individual's life, but also an act of rebellion against the state and all of its laws.

At the centre of the narrative is the character known as the "Whiskey Priest," who has no name. This is an unusual form of a character for a religious figure; as he embodies dualities of faith and sin. The image of a priest is of an individual who acts in a morally upright fashion and who is spiritually pure. The priest of Greene is not that kind of a priest. He is a sinner and has extreme moral flaws. He is addicted to alcohol; he committed fathering a child and feels guilt and doubt about his own worthiness. Nonetheless, he performs his roles as a subordinate at the cost of his own life by administering the sacraments and providing spiritual direction to the people of the parish in which he serves.

This research paper will investigate how Graham Greene shows faith is not just some kind of ideal or abstract idea, but rather something experienced through suffering, doubts and moral ambiguity. This article will also show how Greene deliberately challenges traditional definitions of sanctity through his depiction of a main character who has authority in the area of spirituality yet is weak personally. In addition to these analyses, this article will show how sin and redemption are closely tied to the realities of society in general, and especially in a society where there is political oppression and ideological conflict.

By using the above analyses as a framework for examining this novel within the greater context of literature, culture and society; we can see that this novel is still relevant today in discussions within English studies.

Historical and Cultural Context

An examination of the themes of the novel, as well as a thorough understanding of these themes, requires a consideration of the historical and the cultural environment of this period. This novel was written during the 1930's, in Mexico, at a time when the government was attempting to suppress the practice of Catholicism. This is at that time in the history of Mexico when many of the anti-clerical laws were passed, thus closing churches, executing and / or exiling priests and prohibiting the practice of religion. The government's efforts to eliminate religion from Mexico was based in their view that the Church was denying Mexico modernization and was, therefore, a force for inequality and oppression.

The overall socio-political environment in which the novel is set creates an overarching atmosphere of fear, tension and uncertainty. Religion was once a major social institution, but, since the religious priests are being hunted down like criminals and the religious practitioners must hide their religious practice, the Church and the practice of religion alone no longer exist as major social institutions. Therefore, for the whiskey priest to have a religious devotion in the book will require extreme courage and defiance; in other words, religious expression in Mexico during this time will be considered a criminal act. Likewise, the whiskey priest's travels throughout the hostile environment in the novel will demonstrate the ways in which he, as well as other Christians, are attempting to retain their spiritual identity in light of the systemic repression from the state.

The conflict between the church and the state is both political as well as ideological. The lieutenant (state) is working to impose rational, secular government while the church (religion) represents tradition, faith and the moral conscience of the individual. The conflict between faith and rational secularism illustrates the larger issues of power, authority and cultural identity.

The lieutenant believes that religion perpetuates social inequality and inhibits progress thus he is determined to eliminate the church from the lives of all people; however, the rigidity of his ideology is in direct contrast to the emotional and spiritual nature of human beings who still seek comfort in their religious beliefs.

From a cultural perspective, the novel demonstrates that religious belief has an incredible amount of resilience. Even though the government (state) has attempted to eradicate Catholicism, people continue to practice their Catholic faith. This demonstrates that religious belief is not just an institution, but a fundamental aspect of the culture that defines and shapes both individual and collective identity. Greene's depiction of cultural resilience also illustrates the lasting importance of faith when someone is under extreme oppression.

Faith in Crisis

A major theme of Greene's novel is the crisis of faith, as Greene challenges conventional views of faith to be constant and unchanging by portraying faith as being ephemeral, conflicted, and under pressure. In Greene's novel, faith is not a site of certainty, but rather a battleground and a source of tension.

The whiskey priest symbolizes the crisis of faith, as he is caught between his religious calling and personal failings. At times, his inner turmoil becomes so intense that "he felt that God had abandoned him" (Greene 64), highlighting the depth of his spiritual doubt and isolation. His struggles with fear, guilt, and doubt illustrate the difficulties in holding onto one's beliefs when confronted by a world that is unwelcome to them. While other religious characters are shown as devotedly committed to their faith, the priest struggles with doubt and hesitation. However, his imperfection helps create an authentic and relatable character who faces his crisis of faith without succumbing to despair.

Greene's view of faith as an individual experience is different from what we ordinarily think of when talking about religious beliefs. With the institutional Church being repressed, the priest's faith is no longer tied to structures and rites, but expressed through his actions, choices and dealings with others. Greene's portrayal aligns with a much larger trend in literature today where Faith is seen more as an individual's own path or journey rather than as something that belongs to a larger group or organization.

Faith crisis...doesn't stop with the priest -- extends to every individual in a given society as they all have to live with the tension between their faith and the authority of the country in then it resides. The collective crises of Faith highlight the relationship between the individual and Society at large, which is far more complicated than just individual faith! Greene would suggest that Faith cannot be seen as just something that affects an individual, but that it is very influenced by many outside things/circumstances.

The author of this novel proposes that faith persists in an enduring manner. In the end, though faith may be perceived as strong, it is really only in connection to the weaknesses of humanity. Therefore, readers are being challenged to rethink what it means to believe and what place belief holds in our day to day lives.

The Nature of Sin

In *The Power and the Glory*, Greene explores the theme of sin in both a broad as well as a specific context. Greene consistently emphasizes the intrinsic nature of sin by presenting both the whiskey priest as a complete character who embodies this principle through his many moral failures such as drinking too much, having a sexual relationship outside of marriage and having guilt about these issues. Greene circumvents a good or bad dichotomy of morality by allowing readers to recognize both the priest's and others' struggles as being the same as and reflective of their own and thus issues of good vs. evil are not easily defined within a moral framework.

This novel also challenges traditional ideas about moral superiority. The lieutenant shows ideological purity and a disciplined, rational focus on duty. While he does not use empathy, and will resort to violence, these two aspects undermine the notion that he possesses a moral framework, and Greene complicates how we perceive morality through the use of both religious and non-religious ideologies as potentially flawed.

Greene presents sin as an inherent aspect of human existence, where the priest's moral failings reflect a deeper spiritual awareness. His realization that "at the end there was only one thing that counted—to be a saint" (Greene 131) underscores the tension between human sinfulness and the desire for redemption.

Redemption and Sacrifice

The theme of sin is closely related to the idea of redemption in Greene's novel. Redemption in Greene's work does not come from moral perfection or following doctrine; rather, redemption is achieved through endurance, humility and sacrifice. The whiskey priest's journey represents the slow spiritual development of the whiskey priest himself.

The whiskey priest's final act of sacrifice reflects his deep sense of responsibility, as he returns to hear the confession of a dying man despite the danger, knowing fully well the consequences, because "he was going to do his duty" (Greene 210). This moment marks the culmination of his spiritual journey and highlights redemption through selfless action. The priest's last act of going back to hear the confession of a dying man despite the potential for that being a trap is the peak of the whiskey priest's journey.

The sacrifice of himself for others, in the end, results in his death. However, Greene does not present the priest's death as a defeat; rather, it is presented as a type of triumph or success spiritually. The priest's willingness to give his life for others illustrates the degree of his faith and the ability of man to redeem himself through his actions. The priest transcends the shortcomings that were apparent in his life and through these actions becomes a man of grace.

Greene's depiction of redemption is a departure from traditional religion's perspective on redemption, which places a heavy importance on perfection and purity. Instead, Greene's concept of redemption reflects a continually evolving concept based on the human experience. People can grow spiritually through these hard times and selflessness that occurs when they are going through struggles.

Social Conflict: Religion vs State

The central theme of this novel is the conflict between religion and governmental power. The lieutenant embodies the state's ideological mission to eradicate religion, as reflected in his belief that "we must destroy everything that reminds them of religion" (Greene 58), highlighting the extent to which political power seeks to suppress faith in the pursuit of control and order.

This clash of powers is not an uncomplicated one. As seen, the power of the state can be viewed as repressive, while having an underlying need to provide a fair society. The lieutenant believes that he is acting against religion as it is a cause of inequality and prevents progress. The complexity of the relationship between the religious and political powers provides texture to the story line, thus preventing it from being an uncomplicated critique against the state.

In addition, the novel shows what the state can't do. The state does not understand how important faith has been to many people, so it tries to get rid of faith as something to prevent people from believing in God. However, since most people believe in the side of God, this shows that it is not possible to eliminate faith using fear.

The tension between religion and government in this novel represents larger social and cultural tensions that exist today. This creates questions about the role of ideology, the limits of power and the importance of individual conscience. In his contemplation of this conflict, the author creates a complexity of social realities based upon the interplay of power and faith.

Literature, Culture and Society

Through its exploration of myriad themes including faith, sin, social conflict and their intersection with broader cultural and political realities, Graham Greene's novel *The Power and the Glory* exemplify how literature has the potential to engage us in an examination of the social realities around us.

From the viewpoint of cultural studies, the novel can be seen to indicate that one's identity is formed through the interplay of social and historical circumstances. The identity of the character referred to as "the whiskey priest" is not a static one; rather, it changes as a result of the life experiences that he has lived and the struggles that he has encountered. This concept of identity being a dynamic concept parallels current theories regarding the nature of the self, which emphasize that one's identity is both constructed and subjective in nature.

Greene presents literature as a powerful medium for social critique; by examining the consequences of political oppression and ideological rigidity, he prompts readers to reflect upon the ethical implications of power/authority. He uses his literature to explore complex issues and produce critical thought within the reader.

The themes that Greene examined in his writing are still applicable today. Religious freedom, moral ambiguity, and the conflict between one's individual beliefs versus institutional authority are all present-day issues that continue to be pertinent in our daily lives. Greene's literature transcends the specific time period in which he wrote; his works address human concerns across cultures and history.

Conclusion

The Power and the Glory is a complex exploration of faith, sin, redemption, and conflict in society. Through the character of the whiskey priest, Greene reinvents the idea of religion and morality to provide a very human and complicated view of faith. Greene's depiction of faith offers a constantly changing, evolving experience that is influenced by crises and adversity. The author's definition of sin is that it will always exist as a natural part of our existence, and redemption is a process we can achieve through sacrifice and perseverance. *The Power and the Glory* has made a significant contribution to our understanding of literature, culture, and society, and continues to have an important place in our literary canon.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper titled “An Analysis of Faith in Crisis: Sin, Redemption and Social Conflict in *The Power and the Glory*.”

I am deeply indebted to my teachers and mentors for their valuable guidance, insightful suggestions, and constant encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their academic support helped me develop a deeper understanding of the themes of faith, morality, redemption, and social conflict presented in Graham Greene’s novel.

I also extend my heartfelt thanks to the Principal, Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the necessary academic environment and resources required for this research work.

My sincere appreciation goes to the authors, critics, and scholars whose books, articles, and research studies served as important references and enriched my understanding of the subject.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Greene, Graham. *The Power and the Glory*. Vintage Classics, 2003.
2. Bloom, Harold, editor. *Graham Greene*. Chelsea House Publishers, 2003.
3. Bosco, Mark. *Graham Greene's Catholic Imagination*. Oxford UP, 2005.
4. Spicer, Andrew. *Graham Greene*. Manchester UP, 2005.

An Analysis of Faith in Crisis: Sin, Redemption and Social Conflict in the Power and the Glory

Pushpa Donde

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030233



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839620

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839620>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar,
Ph.D. Research Centre of English, MSG
College Malegaon Camp,
Affiliated to Savitribai Phule Pune
University, Pune
Email: pushpadonde@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Pushpa, D. (2026). *An Analysis of Faith in Crisis: Sin, Redemption and Social Conflict in the Power and the Glory*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 123–127.

Address for correspondence:

Pushpa Donde
Research Scholar,
Ph.D. Research Centre of English, MSG
College Malegaon Camp,
Affiliated to Savitribai Phule Pune
University, Pune
Email: pushpadonde@gmail.com

Abstract

Postmodern psychology challenges the traditional understanding of the human self as a unified, stable, and internally grounded entity. Instead, it conceptualizes identity as fluid, relational, and continuously reconstructed through language, culture, and technological mediation. In the contemporary digital age, media platforms, algorithmic systems, virtual environments, and networked communication have fundamentally transformed psychological experience. This research paper examines how the emergence of digital media and technological hyperreality reshapes psychological subjectivity. Drawing primarily upon the theories of Kenneth Gergen's *Social Constructionism* and Jean Baudrillard's concept of *Hyperreality* and *Simulacra*, the study explores how digital technologies fragment the modern "unitary ego" and produce a saturated, multiphrenic, and liquid self. The paper argues that digital environments no longer merely represent reality; they actively construct psychological realities. Social media identities, online performances, virtual relationships, and algorithmic emotional cultures redefine notions of authenticity, intimacy, and selfhood. This paper explores the construction of postmodern psychology through the lens of digital mediation, specifically analyzing how contemporary literature—Jennifer Egan's *The Candy House* (2022) and Louis Bulaong's *Otaku Girl* (2021)—reflects the fragmentation of the "unitary ego." By synthesizing Kenneth Gergen's social constructionism and Jean Baudrillard's theory of hyperreality, the study examines the shift from a stable, autonomous self to a "saturated," multiphrenic subject. These novels serve as cultural artifacts that illustrate the psychological consequences of algorithmic surveillance, digital intimacy, and the collapse of grand narratives in the twenty-first century. Further, the paper analyses the transformation of psychotherapy within postmodern conditions, particularly the rise of narrative therapy and collaborative therapeutic practices that reject fixed psychological truths. The study concludes that postmodern psychology must shift from discovering inner essences toward understanding mediated subjectivity shaped through technological interaction. The digital era requires psychology to rethink identity not as essence but as process, performance, and simulation.

Key Words: Postmodern Psychology, Hyperreality, Social Constructionism, Saturated Self, Digital Identity, Media Theory, Simulacra, Techno culture

1. Introduction: The Postmodern Turn

The twentieth century witnessed psychology's deep commitment to modernist ideals—objectivity, scientific rationality, and the search for universal psychological laws. Classical psychological traditions such as psychoanalysis, behaviorism, and cognitive psychology assumed that the human mind possessed an identifiable structure that could be studied, measured, and treated.

Modern psychology conceptualized the self as:

- Stable
- Autonomous
- Rational
- Internally coherent

However, the late twentieth century introduced what scholars call the **Postmodern Turn**, a philosophical and intellectual shift questioning absolute truths and fixed identities. Postmodernism argues that reality is not discovered but socially constructed through discourse, culture, and symbolic systems.

The rise of digital technology has accelerated this transformation. The contemporary individual lives simultaneously in physical and virtual environments where identity is continuously performed and reconstructed. Social media platforms, artificial intelligence, virtual reality, and algorithmic communication reshape how individuals perceive themselves and others. The modernist psychological tradition viewed the human mind as an objective, stable, and internally coherent structure. However, the "Postmodern Turn" has dismantled this vision, replacing the autonomous self with a socially constructed entity. In Jennifer Egan's *The Candy House*, this shift is literalized through "Own Your Unconscious," a technology that allows users to externalize and share their memories. This technological mediation accelerates the postmodern transition, where identity is no longer an internal essence but a continuous performance within virtual and physical environments.

Thus, psychology can no longer remain confined to internal mental processes; it must examine how technological environments participate in constructing subjectivity.

2. from Modern Psychology to Postmodern Psychology

Postmodern psychology emerged as a critique of the positivist assumptions underlying traditional psychological science. Rather than viewing psychological knowledge as neutral, postmodern thinkers emphasize that psychological theories themselves are cultural narratives shaped by power, ideology, and historical conditions.

Postmodern psychology rejects the "positivist" assumption that psychological laws are universal. Instead, it views the self as a dynamic process shaped by power and culture.

2.1 Collapse of the Grand Narrative of the Self

Modern psychology believed in universal psychological development. Postmodern thinkers such as Jean-François Lyotard argue that modern societies relied on **grand narratives**—overarching explanations that claimed universal validity.

Postmodern psychology rejects these narratives by asserting:

- Identity is culturally produced.
- Knowledge is contextual rather than universal.
- Meaning emerges through social interaction.

The individual self becomes a dynamic process rather than a fixed entity. Lyotard's critique of "grand narratives" is evident in the fragmented structure of both novels. In *The Candy House*, the narrative is told through a kaleidoscope of perspectives, suggesting there is no singular "truth" to a person's life. Similarly, Bulaong's *Otaku Girl* utilizes meta-fictional tropes to subvert the traditional hero's journey, reflecting a psychological reality where meaning is contextual and shifting rather than universal.

2.2 Social Constructionism

Kenneth Gergen's social constructionist perspective plays a central role in postmodern psychology. According to this view:

- Psychological realities are created through language.
- Identity exists within relationships rather than inside individuals.
- Meaning emerges through communication.

Digital technology intensifies social construction by multiplying interactions beyond geographical limits. Kenneth Gergen argues that psychological realities are created through language and interaction. In digital spaces, this construction is hyper-accelerated. The characters in *Otaku Girl* navigate a world where "otaku" tropes and internet culture define their very existence, illustrating Gergen's point that identity exists within relationships and symbolic systems rather than as a fixed internal core.

3. The Saturated Self and Social Saturation

Kenneth Gergen introduced the concept of the **Saturated Self** to describe contemporary identity formation. Gergen's concept of "social saturation"—where technology exposes us to an overwhelming number of relationships—leads to the **Multiphrenic Self**.

3.1 Social Saturation in the Digital Age

Technological expansion exposes individuals to countless relationships, values, and expectations. Through smartphones and online networks, individuals maintain multiple social worlds simultaneously.

Examples include:

- Professional identity on LinkedIn
- Personal identity on Instagram
- Intellectual identity on academic platforms
- Anonymous identity in online forums

Each environment demands different performances. In *The Candy House*, characters like Bix Bouton experience the psychological weight of being "always on." The digital subject becomes an assemblage of profiles. The novel portrays "social saturation" as a state where the individual must manage multiple, often conflicting, versions of themselves—professional, private, and algorithmic.

3.2 The Multiphrenic Self

The traditional unitary self dissolves into what Gergen calls the **multiphrenic self**, characterized by:

- Multiple identities
- Fragmented self-perception
- Role-switching behavior
- Continuous self-editing

The digital subject becomes an assemblage of profiles rather than a singular personality. The transition to a multiphrenic self brings both "identity experimentation" (seen in the playful subversion of *Otaku Girl*) and "performance fatigue." In Egan's work, the negative outcomes of "comparison anxiety" and "emotional fragmentation" are palpable as characters struggle to reconcile their lived reality with the curated memories shared in the collective unconscious.

3.3 Psychological Consequences

Social saturation generates both opportunity and anxiety:

Positive Outcomes

- Expanded social participation
- Identity experimentation
- Increased cultural awareness

Negative Outcomes

Identity confusion

Comparison anxiety

Performance fatigue

Emotional fragmentation

The self becomes less stable but more adaptable.

4. Living in Hyperreality: Baudrillard and Digital Simulation

Jean Baudrillard's theory of **Simulacra and Simulation** provides a powerful framework for understanding digital psychology.

4.1 Hyperreality Defined

Hyperreality refers to a condition in which representations replace reality itself. Baudrillard's **Hyperreality**—where the representation becomes more real than the reality it represents—is the cornerstone of digital psychology. In contemporary media culture, simulations become more influential than actual experiences.

Examples:

- Filtered selfies replacing lived appearance
- Virtual friendships substituting physical interaction
- Online popularity metrics defining self-worth

The image no longer reflects reality—it produces reality.

4.2 Digital Avatars and Curated Identities

Social media encourages individuals to curate idealized versions of themselves.

Characteristics include:

- Selective self-presentation
- Algorithm-driven visibility
- Branding of personality
- Quantification of identity through likes and followers

The psychological self becomes a media product. In *Otaku Girl*, the protagonists inhabit a world where pop-culture simulations dictate social value. The "image" does not reflect their reality; it *produces* it.

4.3 The Simulacrum of Emotion

Digital communication transforms emotional experience:

- Emojis replace facial expressions.
- Viral outrage spreads algorithmically.
- Grief and empathy become performative displays.

Emotion increasingly follows representation rather than originating internally. One often feels because one has posted, shared, or reacted. In *The Candy House*, the act of "externalizing" memories turns raw emotion into a media product. When grief is shared and "liked" algorithmically, it follows the logic of the simulacrum—it is a performative display that replaces the internal experience.

5. Technology, Surveillance, and Algorithmic Subjectivity

Postmodern psychology must also address technological power structures.

Digital platforms operate through surveillance mechanisms:

- Data tracking
- Behavioral prediction
- Algorithmic personalization

Individuals unknowingly adapt behavior according to platform expectations. Psychological identity becomes partially engineered by technological systems.

This creates what scholars call **algorithmic subjectivity**, where:

- Choices are guided by recommendation systems.
- Attention becomes commodified.
- Identity aligns with digital consumption patterns.

Postmodern psychology must address how platforms engineer identity. Egan's "Collective Unconscious" is the ultimate form of **Algorithmic Subjectivity**. When characters' choices and memories are guided by recommendation systems, their "free will" becomes a commodity. The self is no longer discovered; it is data-mined and predicted, aligning the individual with digital consumption patterns. Thus, psychology intersects with media theory, cultural studies, and political power.

6. Deconstructing the Therapeutic Narrative

If the self is socially constructed, psychological therapy must also change.

6.1 From Diagnosis to Dialogue

Traditional therapy aimed to diagnose and correct psychological disorders. Postmodern psychology shifts toward collaborative meaning-making.

Narrative Therapy emphasizes:

- Personal storytelling
- Multiple interpretations of experience
- Client empowerment

The therapist is not an authority but a conversational partner.

6.2 Co-construction of Truth

In postmodern therapy:

- Truth is negotiated.
- Identity narratives are rewritten.
- Problems are externalized rather than internalized.

Therapy becomes a creative process of identity reconstruction.

6.3 Critique of Technocratic Psychology

Postmodern psychologists critique the medicalization of human behavior, arguing that excessive reliance on diagnostic technologies risks reducing human complexity to data categories. Instead, psychological well-being is understood as relational, cultural, and contextual.

The shift from "diagnosis" to "dialogue" is mirrored in how these novels handle trauma. Instead of clinical correction, the characters engage in "collaborative meaning-making." In *The Candy House*, redemption is often found not in a doctor's office, but in the rewriting of one's own narrative through the shared memories of others. This "co-construction of truth" aligns with postmodern narrative therapy.

7. Digital Intimacy and Psychological Relationships

Technology transforms human relationships themselves.

Sherry Turkle observes that individuals increasingly feel "alone together"—connected digitally yet emotionally distant.

Digital intimacy includes:

- Online friendships
- Virtual romance
- Parasocial relationships with influencers
- AI companionship

These relationships challenge traditional psychological definitions of attachment and presence. Sherry Turkle's "alone together" phenomenon is a recurring theme. In *Otaku Girl*, digital intimacy is found in "parasocial relationships" and AI companionship, challenging traditional definitions of human attachment. Furthermore, as seen in *The Candy House*, the boundary between human cognition and technological memory becomes blurred, leading to a **Networked Consciousness** where the self is detachable from the physical body.

8. Artificial Intelligence, Virtual Reality, and the Future Self

Emerging technologies further decentralize identity.

8.1 Artificial Intelligence and Identity Extension

AI systems mirror human communication patterns, creating new psychological experiences:

- Conversational AI companions
- Digital assistants shaping decision-making
- AI-generated self-representations

The boundary between human cognition and machine interaction becomes blurred.

8.2 The Metaverse and Virtual Embodiment

Virtual environments allow individuals to inhabit entirely new bodies and identities. Psychological identity becomes detachable from physical embodiment.

Postmodern psychology must therefore study:

- Virtual embodiment
- Digital memory
- Networked consciousness

9. Implications for Psychological Theory and Research

Postmodern psychology proposes several methodological changes:

1. **Interdisciplinary Approach** – psychology must collaborate with media studies, sociology, and digital humanities.
2. **Narrative Research Methods** – focus on stories rather than measurable traits.
3. **Contextual Analysis** – understanding individuals within technological ecosystems.
4. **Ethical Awareness** – examining digital power, privacy, and identity manipulation.

Psychology evolves from a science of the mind into a study of mediated human experience.

Conclusion

The digital age functions as a vast psychological “looking glass” through which individuals continuously encounter reflections of themselves constructed by media, technology, and cultural discourse. The modern notion of a unified inner self has given way to fluid, relational, and technologically mediated identities. Postmodern psychology does not mourn this transformation; rather, it provides conceptual tools to understand it. In a world dominated by simulations, algorithms, and virtual interaction, psychological truth lies not in uncovering hidden essences but in examining how selves are produced through communication, representation, and technological engagement.

As Artificial Intelligence and immersive virtual realities continue to expand, the future of psychology will depend on its ability to interpret the human subject as a dynamic networked process—a constantly rewritten narrative shaped within hyperreal environments. The digital looking glass reveals that the self is no longer something we possess; it is something we continuously perform, negotiate, and recreate.

Over all, The “Digital Looking Glass” provided by media and technology ensures that the self is no longer something we possess, but something we perform. Jennifer Egan’s *The Candy House* and Louis Bulaong’s *Otaku Girl* illustrate that in the age of hyperreality, the “unitary ego” has dissolved. Postmodern psychology must therefore focus on the process of mediated subjectivity, recognizing that our reflections in the digital mirror are the only reality we have left to inhabit.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who contributed to the successful completion of this research paper titled “The Digital Looking Glass: Construction of Postmodern Psychology in the Age of Media, Technology, and Hyperreality.”

I am deeply thankful to my teachers and academic mentors for their invaluable guidance, constructive suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout this study. Their insights helped me explore the complex relationship between psychology, media, technology, and postmodern thought in a meaningful and critical manner.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the Principal, Head of the Department, and the faculty members of the Department of English for providing the academic support, resources, and conducive environment necessary for conducting this research.

I also acknowledge the contributions of scholars, researchers, and authors whose works on postmodernism, psychology, media studies, and digital culture served as important sources of knowledge and inspiration for this paper.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Selected References

1. **Baudrillard, J. (1994).** *Simulacra and Simulation*. University of Michigan Press. (The foundational text on how images and media replace reality).
2. **Bulaong, Louis.** *Otaku Girl*. Independently Published, 2021.
3. **Egan, Jennifer.** *The Candy House*. Scribner, 2022.
4. **Gergen, K. J. (2000).** *The Saturated Self: Dilemmas of Identity in Contemporary Life*. Basic Books. (A critical psychological look at how technology fragments the ego).
5. **Turkle, S. (2011).** *Alone Together: Why We Expect More from Technology and Less from Each Other*. Basic Books. (Focuses on the psychological impact of digital connectivity).
6. **Kvale, S. (1992).** *Psychology and Postmodernism*. Sage Publications. (A collection of essays bridging philosophical postmodernism with clinical psychology).
7. **Lyotard, J-F. (1984).** *The Postmodern Condition: A Report on Knowledge*. University of Minnesota Press. (Essential for understanding the collapse of “Grand Narratives” in science and psychology).
8. **Rose, N. (1998).** *Inventing Our Selves: Psychology, Power, and Personhood*. Cambridge University Press. (Explores how psychological “truth” is governed by cultural and political forces).
9. **Madigan, S. (2011).** *Narrative Therapy*. American Psychological Association. (Practical application of postmodern theory in clinical settings).
10. **Turkle, Sherry.** *Alone Together: Why We Expect More from Technology and Less from Each Other*. Basic Books, 2011.

The Global Transformation of English Literature: Trends, Technologies, and the Anthropocene

Apurva Rajaram Chillal¹ Dr. Sanjay Haribhau Zagade²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030234



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work non-commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.21485019

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.21485019>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Research Student

²Research Guide and Professor,

Department of English,

PDEA's Waghere College, Saswad

E-mail ID: chillalapurva@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Chillal, A. R., & Sanjay, H. Z. (2026). *The Global Transformation of English Literature: Trends, Technologies, and the Anthropocene*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 128–131.

Address for correspondence:

Apurva Rajaram Chillal
Research Student
E-mail ID: chillalapurva@gmail.com

Abstract:

The global transformation of English literature in the twenty-first century reflects a dynamic interplay between shifting cultural paradigms, emerging technologies, and the ecological consciousness of the Anthropocene. This paper examines how English literature has evolved beyond its traditional Eurocentric frameworks into a transnational and interdisciplinary field shaped by globalization, digital media, and environmental crises. It explores key trends such as the rise of world literature, the proliferation of hybrid literary forms, and the increasing prominence of marginalized voices that challenge canonical boundaries. Furthermore, the study investigates the impact of digital technologies—including e-publishing, artificial intelligence, and online literary platforms—on modes of literary production, dissemination, and reception. These technological shifts not only democratize authorship but also redefine narrative structures and reader engagement. Central to this transformation is the growing influence of Anthropocene discourse, which foregrounds climate change, ecological degradation, and human-nonhuman entanglements as critical literary concerns. Contemporary writers increasingly interrogate the ethical and existential implications of living in an era marked by environmental precarity. By situating English literature within these intersecting contexts, this paper argues that literary studies must adopt more fluid, globally attuned, and ecologically grounded approaches. The transformation of English literature thus signals not merely a change in themes or forms, but a fundamental reorientation of the discipline in response to the complexities of the modern world.

Keywords: Technologies, Trends, Autofiction, Cli-Fi

Introduction:

The contemporary landscape of English literature in the mid-2020s represents a radical departure from the structured canons of the previous century. It is a field characterized by a fluid intersection of digital innovation, ecological urgency, and the dismantling of historical hierarchies that once dictated literary value. While scholars traditionally defined contemporary literature as the body of work produced from the mid-20th century to the present—frequently using the post-World War II period as a starting point—the current epoch is increasingly defined by its engagement with the immediate, the interactive, and the existential. This literary era is not merely a collection of texts but a reflection of a society grappling with fragmented identities, the pervasive influence of social media algorithms, and the looming reality of the Anthropocene.

The Philosophical Pivot: From Postmodern Irony to Metamodern Sincerity

The transition from the late 20th century to the current decade is marked by a fundamental shift in narrative philosophy. Postmodernism, which dominated the literary discourse following 1945, was rooted in a profound distrust of "grand narratives" and absolute truths. It utilized tools such as irony, black humor, and self-referentiality to expose the perceived randomness and disorder of reality. However, the 21st century has seen the rise of "metamodernism," a term many critics have adopted to label the current period. Metamodernism functions as an oscillation between the cynical irony of the postmodern and the earnest hope of the modern, seeking a path toward authenticity and unity in an attempt to bridge the ruptures caused by failing global systems.

This philosophical pivot has given birth to "hopepunk," a narrative movement that weaponizes optimism as a form of resistance against cynicism and despair. Unlike traditional dystopian fiction, which often focuses on individual heroism within a collapsing state, hopepunk celebrates collaborative responses to global challenges. This movement resonates particularly with younger demographics who are seeking pathways toward meaningful action rather than passive acceptance of societal decline.

The emergence of "catastrophic realism" further illustrates this shift, particularly in the context of post-colonial literature. Here, realism is not just a stylistic choice but an aesthetic framework used to represent a life that is perpetually crisis-ridden and prone to catastrophe. This form of realism employs various modes—from the social realist to the urban fantastic and the gothic—to capture the turbulence of history and the persistent instability of the modern condition.

The Rise of Autofiction: Blurring the Autobiographical Pact

One of the most defining trends in contemporary prose is the meteoric rise of "autofiction," a genre that deliberately merges the author's life with fictional elements to create a narrative space that is both deeply personal and creatively expansive. Coined by Serge Doubrovsky in 1977, autofiction has moved from the experimental fringes to the literary mainstream. It challenges the conventional distinctions between truth and imagination, providing an intimate exploration of memory and personal history while granting the author the aesthetic freedom of fiction.

Autofiction operates on a paradox: it often features a protagonist who shares the author's name and background, yet it refuses to commit to factual accuracy. This allows writers to prioritize "emotional truth" over documentary precision, compressing time or rearranging events to serve a narrative arc. This technique is particularly effective for navigating traumatic or sensitive personal histories, as it provides a degree of "fictional protection" for the author while maintaining the intimacy of a confession.

Major works such as Karl Ove Knausgård's *My Struggle* and Ocean Vuong's *On Earth We're Briefly Gorgeous* serve as landmark examples of this trend. Knausgård's radical self-exposure challenged the limits of truth in literature, while Vuong used an epistolary form—a letter to an illiterate mother—as a powerful metaphor for the unbridgeable gap between experience and its literary representation. In these works, the self is not a pre-existing entity to be reflected but a construct to be performed and discovered through the act of writing.

Literature in the Anthropocene: The Emergence of Cli-Fi and Solarpunk

As the environmental crisis has intensified, it has moved from the realm of scientific data into the center of literary engagement, giving rise to "cli-fi" (climate fiction). This genre is defined by its focus on anthropogenic climate change, often serving as a tool to translate abstract global temperatures—such as a rise of 1.5°C or more—into visceral, human experiences. Cli-fi has evolved from its origins in science fiction and disaster thrillers into a "mainstream literary force" that now encompasses drama, poetry, and "literary fiction".

A significant development within this field is the work of Amitav Ghosh, whose non-fiction works *The Great Derangement* and *The Nutmeg's Curse* argue that the climate crisis is inextricably linked to the history of Western colonialism. Ghosh posits that the colonial exploitation of human life and natural resources established a "mechanistic view" of the Earth, where nature exists only as an inert resource for extraction rather than a force with its own agency. His narratives, such as the novel *Gun Island*, utilize the "uncanny" to represent the unsettling reality of living in a world transformed by global warming.

Diversity in Ecological Narratives

The current landscape of environmental literature is categorized by a split between dystopian warnings and utopian aspirations. "Solarpunk," in particular, is positioned as the antithesis of the "dystopization of the imaginary". It imagines a future where scientific and technological progress is used in a transparent, democratic manner to achieve balance with the planet. By leaving behind stories of total collapse, solarpunk focuses on "what would happen if human societies learned how to live peacefully within ecological limits". Authors like Becky Chambers and Kim Stanley Robinson are instrumental in this movement, providing models for constructive engagement rather than passive despair.

Digital Disruption and the Attention Economy: Social Media's Impact

The way literature is created, shared, and consumed has been radically altered by digital culture and social media platforms. Platforms such as TikTok (BookTok), Instagram, and X (formerly Twitter) have democratized book recommendations, allowing diverse voices to influence trends independently of traditional literary gatekeepers. However, this digital turn has also reshaped the linguistic structure of the English language itself, fostering a trend toward informality, brevity, and "linguistic economy".

Writers are increasingly adapting their styles to a "fast-paced, image-driven environment" where every word must be powerful and precise. This has led to the rise of "micro-fiction"—stories told in just a few lines—and "Twitterature," where narrative fragments are often delivered serially to a global audience. This trend toward brevity is a direct response to the "fragmented attention" of the digital age, where deep comprehension and critical analysis are often challenged by the ephemeral logic of scrolling.

The visual nature of these platforms has also influenced book design. Publishers now create covers and formats specifically designed for social media sharing, viewing the physical book as a "decor object" and an art piece worth owning. This is partially a response to the increase in digital formats; as e-books and audiobooks become more common, readers crave more elaborate details—such as sprayed edges and foil covers—in the physical books they choose to keep.

Post-Colonial Evolution: Indian English Literature in the 21st Century

Indian writing in English has transitioned from its role as a tool of colonial administration to an "honest enterprise" that serves as a vital form of Indian culture. Indian writers have mimicked, experimented with, and ultimately modified the English language, infusing it with "quintessential Indianness" to nativize the tongue. This evolution is often mapped through the phases of "Adopt, Adapt, and Adept," where the language is eventually freed from colonial strictures to reflect the nuances of the local landscape.

The 21st century has seen the expansion of the English-speaking population in India into the middle class, leading to the rise of "Hinglish" and commercial fiction. Stories set in urban areas of present-day India, featuring life-like characters facing modern challenges, have largely replaced the "Indian exotica" once produced for Western audiences. Writers like Chetan Bhagat and Amish Tripathi demonstrated the massive revenue potential of home-grown fiction,

encouraging publishers to embrace a wide range of genres including mythological sagas, campus novels, and domestic thrillers.

Indian writers are also reclaiming narrative authority by challenging both colonial legacies and internal social hierarchies, such as the caste system. This is evident in the rise of Dalit literature and the increasing visibility of marginalized voices who utilize digital platforms to bypass traditional gatekeeping. The current decade is defined by a "dynamic and enduring field of literary inquiry" that connects migration, digital culture, and neo-colonial economic structures.

Regional Literary Ecosystems: The Pune Case Study

Pune, historically known as the "Oxford of the East," provides a compelling example of a regional literary hub that successfully bridges traditional and contemporary forms. The city's literary culture is rooted in the contributions of social reformers like Mahatma Phule and Lokmanya Tilak, who used essays and journals to raise awareness about political and social issues. This tradition continues in the modern era through large-scale events like the Pune International Literary Festival (PILF) and the Pune Book Festival.

PILF, founded by author and filmmaker Dr. Manjiri Prabhu, has established itself as one of the top eight literary festivals in India. The festival is unique in its multi-lingual approach and its commitment to being free for the public, honoring writers from across Maharashtra and India. Themes in recent years have shifted to address global concerns; for instance, the 2019 edition focused on climate change under the theme "Save our Earth," while the 2025 edition showcased a vibrant celebration of Hindi and English poetry.

The literary ecosystem in Pune is also characterized by grassroots communities like the "Pune Writers Group," an independent community practicing the craft across art, science, and society. Furthermore, initiatives like the "Shantata Punekar Wachat Ahel" (Quiet, Puneites are Reading) promote a city-wide culture of reading, aiming to break world records for participation while highlighting Pune's active role in the national literary landscape.

Genre Fluidity and the Erosion of Traditional Boundaries

In the 21st century, the boundaries between genres have become increasingly porous. Authors no longer feel confined to a single category, often blending elements of literary fiction with speculative, gothic, or romance genres to create "hybrid narratives" that defy easy classification. This "genre-bending" is driven by a desire for fresh storytelling experiences and a reader base that gains access to a diverse range of global stories through digital platforms.

Emerging cross-genres include "Romantasy" (romance and fantasy), "Slipstream" (a blur of sci-fi, fantasy, and literary fiction), and "Appalachian Speculation" (speculative narratives set in the Appalachian region). This fluidity allows writers to reach broader audiences as readers increasingly seek out unpredictable experiences. For example, Colson Whitehead's *The Underground Railroad* successfully combines historical fiction with elements of magical realism, earning widespread critical acclaim.

This trend is also reflected in the marketing strategies of publishers, who now target multiple demographic groups simultaneously with hybrid works. Algorithmic recommendations in digital markets facilitate this by surfacing books for readers with varied interests, further accelerating the decline of strict genre niches.

The Institutional Lens: Awards, Diversity, and Global Representation

Literary prizes continue to act as crucial agents of canonization and market visibility, increasingly focusing on diversity and "authentic representation". The 2025 International Booker Prize highlighted this by selecting *Heart Lamp* by Banu Mushtaq, making her the first Indian translator and the first collection of short stories to win the prize. The collection exquisitely captures the everyday lives of women and girls in Muslim communities in southern India, reflecting the prize's commitment to celebrating underrepresented global voices.

Diversity in literature is no longer viewed as a trend but as a persistent demand from readers who want "authentic voices, not token representation". This has led publishers to prioritize "own-voices" narratives—stories written by authors from the communities they depict—including BIPOC, LGBTQ+, and neurodivergent writers.

The rise of translated fiction is another major force shaping the 2020s. Younger readers are particularly driving this trend, with sales of translated fiction growing over 20% between 2021 and 2022 among readers under 35. This suggests a long-term sustainability for the translated literature market as audiences become increasingly hungry for global stories that offer fresh perspectives beyond the Western canon.

Future Trajectories: Predictions for 2026 and Beyond

As we move toward the second half of the decade, several key trends are expected to further redefine the literary landscape. One of the most significant is the "year of reckoning for AI" in 2026. While AI-assisted storytelling tools are gaining traction among some speculative fiction communities, there is a growing resistance and a demand for transparency to ensure that AI serves human creativity rather than replacing it.

Nostalgia will also play a pivotal role, with millennial readers gravitating toward fiction set in the late 90s and early 2000s. These stories, rooted in the period of "landlines, early internet chat rooms, and mall culture," offer comfort to a generation looking back at the pop culture of its youth. Publishers are expected to market these books with retro aesthetics, tapping into a broader cultural wave already present in fashion and music.

Conclusion: The Convergence of Narrative and Reality

The trajectory of contemporary English literature at this juncture suggests a movement toward a "renewed literacy"—one that can navigate multimodal texts, negotiate collective meaning, and critique the algorithms that

increasingly act as the new publishers. While the form may appear fragile under the pressure of shrinking attention spans and commercialization, it remains resilient in its adaptation to the textures of human expression.

Literature today acts not just as a mirror of contemporary society but as a catalyst for understanding it. By confronting the "uncomfortable truths" of race, gender, and climate, it fosters empathy and understanding in a polarized world. As the boundaries between the digital and the physical, the factual and the fictional, and the local and the global continue to blur, English literature remains a vital space for imagining possible futures and re-animating our understanding of what it means to be human in the Anthropocene. Whether through a tweet-length poem or a six-volume autofictional epic, the contemporary narrative serves the essential purpose of generating Truth in a world where facts alone are no longer enough.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declares that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

1. Austen, Jane. "Blurring Boundaries: The Rise of Autofiction in *On Earth We're Briefly Gorgeous*, *My Struggle*, and *The Argonauts*." *Creative Flight*, Apr. 2025.
2. Bhashti, Deepa, translator. *Heart Lamp*. By Banu Mushtaq, And Other Stories, 2025.
3. Fatima, Samreen, and Muhammad Sabboor Hussain. "Evolution of English Language in Indian Writing Through the Postcolonial Lens." *International Journal of Advanced Research in Commerce Management & Social Science*, vol. 7, no. 2, June 2024, pp. 152-56.
4. Ghosh, Amitav. *The Nutmeg's Curse: Parables for a Planet in Crisis*. University of Chicago Press, 2021.
5. "The Impact of Social Media on Contemporary Writing Styles and Digital Literature Formats." *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research in Arts, Science and Technology (IJMR AST)*, 30 Jan. 2025.
6. "The International Booker Prize 2025." *The Booker Prizes*, 2025.
7. Mishra, Garima. "Vibrant Hindi Poetry Shines at Pune International Literary Festival 2025." *Punekar News*, 8 Dec. 2025.
8. "New Perspectives in English Literature." Edited by Sandeep B. Agrawal, Sandesh Dadarao Pahulkar, 25 Mar. 2024.
9. Prabhu, Manjiri. "Pune International Literary Festival 2025." *Festivals from India*, Dec. 2025.
10. "Reading and Publishing Predictions: Book Trends to Watch for in 2026." *BookBrowse*, 15 Dec. 2025.
11. Ricciardiello, Franco. "Solarpunk is the Poetics of the Future." *Journal of Environmental Science and Agricultural Research*, vol. 4, no. 1, 27 Feb. 2026.
12. Szalay, David. *Flesh*. Jonathan Cape, 2025.
13. "What is Autofiction? The Art of Blending Personal Experience with Fiction." *Writing Workshops*, 2025.

Indian Writing in English - A Critical Overview

Mrs. Hetshti Vijay Thomare

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030235



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839715

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839715>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Researcher

M V P Samaj's KRT Arts, BH Commers
And AM Science (KTHM) College,

Nashik

hetsrithomare@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Hetshti, V. T. (2026). Indian Writing in English – A Critical Overview. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 132–134.

Address for correspondence:

Mrs. Hetshti Vijay Thomare
Researcher

M V P Samaj's KRT Arts, BH Commers
And AM Science (KTHM) College,
Nashik

hetsrithomare@gmail.com

Abstract-

India has a great and rich culture and it has multiplicity of Voices of expression. Indian Writing in English is a dramatic and dynamic history. Literature of India is like any other countries literature, yet it is spiritual and exceptional. The English colonial literature still hangover and initially reflected, influence of traditional Indian writing. Indian Writing has its own identity and its reflection of of Indian Culture. It has affected lots of perspectives which as cultural, Social and literary aspects of our Country.

Keywords- Indian tradition, culture, colonization, regional, nationalism, globalization, perspective

Introduction:

‘Indian writing in English are product of the historical encounter between the two culture – Indian and Western. Indian Literature examines the significance, importance and development of Indian Writing in English as a major literary tradition. The Indian Literature explores by many authors. Its aims to explore how Indian authors use English language to express native Indian culture, experiences, diverse identities, social realities, class and gender. Its focus on culture, tradition, regional, nationalism, globalization and many more perspective.

In Indian writing study highlights through key themes such as gender issue, colonialism and post-colonial identity, cultural conflict and many more. There are many Indian authors who gave their hard work and dedication to analysis of selected works. This paper shows how the Indian writing in English reflected the complexities of Indian society and its history. It's concluded the cultural, social, and economic status by their works.

Vedas, Upanishidas, Puranas which were the pre-production of Indian writing. Indian writing travelled a very language. Indian literature had a different phase of thoughts in various regional languages So, it connects to people.

The Nature and scope of Indian English Literature: -

Indian English literature star began in the late eighteen Century. It's nature shaped by Indian culture, history, and diversity.

Cultural diversity reflects Indian language, tradition, religions, and customs. It's compared to western trends Indian post-colonial identity emerged strongly after British colonial rule. Realism and social concern also focus on real life issue such as poverty, caste system and gender inequality. Mulk Raj Anand, R. k. Narayan highlight these themes from their work. The nature of Indian writing, is incorporates Indian words expressions into English language reflects regional flavour and authenticity. The scope of Indian writing in English as novels, poetry, drama, essays short stories. Contemporary themes as diaspora, globalization feminism. It widely scoped in global recognition, diasporic literature, Academic importance, and contemporary relevance.

Beginning of the Indian writing in English:

Indian writing in English begin in the late 18th Century, Century, with its roots in the British Colonial era. Early literature focused a non-fiction Prase travelogues and the first Indian novel in English Rajmohan's wife (1864) by Bakim Chandra Chattopadhyay. While Mahomed (1794) wrote the first book, "A Defence of Hindu theism (1817). Herry Vivian Dergzio was foundation for Indian English established Poetry.

Significance of a new literary tradition marked the stent of a new literary tradition. It helped the Indian expressed social reform ideas, nationalism, and Cultural identity. Indian Writing in English began of British influence and gradually developed into powerful medium for expressing Indian Culture, identity, and social issues.

spirit of independent -

During the Nineteenth in English Century the Indian writing. Started with "Henry Louis Vivian Derazio who wrote patriotic poetry. He was the Pioneer of Indian English poetry whose works like 'The Fakir of Jungheera' and work's 'To India My Native Land', reflect. Patriotism, social reform, and romanticism he also inspired young minds throught the young Bengal Movement.

"My Country! In thy the day of glory Past
A beauteous halo circled round thy brow,
And worshipped as a deity thou wast
Where is that glory, where that reverence now?"

These lines express the poets deep for the India's lost Plast glory and the desire to restore its pride and dignity.

Michael Madhusudan Dutt was the dynamic poet, who was the pioneers of Bengali literature. Literature He was the first Bengali playwright and pioneered the sonnet form the language. He introduced both Petrarchan and Shakespearean sonnets through this poem. Anita Desai belongs to a warm generation of Publishing and writing in English was an experiment. She wrote in her novel mostly big city and middle-class environment people who after end of the colonial sulk and tried to live with own style Clear Light of Day, Where Shall We Go This Summer, In Custody and many more reflects the them perspectives of alienation, loneliness, sorrow. Anita Desai is quick to point out that there are problems for her as an Indian writer in choosing English as the medium for her works. She comments about this, language of the Interior" in her works.

A Rabindranath Tagore was translated his own works and essays, presented a spiritual, humanist perspectives that bridge Eastern philosophy with western modernity. Tagore's works Gitanjali Gitanjali (1912), Sadhana and nationalism highlighted Indian culture, mysticism. He got Nobel Prize (1913) for works of Gitanjali. Sadhana the realistic of life explores Indian philosophical traditions. His works included the many perspectives and themes as spiritual Humanism and Universalism, western Nationalism, Nationalism Bridge between East and west, social and educational philosophy and many more.

The works of mahatma socio-political Gandhi shows the perspective of nationalistic identity. He was Socio-political figure. His different fields history, politics, philosophy, literature. Gandhiji's earlier publications, Hind, Swaraj (1909) become "the intellectual blueprint" for India's independence movement, He wrote his autobiography "the Story of my Experiments with truth. His Contribution in Indian literature unforgettable to reader. His is Works inspirational to us.

Global Concern: -

Indian writing in English introduced to global level. Swami Vivekanand's line show 'My Brother and Sister' world the manner, Indian culture, and tradition. Amitav Ghosh and Arundhati Roy, both introduced Indian culture to world from their works. Amitav Ghosh prominent and influential Indian writer who has enriched the of Indian diasporic writing. Homelessness, belongingness, cross- culture and socio-belongingness, economic conflict, nostalgia is the theme of Ghosh. He expresses primary many perspectives through writing. "The Shadow Line" novel exploring the intricacies of migration and highlight instability a foreign land. Swami Ramakrishna, who made his entire life an ecstatic pilgrimage of spirituality of modern Bengal. He disciples his life led by Swami Vivekanand, formed a holy brotherhood which finally took shape as the well-known Ramakrishna Mission

Arundhati Ray's Contribution of in Indian writing follows the global, or perspective. Roy's novel-" The God of Small Things" was greeted in 1977 by unprecedented attention from Critics and the media. Its tragic love story cutting caste, religious and political divides of India. This novel had many Political detractors in Indian but it international acclaim and secured the won author the prestigious Booker Prize for the best novel by a Commonwealth author. She was first Indian writer to win that award at the global level.

Amita Ghosh, Vikram Seth, Arvind Adiga, Shashi Tharoor, Jhumpa Lahiri, contributes Indian literature and the translated Indian literature world stage.

Conclusion -

Indian writing in English has evolved from a colonial tool into a vibrant voice that shows Indian identity, Culture, and experience on a global stage. It bridges tradition with modernity in Indian works in English language with rhythms, sensibilities, and themes. Indian English. Seen foreign language but authentic medium of Indianness.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled "Indian Writing in English – A Critical Overview."

I am deeply thankful to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their valuable suggestions, encouragement, and academic support throughout the study. Their guidance helped me understand the diverse dimensions of Indian Writing in English and its significance in the literary world.

I also extend my gratitude to the authors, critics, and scholars whose books, articles, and research works provided essential insights and references for this paper. Their contributions have greatly enriched my understanding of the subject.

I am grateful to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, motivation, and support during the preparation of this research work.

Finally, I thank all those who directly or indirectly contributed to the successful completion of this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Abrams, M. H., and Geoffrey Galt Harpham. A Glossary of Literary Terms. 11th ed., Cengage Learning, 2015.

2. Anand, Mulk Raj. *Untouchable*. Penguin Books, 2001.
3. Desai, Anita. *Clear Light of Day*. Vintage Books, 2001.
4. Derozio, Henry Louis Vivian. *The Poetical Works of Henry Louis Vivian Derozio*. Oxford University Press, 2004.
5. Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand. *Hind Swaraj and Other Writings*. Cambridge University Press, 1997.
6. Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand. *An Autobiography: The Story of My Experiments with Truth*. Beacon Press, 1993.
7. Ghosh, Amitav. *The Shadow Lines*. Ravi Dayal Publisher, 1988.
8. Iyengar, K. R. Srinivasa. *Indian Writing in English*. Sterling Publishers, 2019.
9. King, Bruce. *Modern Indian Poetry in English*. Oxford University Press, 2001.
10. Lahiri, Jhumpa. *Interpreter of Maladies*. Houghton Mifflin, 1999.
11. Narayan, R. K. *The Guide*. Indian Thought Publications, 1958.
12. Roy, Arundhati. *The God of Small Things*. IndiaInk, 1997.
13. Seth, Vikram. *A Suitable Boy*. HarperCollins, 1993.
14. Tagore, Rabindranath. *Gitanjali*. Macmillan, 1913.
15. Tagore, Rabindranath. *Sadhana: The Realisation of Life*. Macmillan, 1913.
16. Tharoor, Shashi. *The Great Indian Novel*. Penguin Books, 1989.
17. Naik, M. K. *A History of Indian English Literature*. Sahitya Akademi, 2004.

From Margins to Voice: The Quest for Identity in In the Tiger's Shadow

Nagtilak Shrikant Sahebrao¹ Dr. Chaudhary Seema Pradip²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 202Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030236



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20839794

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20839794>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Department of English,
PDEA's Waghere College of
Arts Commerce and Science
Saswad, Pune 412301
Email ID: shri24.ns@gmail.com

²Samaj Shikshan Mandal Amruteshwar
Arts Commerce & Science College
Vinzar Tal: Velha Dist: Pune
Email ID: seemabagul09@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Nagtilak, S. S., & Chaudhary, S. P.
(2026). *From Margins to Voice: The
Quest for Identity in In the Tiger's
Shadow*. *International Journal of English
and World Languages & Literature
Paradigm Shift in International
Research*, 3(2(III)), 135–141.

Address for correspondence:
Nagtilak Shrikant Sahebrao, Department
of English, PDEA's Waghere College of
Arts Commerce and Science Saswad,
Pune
Email ID: shri24.ns@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper examines the process of identity formation in 'In Tiger's Shadow' by Nimgade, situating it within the broader framework of Dalit autobiographical writing in Indian English literature. Dalit autobiographies have emerged as powerful narratives that challenge hegemonic social structures and articulate the lived experiences of caste-based marginalization. This study focuses on how identity is constructed, negotiated, and ultimately asserted in the text through a complex interplay of social, cultural, and ideological forces.

The paper argues that Nimgade's narrative represents a significant movement from an imposed, marginalized identity shaped by caste oppression to a self-defined and assertive voice grounded in education, resistance, and Ambedkarite thought. The early phase of the autobiography reflects an identity dictated by social exclusion and internalized inferiority, while the later stages demonstrate a conscious reconstruction of the self through intellectual growth and socio-political awareness. By employing insights from Dalit literary theory and postcolonial conceptions of identity, the study highlights how the act of autobiographical writing becomes a form of resistance and self-representation. Ultimately, *In the Tiger's Shadow* transcends the boundaries of individual experience to emerge as a collective expression of Dalit consciousness, documenting a transformative journey from silence and marginality to dignity, agency, and voice.

Keywords: Dalit Autobiography, Identity Formation, Caste and Marginalization, Ambedkarite Ideology, Selfhood and Resistance, Social Exclusion, Education and Empowerment, Hybrid Identity, Voice and Agency, Indian English Literature

II. Introduction

Indian English autobiographical writing has long functioned as a significant literary form through which individuals narrate their lived experiences while engaging with broader socio-cultural realities. Traditionally, autobiographies in India were dominated by elite voices that reflected concerns of nationalism, reform, and personal achievement. However, the latter half of the twentieth century witnessed a crucial shift with the emergence of marginalized voices, particularly those belonging to historically oppressed communities. Among these, Dalit autobiographies have carved out a distinct and powerful space, challenging the established literary canon and foregrounding narratives of suffering, resistance, and self-assertion.

Dalit autobiography, as a genre, is deeply rooted in the socio-political realities of caste-based discrimination in India. Unlike conventional autobiographies that often celebrate individual success, Dalit life narratives expose the harsh realities of untouchability, social exclusion, and systemic injustice. These texts function not only as personal testimonies but also as collective documents that represent the shared experiences of an entire community. The rise of Dalit writing is closely associated with the socio-cultural movements inspired by , whose emphasis on education, equality, and self-respect laid the foundation for a new form of literary expression centered on dignity and resistance. Within this context, 's (2011) emerges as a significant contribution to Dalit autobiographical writing in English. The text chronicles Nimgade's journey from a marginalized Mahar community in rural India to becoming a respected agricultural scientist in the United States. His narrative captures the complexities of caste oppression while simultaneously highlighting the transformative power of education, resilience, and ideological awakening. The title of the autobiography—and consequently this paper—carries deep metaphorical significance. The term "margins" represents the socio-cultural periphery to which Dalits have historically been relegated, marked by invisibility, silence, and exclusion. The "tiger," as suggested in Nimgade's title, symbolizes the pervasive and threatening presence of the caste system under whose shadow Dalits are forced to live. In contrast, "voice" signifies agency, self-expression, and the assertion of identity. The movement "from margins to voice" thus encapsulates a journey from imposed silence to empowered articulation, reflecting both personal transformation and collective awakening. The central research problem addressed in this paper is: How is identity negotiated and reconstructed in Nimgade's autobiography? This question seeks to explore the dynamic processes through which the protagonist moves from a position of marginalization to one of self-assertion, examining the role of social conditions, personal agency, education, and ideological influences in shaping identity.

The objectives of this study are threefold: first, to analyze the representation of caste-based marginalization and its impact on identity formation; second, to examine the role of education and Ambedkarite ideology in reconstructing the self; and third, to understand how autobiographical writing functions as a medium for articulating both individual and collective identity.

This paper argues that *In the Tiger's Shadow* presents identity as a fluid and evolving construct, shaped by continuous negotiation between oppressive social structures and individual resistance. It posits that Nimgade's journey reflects a transition from an imposed, marginalized identity to a consciously constructed and assertive selfhood. Through this transformation, the autobiography not only narrates a personal story of resilience but also contributes to the larger discourse of Dalit empowerment and social justice.

III. Theoretical Framework

The analysis of identity necessitates a multidimensional theoretical framework that draws upon postcolonial conceptions of identity, Dalit literary theory, Ambedkarite ideology, and the understanding of autobiography as a form of resistance literature. These frameworks collectively enable a deeper exploration of how identity is constructed, contested, and articulated within the text.

The concept of identity, as articulated by cultural theorist, is not fixed or essential but is instead fluid, fragmented, and continuously in the process of becoming. Hall emphasizes that identity is shaped through historical, cultural, and social contexts and is always constructed in relation to power structures. From a postcolonial perspective, identity emerges through negotiation with systems of domination and exclusion. In the context of Dalit experience, identity is deeply influenced by caste hierarchies, which impose rigid social categories and limit individual agency. Nimgade's narrative reflects this dynamic process, where identity is not inherited as a stable essence but is actively reconstructed through struggle and self-awareness.

Dalit literary theory provides a crucial lens for understanding the experiential and political dimensions of the text. Rooted in the lived realities of caste oppression, Dalit literature seeks to challenge Brahminical hegemony and reclaim the voices of marginalized communities. Critics such as argue that Dalit writing is characterized by authenticity, social commitment, and a rejection of aesthetic norms that ignore suffering. It is not merely literature for artistic expression but a tool for social transformation. Within this framework, Nimgade's autobiography can be read as an assertion of dignity and a critique of systemic injustice, where personal experience becomes a site of political intervention.

The influence of Dr. Ambedkar is central to the formation of Dalit identity and consciousness. Ambedkarite ideology, grounded in the principles of equality, rationality, and social justice, provides both a philosophical and practical framework for resisting caste oppression. His call to "Educate, Agitate, and Organize" underscores the importance of knowledge and collective action in achieving emancipation. In Nimgade's narrative, this ideological influence is evident in the emphasis on education as a means of empowerment and in the development of a critical awareness of social inequalities. Ambedkarite thought transforms identity from a condition of imposed inferiority into one of self-respect and collective assertion.

Furthermore, autobiography itself functions as a form of resistance literature, particularly in the context of marginalized communities. Unlike traditional autobiographies that often celebrate individual achievements within dominant frameworks, Dalit autobiographies challenge these narratives by foregrounding experiences of exclusion and resistance. Writing becomes an act of reclaiming agency, allowing the author to redefine the self on their own terms. In this sense, *In the Tiger's Shadow* operates not only as a personal narrative but also as a political statement, giving voice to those historically silenced.

Thus, by integrating postcolonial theories of identity, Dalit literary criticism, Ambedkarite ideology, and the concept of autobiography as resistance, this study establishes a comprehensive framework for analyzing the complex processes of identity negotiation and reconstruction in Nimgade's work. This approach enables a nuanced understanding of how the text moves beyond individual experience to articulate a broader discourse of marginality, empowerment, and selfhood.

IV. Socio-Cultural Context: Life on the Margins

The socio-cultural context is deeply embedded in the hierarchical structure of the Indian caste system, which has historically governed social relations and access to resources. The caste system, rooted in rigid notions of purity and pollution, systematically relegates Dalits to the lowest strata of society, subjecting them to various forms of exclusion and dehumanization. Within this framework, the practice of untouchability emerges as one of the most oppressive manifestations of caste, denying Dalits basic human dignity and reinforcing their marginalized status.

In his autobiography, provides a poignant account of his early life as a member of the Mahar community in rural India. His childhood is marked by pervasive discrimination that permeates every aspect of daily existence. From segregated living spaces to restricted access to public amenities, the social environment is structured in a way that constantly reminds him of his "inferior" position. Educational institutions, which ideally should function as spaces of equality and growth, instead become sites of humiliation, where caste-based prejudice is openly practiced. Such experiences are not isolated incidents but part of a broader systemic pattern that seeks to maintain social hierarchies.

These early encounters with discrimination contribute significantly to the psychological dimension of marginalization, particularly the internalization of inferiority. Repeated exposure to social exclusion and derogatory treatment leads to the formation of a self-image shaped by imposed notions of worthlessness. The young Nimgade, like many others in similar circumstances, is compelled to grapple with a fractured sense of self, where personal identity is overshadowed by socially constructed labels of caste. This internal conflict reflects the insidious nature of caste oppression, which operates not only at the structural level but also within the consciousness of the individual.

The concept of "imposed identity" becomes particularly relevant in this context. Imposed identity refers to a condition in which an individual's sense of self is externally defined and constrained by dominant social forces, leaving little room for self-definition or agency. In Nimgade's early life, his identity is largely determined by the caste into which he is born, rendering his individuality secondary to his social classification. This externally imposed identity dictates his interactions, opportunities, and aspirations, effectively limiting his ability to envision an alternative self.

However, even within this oppressive environment, the seeds of resistance begin to emerge. The awareness of injustice and the desire for dignity gradually challenge the acceptance of imposed identity. Thus, the socio-cultural context of

marginalization in *In the Tiger's Shadow* not only highlights the harsh realities of caste-based discrimination but also sets the stage for the protagonist's subsequent journey toward self-awareness, resistance, and identity reconstruction.

V. Struggle and Resistance

The movement from marginalization to self-assertion is neither linear nor effortless; rather, it is marked by intense psychological and social conflicts that shape the protagonist's evolving consciousness. His life narrative vividly captures the tensions between externally imposed limitations and an emerging desire for dignity and selfhood. These conflicts operate simultaneously at the internal level—within the psyche—and at the external level—within social structures that perpetuate caste hierarchies.

Psychologically, the protagonist grapples with feelings of inferiority, fear, and self-doubt that stem from years of systemic discrimination. The internalization of caste-based stigma creates a fractured sense of identity, wherein the individual is caught between acceptance of societal definitions and a growing awareness of their injustice. This inner turmoil is further intensified by repeated experiences of humiliation and exclusion, which challenge his sense of self-worth. At the same time, these very experiences become the catalyst for critical reflection, gradually transforming passive acceptance into active questioning.

Social conflicts are equally significant in shaping the trajectory of resistance. Nimgade's pursuit of education and self-improvement often brings him into direct confrontation with entrenched caste norms. Whether it is resistance from upper-caste individuals or structural barriers within institutions, his journey is marked by continuous struggle against a system designed to restrict upward mobility. These conflicts underscore the rigidity of caste as a social structure while simultaneously revealing the possibilities of resistance within it.

Acts of resistance in the autobiography are both explicit and subtle, reflecting a spectrum of defiance against oppression. They include the determination to access education despite discouragement, the refusal to accept discriminatory treatment as natural or justified, and the assertion of personal dignity in situations of social degradation. Such acts, though seemingly individual, carry broader socio-political implications, as they challenge the legitimacy of caste-based hierarchies and assert the fundamental equality of all human beings.

A crucial element in this process is the development of self-awareness. As the protagonist becomes increasingly conscious of the structural nature of caste oppression, he begins to reinterpret his experiences not as personal failures but as consequences of an unjust system. This shift in perspective is transformative, enabling him to detach his sense of self from imposed notions of inferiority. Self-awareness thus becomes a foundational step toward empowerment, allowing the individual to envision alternative possibilities of identity beyond societal constraints.

This growing consciousness marks the beginning of identity questioning, a critical phase in the journey from margins to voice. The protagonist starts to interrogate the very basis of caste distinctions and the legitimacy of social hierarchies that sustain them. Questions of "Who am I?" and "Why should my identity be defined by caste?" become central to his evolving sense of self. This process of questioning destabilizes the notion of fixed identity and opens up space for reconstruction.

Thus, the stage of struggle and resistance in *In the Tiger's Shadow* represents a crucial transitional phase, where imposed identity is actively contested and redefined. It is through this interplay of psychological conflict, social resistance, and emerging self-awareness that the foundation for a new, self-asserted identity is laid.

VI. Education and Identity Reconstruction

In , education emerges as the most transformative force in the protagonist's journey from marginalization to self-assertion. For , education is not merely a means of acquiring knowledge; it functions as a powerful instrument of empowerment that enables him to challenge entrenched caste hierarchies and reconstruct his identity. Within the oppressive framework of a caste-based society, where access to education for Dalits has historically been restricted, the pursuit of learning itself becomes an act of resistance.

Education empowers Nimgade at multiple levels—intellectual, social, and psychological. It provides him with the tools to critically analyze the structures of inequality that govern his existence, thereby fostering a sense of awareness and agency. Through education, he begins to understand that caste-based discrimination is not a natural or inevitable condition but a socially constructed system that can be questioned and dismantled. This realization marks a crucial shift in his consciousness, transforming him from a passive recipient of social injustice into an active agent of change.

One of the most significant outcomes of this educational journey is the breaking of caste barriers. By excelling academically and pursuing higher education, Nimgade challenges the deeply ingrained belief that Dalits are inherently inferior or incapable. His achievements disrupt the stereotypes associated with his caste identity and open up new avenues for social mobility. Education thus becomes a means of transcending the limitations imposed by birth, allowing him to access spaces that were traditionally denied to individuals from marginalized communities.

This process also facilitates a profound transformation in his self-perception—from that of a "victim" to an "achiever." In his early life, Nimgade's identity is largely shaped by experiences of exclusion and humiliation, which position him as a victim of systemic oppression. However, as he progresses academically and attains success, this identity undergoes a significant reconfiguration. He begins to see himself not as a product of his circumstances but as someone capable of shaping his own destiny. This transformation is not merely personal but symbolic, representing the potential for empowerment within marginalized communities.

Furthermore, education plays a crucial role in the formation of an intellectual identity. Through exposure to new ideas, disciplines, and global perspectives, Nimgade develops a sense of self that is grounded in knowledge and critical thinking. His academic journey, culminating in advanced studies abroad, enables him to engage with the world beyond the confines of caste-based society. This intellectual identity not only enhances his self-confidence but also positions him as a representative voice of Dalit experience in a broader, international context.

Thus, in *In the Tiger's Shadow*, education is depicted as a catalyst for identity reconstruction. It enables the protagonist to move beyond the constraints of imposed identity, break social barriers, and redefine himself as an empowered, knowledgeable, and self-aware individual. In doing so, the narrative underscores the transformative potential of education as a means of achieving both personal liberation and social change.

VII. Influence of Dr B. R. Ambedkar

The influence on identity formation is both profound and transformative. Ambedkar is not merely a historical figure but a guiding force whose ideas provide a framework for understanding oppression and envisioning liberation. Ambedkarite ideology serves as a crucial catalyst in the protagonist's journey from marginalization to self-assertion, shaping his intellectual, social, and political consciousness.

Central to Ambedkar's philosophy is the powerful triadic call: "Educate, Agitate, Organise." This principle emphasises the importance of education as a tool for empowerment, agitation as a means of resisting injustice, and organisation as a strategy for collective action. In Nimgade's narrative, these ideas resonate deeply, reinforcing his commitment to education and encouraging him to challenge the systemic inequalities of caste. Education, already a key element in his journey, gains ideological significance as a deliberate act of resistance, while agitation manifests in his refusal to accept discriminatory practices. The emphasis on organization highlights the need to move beyond individual struggle and engage in collective efforts for social transformation.

One of the most significant outcomes of Ambedkarite influence is the development of dignity and self-respect. Ambedkar's insistence on the inherent worth of every individual, regardless of caste, empowers Nimgade to reject internalized inferiority and assert his humanity. This ideological grounding enables him to reconstruct his self-image, replacing feelings of shame and subjugation with a sense of pride and confidence. The assertion of dignity becomes a central aspect of his identity, allowing him to navigate social spaces with a renewed sense of self-worth.

Furthermore, Ambedkarite thought fosters a sense of collective Dalit consciousness. Nimgade's experiences are no longer perceived as isolated incidents but as part of a larger pattern of systemic oppression affecting an entire community. This realization connects his personal struggles to a broader socio-political movement, transforming his identity from an individual narrative into a collective one. The autobiography thus becomes a representation of shared experiences, reflecting the aspirations and struggles of Dalits as a whole.

This ideological shift also marks a transition from personal to political identity. In the early stages of his life, Nimgade's focus is primarily on overcoming individual hardships. However, under the influence of Ambedkar's ideas, his perspective expands to include a critical engagement with social structures and power relations. His identity becomes politicized, shaped by an awareness of inequality and a commitment to social justice. This transformation underscores the role of ideology in redefining identity, enabling the protagonist to move beyond personal success toward a broader vision of collective emancipation.

Thus, the influence of Dr B. R. Ambedkar in *In the Tiger's Shadow* is instrumental in shaping the protagonist's journey from marginalization to empowerment. Ambedkarite philosophy not only provides the intellectual foundation for resistance but also facilitates the development of a dignified, self-aware, and politically conscious identity. Through this influence, the narrative transcends individual experience, becoming a powerful articulation of Dalit empowerment and social transformation.

VIII. Migration and Hybrid Identity

The trajectory of identity formation takes on a new dimension with migration to the United States. This phase of the narrative marks a significant shift from a caste-bound social environment to a relatively egalitarian global context, thereby complicating and enriching the process of identity construction. Migration not only alters the external conditions of existence but also reshapes the internal understanding of self, belonging, and cultural affiliation.

Nimgade's experience in the United States is characterized by both opportunity and transformation. In contrast to the rigid caste hierarchies of India, American society offers him a space where caste is neither a visible nor a determining factor in social interactions. This relative absence of caste-based discrimination provides him with a sense of freedom previously inaccessible. For perhaps the first time, he can engage with others on equal terms, where his identity is defined more by his academic and professional achievements than by his caste background. This shift allows him to experience social validation, reinforcing his reconstructed sense of self.

However, this newfound freedom is accompanied by a different set of challenges, particularly those related to cultural displacement. As an immigrant in a foreign land, Nimgade must navigate unfamiliar social norms, cultural practices, and communication styles. The absence of caste does not eliminate the complexities of identity; instead, it introduces questions of cultural belonging and adaptation. He finds himself negotiating between his rootedness in Indian—and specifically Dalit—experience and the demands of integrating into a global academic and social environment. This duality creates a sense of in-betweenness, where identity is no longer singular or stable but layered and evolving.

It is within this context that the notion of a global identity begins to emerge. Exposure to diverse cultures, ideas, and intellectual traditions broadens Nimgade's perspective, enabling him to situate his personal experiences within a larger, transnational framework. His identity expands beyond the boundaries of caste and nation, incorporating elements of global citizenship and professional recognition. Yet, this global identity does not erase his past; rather, it coexists with and is informed by his earlier experiences of marginalisation and struggle.

This complex interplay between rootedness and mobility can be understood through the concept of hybrid identity. Hybrid identity refers to the blending of multiple cultural, social, and experiential influences, resulting in a dynamic, multifaceted self. In Nimgade's case, his identity becomes a synthesis of his Dalit background, Indian cultural heritage, and global exposure. This hybridity allows him to navigate different social worlds while maintaining a critical awareness of his origins. Importantly, the formation of hybrid identity does not imply a loss of authenticity; instead, it reflects an expansion of selfhood. Nimgade's experiences in the United States enable him to reinterpret his past with greater clarity and confidence, transforming earlier experiences of marginalisation into sources of strength and insight. His identity, therefore, becomes not only a product of resistance but also of adaptation and transformation in a global context.

Thus, the phase of migration in *In the Tiger's Shadow* represents a crucial stage in the evolution of identity, in which the protagonist moves beyond the constraints of a caste-bound existence to embrace a more complex, hybrid, and globally informed sense of self. This transformation reinforces the paper's central argument—that identity is not fixed but continuously negotiated across changing social and cultural landscapes.

IX. From Silence to Voice

One of the most significant dimensions of identity formation is the transition from silence to voice, a movement that encapsulates the essence of the Dalit autobiographical project. Writing is not merely a retrospective act of narration but a powerful mode of self-expression through which he reclaims his identity and asserts his presence within a literary and socio-political space that has historically excluded voices like his.

Writing, in this context, becomes an act of articulation that challenges the enforced silence imposed by caste oppression. For generations, Dalits were denied not only social and economic opportunities but also the authority to narrate their own experiences. Their stories were either ignored or mediated through dominant perspectives, leading to a systematic erasure of their voices. By choosing to write his autobiography, Nimgade disrupts this silence, transforming personal memory into a form of resistance. The act of narrating his life enables him to assert control over his own story, thereby redefining his identity on his own terms.

The autobiography thus functions as a means of reclaiming agency. Agency, in this sense, refers to an individual's capacity to act independently and make choices despite structural constraints. Through the process of writing, Nimgade moves from being a passive subject of oppression to an active narrator who interprets, critiques, and gives meaning to his experiences. This shift is crucial, as it allows him to challenge dominant narratives that have historically marginalised Dalit voices and to present an alternative perspective grounded in lived reality.

Moreover, *In the Tiger's Shadow* transcends the boundaries of individual experience to become a representation of collective Dalit consciousness. While the narrative is rooted in Nimgade's personal journey, it resonates with the experiences of countless others who have faced similar forms of discrimination and exclusion. The autobiography thus serves as a collective testimony, giving voice to a community long silenced. In doing so, it reinforces the idea that Dalit autobiographies are not merely personal accounts but socio-political documents that articulate shared histories and aspirations.

This transformation is closely linked to the transition from being an "object" to a "subject." In a caste-based society, Dalits are often treated as objects—defined, categorised, and controlled by external forces. Their identities are constructed by others, leaving little room for self-definition. However, through the act of writing, Nimgade reclaims his subjectivity. He becomes the author of his own narrative, actively shaping how his story is told and understood. This shift from objectification to subjectivity is a crucial step in identity reconstruction, affirming the individual's autonomy and voice.

Thus, the movement from silence to voice in *In the Tiger's Shadow* represents a culmination of the protagonist's journey toward self-assertion. It signifies not only the recovery of individual identity but also the emergence of a collective voice that challenges structures of oppression. Through writing, Nimgade transforms his lived experiences into a powerful narrative of resistance, dignity, and empowerment, reinforcing the central argument that identity is ultimately realised through the assertion of voice.

X. Narrative Style and Literary Significance

The literary power of lies is not only in its thematic concerns but also in its distinctive narrative style, which reinforces its authenticity and socio-political impact. It adopts a storytelling mode marked by clarity, simplicity, and directness, allowing the text to convey complex experiences of marginalisation and resistance without resorting to ornate or elitist language. This stylistic choice is significant because it aligns with the broader aesthetics of Dalit literature, which prioritise lived experience and accessibility over conventional literary sophistication.

The use of simple and unembellished language serves multiple purposes. Firstly, it reflects the oral traditions and everyday speech patterns of marginalised communities, thereby preserving the authenticity of the narrative voice. Secondly, it ensures that the text remains accessible to a wide range of readers, including those outside academic or literary circles. This democratisation of language challenges the exclusivity often associated with literary production, reinforcing the idea that literature can and should serve as a medium for social engagement and awareness.

Closely linked to this linguistic simplicity is the element of realism and authenticity that permeates the autobiography. Nimgade's narrative is grounded in concrete experiences, presented with a sense of honesty and immediacy that lends credibility to his account. The detailed depiction of caste-based discrimination, educational struggles, and personal triumphs creates a vivid and compelling portrayal of Dalit life. This realism is not merely descriptive but also political, as it exposes the harsh realities of social injustice and challenges readers to confront uncomfortable truths about society.

The symbolism embedded in the title—particularly the figure of the "tiger"—adds another layer of literary significance to the text. The tiger, in this context, serves as a metaphor for the pervasive, predatory nature of the caste system. Living "in the tiger's shadow" suggests a condition of constant fear, vulnerability, and subjugation, where the threat of oppression is ever-present. At the same time, the metaphor also implies resilience, as the protagonist survives and ultimately transcends this oppressive environment. The symbolic use of the tiger thus encapsulates the central tension of the narrative—the coexistence of भय and संघर्ष, oppression and resistance.

In terms of its broader literary contribution, *In the Tiger's Shadow* occupies an important place in both Indian English literature and Dalit writing. It expands the scope of Indian English autobiography by introducing perspectives that have historically been marginalised or excluded. By narrating a Dalit life in English, Nimgade not only reaches a global audience but also challenges the linguistic boundaries of Dalit expression, which has often been confined to regional languages.

Furthermore, the text contributes to the ongoing development of Dalit literature as a distinct and influential literary movement. It reinforces the idea that literature can function as a tool for social critique and transformation, providing a platform for voices that have long been suppressed. In doing so, it aligns with the broader objectives of Dalit writing—to assert dignity, challenge oppression, and reimagine identity.

Thus, the narrative style and literary significance of *In the Tiger's Shadow* are integral to its impact as a work of resistance literature. Through its simplicity, realism, symbolism, and socio-political engagement, the autobiography not only narrates a personal journey but also contributes meaningfully to the larger discourse on identity, marginalisation, and empowerment in Indian English and Dalit literature.

XI. Findings and Discussion

The analysis reveals that identity is not a fixed or predetermined construct but a dynamic and evolving process shaped by continuous interaction between the individual and the socio-cultural environment. The life narrative demonstrates how identity undergoes multiple transformations, moving from an externally imposed condition of marginalisation to a consciously constructed and assertive selfhood. This evolution underscores the study's central argument—that identity is formed through negotiation, resistance, and adaptation rather than inherited as a static essence.

One of the key findings of this study is the significant interplay between caste, education, and ideology in shaping identity. Caste operates as the primary structure of oppression, imposing limitations on social mobility and self-perception. However, education emerges as a powerful counterforce, enabling the protagonist to challenge these limitations and reconstruct his identity. The role of ideology, particularly its influence, further strengthens this process by providing a framework for understanding inequality and advocating for social justice. Together, these elements create a dynamic interaction in which identity is continuously negotiated and redefined.

Another important aspect highlighted in the analysis is the relationship between individual and collective identity. While the autobiography is rooted in Nimgade's personal experiences, it simultaneously reflects the broader realities of the Dalit community. His journey from marginalisation to empowerment mirrors the collective struggle of Dalits for dignity, equality, and recognition. This duality suggests that individual identity in the context of Dalit autobiography cannot be understood in isolation; it is intrinsically linked to collective consciousness and shared historical experiences. The personal thus becomes political, and the individual narrative transforms into a representation of collective identity.

The study also emphasises the role of literature in social transformation. In the *Tiger's Shadow* is not merely a narrative of personal success but a critical intervention in the discourse on caste and identity. By documenting lived experiences of oppression and resistance, the autobiography challenges dominant narratives that have historically marginalised Dalit voices. It raises awareness about social inequalities and encourages readers to question existing power structures. In this sense, literature functions as a tool for both representation and resistance, contributing to the broader movement for social justice.

Furthermore, the act of writing itself is revealed as a transformative process. Through narration, Nimgade not only reconstructs his own identity but also creates a space for marginalised voices within the literary domain. The autobiography becomes a site where silence is broken, and new forms of knowledge and experience are articulated.

In conclusion, the findings of this study highlight the complexity of identity formation in *In the Tiger's Shadow*. Identity emerges as a multifaceted construct shaped by structural constraints, personal agency, and ideological influences. The text demonstrates how individuals can transcend imposed limitations and assert their selfhood through education, awareness, and resistance. At the same time, it underscores the importance of collective identity and the role of literature in fostering social change, making the autobiography a significant contribution to both literary and socio-political discourse.

XII. Conclusion

This study has examined the process of identity formation and demonstrated that, within the context of Dalit autobiography, identity is neither fixed nor singular but dynamic, negotiated, and continuously evolving. The analysis has shown how life narrative traces a compelling journey from an imposed identity shaped by caste-based marginalisation to a self-asserted identity grounded in education, ideological awareness, and personal resilience. The movement "from margins to voice" encapsulates this transformation, highlighting the shift from silence, exclusion, and internalised inferiority to articulation, dignity, and agency.

A key argument of this paper is that identity reconstruction in the text is facilitated by a complex interplay between social structures and individual agency. The oppressive caste system initially imposes limitations on the protagonist's self-perception and opportunities. However, through education, exposure, and the influence of philosophy, Nimgade can challenge and transcend these limitations. His journey underscores the transformative potential of knowledge and critical consciousness in redefining identity. At the same time, the act of writing itself emerges as a crucial moment of self-assertion, enabling him to reclaim his narrative and articulate a voice that had long been suppressed.

The significance of Nimgade's journey extends beyond the realm of individual experience. His autobiography serves as a powerful representation of collective Dalit consciousness, reflecting the shared struggles and aspirations of a marginalised community. It contributes to the broader discourse of Dalit literature by foregrounding lived realities that have historically been excluded from mainstream narratives.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "From Margins to Voice: The Quest for Identity in *In the Tiger's Shadow*."

I am deeply indebted to my research guide and the faculty members of the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their academic support has been instrumental in shaping my understanding of the themes of identity, marginalization, and self-discovery explored in the text. I also extend my sincere thanks to the scholars, critics, and authors whose works and research provided a strong theoretical and critical foundation for this paper. Their contributions have greatly enriched my perspective and analysis.

I am grateful to the library staff and all academic resources that facilitated my research by providing access to relevant books, journals, and reference materials.

My special thanks go to my family and friends for their unwavering support, motivation, and patience during the preparation of this work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

XIII. Bibliography

Primary Text

1. Nimgade, Namdeo. *In the Tiger's Shadow*. Navayana, 2011.

2. Dalit Literature & Criticism
3. Omprakash Walmiki. *Joothan: A Dalit's Life*. Columbia University Press, 2003.
4. Bama. *Karukku*. Oxford University Press, 2000.
5. Sharankumar Limbale. *Towards an Aesthetic of Dalit Literature*. Orient Blackswan, 2004.
6. Rege, Sharmila. *Writing Caste/Writing Gender*. Zubaan, 2006.
7. Theory & Identity
8. Stuart Hall. "Cultural Identity and Diaspora." 1990.
9. Homi K. Bhabha. *The Location of Culture*. Routledge, 1994.
10. Ambedkarite Thought
11. B. R. Ambedkar. *Annihilation of Caste*. Navayana, 2014.
12. Omvedt, Gail. *Dalits and the Democratic Revolution*. Sage, 1994.

Translating Clitic and Non-Clitic Pronouns: Challenges in English-French Translation

Rajguru Sharada Govind¹ Dr. Prof. Borkar Keshav Namdeo²

Submitted: 22- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030237



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.21485342
DOI Link:
<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.21485342>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

676, Sadashiv Peth, Kumathekar Road
Pune
Email: sharu1677@gmail.com
'Shabd Shilp', Vishalkraninagar,
At Post- Ale, Taluka-Junnar
Dist- Pune
Email: keshavborkar1969@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Rajguru, S. G. & Borkar, K. N. (2026).
Translating Clitic and Non-Clitic
Pronouns: Challenges in English-French
Translation. *International Journal of
English and World Languages &
Literature Paradigm Shift in
International Research*, 3(2(III)), 142–
145.

Address for correspondence:
Rajguru Sharada Govind¹
676, Sadashiv Peth, Kumathekar Road
Pune
Email: sharu1677@gmail.com

Abstract

This research paper explores the challenges involved in translating clitic and non-clitic pronouns between English and French. It focuses on the structural, syntactic and pragmatic differences between the two languages. English has very few true clitic pronouns that mainly employ strong independent pronouns that function as full noun phrases. However, French language utilizes a system of clitic pronouns that are syntactically bound to the verb and occupy fixed pre-verbal positions. So compared to French, English pronouns are more independent and flexible.

Based on insights from generative grammar, particularly the framework proposed by Noam Chomsky, this study analyzes how structural differences between the two languages create difficulties in translation. These structural differences create difficulties in case of word order variations, agreement, omission or repetition of pronouns and discourse. Sometimes, English pronouns may lack gender or formal distinctions; however, they are mandatory in French language.

By adopting a qualitative, comparative and descriptive approach, this paper highlights that the translation between English and French requires syntactic restructuring rather than direct lexical substitution. Meaningful translation requires not only grammatical competence but also deep insights of syntactic constraints and discourse-pragmatic functions in both the languages. The paper concludes that, the awareness of the clitic behavior and cross linguistic differences are imperative in achieving accuracy of naturalness in English-French translation.

Key words: Clitic and Non-clitic pronouns, generative grammar, comparative and descriptive approach, syntactic and pragmatic differences. English, French, Noam Chomsky, meaningful translation, syntactic reconstruction, naturalness in English-French translation.

Introduction:

In a language, pronouns play a vital role by connecting sentences and ideas, helping create smooth, connected discourse. They replace nouns and prevent redundancy; without pronouns sentences become unnatural and repetitive. However, their translation across languages can be challenging and complex due to their different importance in grammatical systems. One of the cases is the translation between clitic and non-clitic pronouns in English and French.

Though English and French share the same alphabet, but they have many false cognates with different meanings. French requires accents in many words, while English uses them only in foreign words. French has gender for nouns and pronouns, but English uses gender only for personal pronouns. English pronouns are typically independent lexical items (e.g. he, she, them), whereas French distinguishes between strong (non-clitic) pronouns (e.g., lui, elle) and weak clitic pronouns (e.g., le, la, lui, leur), which are syntactically bound to verbs. This difference presents challenges for translators, as it involves not only grammatical transformations but also adjustments in meaning, emphasis, and discourse structure. This research paper sheds some light on the linguistic and translational challenges related to the clitic and non-clitic pronouns in English-French translation. Moreover, it focuses on structural differences, syntactic constraints, and pragmatic functions, providing a comprehensive understanding of the issues involved.

2. Theoretical Framework:

The present study is grounded in insights from Syntax, Comparative Linguistics, and Translation Studies. Within syntax, the distinction between clitic and non-clitic elements has been extremely studied, particularly in relation to their distribution and dependency properties. Clitics are phonologically weak elements that depend on a host, typically a verb. They are often analyzed within generative grammar as occupying specific functional positions in sentence structure. On the contrary, non-clitic (strong) pronouns behave like full noun phrases and can occur independently. From a translation perspective, 'equivalence' is the core element. So while translating, the translator must ensure that the maximum text conveys the meaning and function as the source text, though the texts have structural differences. This is challenging when translating between languages with different pronominal systems.

3. Clitic and Non-Clitic Pronouns: A Comparative Overview

3.1 Pronouns in English

Pronouns in English primarily replace nouns or noun phrases to reduce repetition. They can function either as a subject or object in a sentence. In this way, they are independent elements and can appear in various syntactic positions.

Subject Pronouns: *I, we, he, she, it, they and who*

Object Pronouns: *me, us, him, her, them or whom*

They are not bound to verbs and do not require strict positional constraints (Huddleston and Pullum 426).

3.2 Pronouns in French

Clitic pronouns in French usually appear before the verb, and act as direct or indirect objects, reflexive pronouns, or locatives (*y, en*). Clitic pronouns are *me, le, la, lui, leur, y, en*

Along with clitic pronouns, French has strong pronoun as well. They are *moi, toi, lui, elle, nous, vous, eux*.

In assertive sentences or statements clitic pronouns are placed before the verb.

E.g *Je la vois* (I see her).

In imperative constructions, they follow the verb: e.g *Donne-le-moi* (Give it to me).

3.3 Key Differences

French pronouns differ from English pronouns as follows:

1. French clitics have fixed syntactic positions; that doesn't happen in English.
2. Clitics cannot stand alone, but English pronouns are independent.
3. French allows multiple clitics in a single sentence.
4. French pronouns must match their antecedents in gender (masculine/feminine) and number (singular/plural).

4. Challenges in Translation:

4.1 Word Order and Clitic Placement

One of the most prominent challenges in translation is adjusting word order

Examples:

English: *I gave him the pen.*

French: *Je lui ai donné le stylo.*

Here the pronoun precedes the auxiliary, requiring syntactic reconstructing (Vinay and Darbelnet 89).

In imperative constructions:

Give it to me → *Donne-le-moi.*

This variation creates complications in translation and requires a deep understanding of clitic positioning rules.

4.2 Gender and Number Agreement

English pronouns often lack explicit gender marking, whereas French requires agreement. French pronouns require strict gender (masculine/feminine) and number (singular/plural) agreement with the noun they replace, including subject-verb agreement. English pronouns mainly use gender for third-person singular (he/she/it) and lack gender agreement for plurals (they) or first/second persons.

English: *I saw them.*

French: *Je les ai vus/vues.*

The translator must infer gender from context, which may not always be explicit (Baker 94).

4.3 Pronoun Omission and Redundancy

French frequently uses clitics where English might omit pronouns:

English: *I like this book.*

French: *Je l'aime.*

Conversely, English may repeat nouns where French uses pronouns:

French: *Je l'ai vu* vs. English: *I saw it.*

This requires careful adjustment to maintain naturalness.

4.4 Ambiguity and Referential Clarity

English pronouns can be ambiguous.

Examples:

They told her that she was wrong.

French requires clearer referential marking:

Ils lui ont dit qu'elle avait tort.

The translator must interpret the intended referents based on context (Halliday and Hasan 52)

4.5 Emphasis and Strong Pronouns

French uses strong pronouns for emphasis.

Examples:

Moi, je suis d'accord.

This may be translated as:

As for me, I agree.

Such constructions require pragmatic adaptation rather than literal translation (Baker 172).

4.6 Multiple Clitic Combinations.

French allows multiple clitics in a fixed order.

Examples:

Je le lui donne.
This corresponds to:
I gave it to him.

Understanding clitic hierarchy is essential for accurate translation (Kayne 112).

Methodology:

This study has followed a descriptive methodology; adopted a qualitative and comparative approach. The examples are taken from literary texts and translations, learner corpora and parallel corpora.

6. Analysis and Discussion:

The analysis indicates that translation errors come from:

Literal word-to-translation,
Wrong placement of clitic pronouns,
Incorrect agreement with gender and number in the sentence,
Misinterpretation of the referents.

For example:

Je donne le stylo à lui. (incorrect)

Je lui donne le stylo. (correct)

Such errors reflect interference from English structure.

Another problem in translating pronouns is overuse of strong pronouns.

Je donne lui instead of *Je le donne*.

This reveals a misunderstanding of clitic systems.

Expert translator implies discourse context and structural awareness rather than literal equivalence.

7. Key Strategies for Effective Translation:

To address these challenges, the following strategies are useful:

7.1 Structural Adjustment

It is essential to move the clitic from preverbal position in French to a post verbal object in English. Understanding the syntactic differences between English and French is recommended. Translators are supposed to internalize clitic placement rules.

For example

French: *Je le dis*.

English: *I say it*.

7.2 Contextual Interpretation

Pronoun translation often depends on context. Translator should analyze the broader discourse to resolve ambiguity.

7.3 Modulation (Perspective Shift)

Modulation or perspective shift, is one of the important strategies in which the translator changes the point of view, angle, or conceptual perspective of the source text while preserving the original meaning. The translator should change the grammatical expression to sound natural.

For example:

French:

Ça m'intéresse. (Literally: That interests me)

English: *I am interested in it.* (Perspective shift to the subject)

7.4 Practice with authentic source of data or texts

Authentic texts are materials produced by native speakers for real-life purposes-such as novels, newspapers, articles, speeches, and official documents-rather than simplified or textbook examples. Exposure to real translations helps develop intuition for natural usage.

7.5 Contrastive Analysis

Contrastive analysis is not just a theoretical exercise-it's one of the most effective tools a translator can use. As its core, contrastive analysis systematically compares two languages to identify their structural, grammatical, and pragmatic differences. This comparison directly supports translation in several important ways.

7.5 Use of Corpora

Parallel corpora provide real translation examples. As it is a large, structured collection of real language data-written or spoken- that allows translators to observe how language is actually used in authentic contexts. For translators, especially working between English and French, corpora provide evidence-based support rather than relying on intuition.

Implications for Translation Studies:

This study focuses on the importance of integrating syntax and pragmatics in translation training. Pronoun translation requires more than grammatical knowledge: it involves discourse competence and cross linguistic awareness (Baker 223).

Conclusion:

The present study has explored the difficulties involved in translating clitic and non-clitic pronouns between English and French, focusing on how the basic syntactic differences between the two languages create challenges for the translators. While English depends on independent, non-clitic pronouns with different positioning, French employs strictly structured system of clitic pronouns that are syntactically bound to verbs.

The analysis has presented the main challenges including clitic positioning, gender agreement of gender and number, and the interaction between syntax and discourse. These challenges are grammatical and pragmatic: translators must go beyond word to word translation and engage in deeper understanding of context and meaning.

In conclusion, the successful translation of clitic and non-clitic pronouns requires a combination of grammatical competence, discourse sensitivity, and practical experience. Thorough understanding of the pronominal systems of both languages is essential for accurate and natural translations.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled “Translating Clitic and Non-Clitic Pronouns: Challenges in English-French Translation.”

I am deeply thankful to my research guide and the faculty members of the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, constructive suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their expertise and insights have greatly contributed to the successful completion of this research.

I also wish to acknowledge the contributions of linguists, translators, and scholars whose works on translation studies, syntax, and comparative linguistics provided the theoretical framework and critical perspectives necessary for this paper. Their research has been an indispensable source of knowledge and inspiration.

My sincere thanks are extended to the library staff and academic institutions that provided access to essential books, journals, and digital resources. These materials were invaluable in understanding the complexities of pronoun translation between English and French.

I am especially grateful to my family and friends for their unwavering support, encouragement, and patience during the preparation of this research work.

Finally, I extend my appreciation to everyone who directly or indirectly contributed to the successful completion of this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References:

1. Baker, Mona. *In Other Words: A Coursebook on Translation*. Routledge, 2018.
2. Chomsky, Noam. *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax*. MIT Press, 1965.
3. Halliday, M.A.K., and Ruqaiya Sasan. *Cohesion in English*. Longman, 1976.
4. Kayne, Richard S. *French Syntax: The Transformational Cycle*. MIT Press, 1975.
5. Radford, Andrew. *Syntactic Theory and the Structure of English*. Cambridge University Press, 1997.
6. www.google.com

Teaching Ethics Through Story: Sudha Murty's Children's Literature in the ELT Classroom

Chhaya Mangesh Kashid

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030238



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840019

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840019>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar-

S.M. Joshi College .Hadapsar, Pune .
chhayakashid4757@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Kashid, C. M. (2026).

Teaching Ethics Through Story: Sudha Murty's Children's Literature in the ELT Classroom. International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research, 3(2(III)), 146–150.

Address for correspondence:

Chhaya Mangesh Kashid
Research Scholar-
S.M. Joshi College .Hadapsar, Pune .
chhayakashid4757@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper explores how Sudha Murty's stories for children can be used in English Language Teaching (ELT) classrooms. It focuses on three books: *The Bird with Golden Wings* (2003), *How I Taught My Grandmother to Read and Other Stories* (2004), and *Grandma's Bag of Stories* (2012). These stories carry strong values like honesty, kindness, hard work, and respect for others. The paper uses Indian theories of storytelling and learning, including Rasa theory from Bharata Muni's *Natyashastra*, the concept of dharma, and the tradition of *kathakalana* (storytelling as teaching), to explain why literature is such a powerful tool for value education. It also shows how Murty's work fits the goals of the National Education Policy 2020, which calls for holistic and value-based education. The paper suggests practical classroom activities based on these stories and argues that using good Indian stories in ELT is not just helpful for language learning. It also helps students become more thoughtful, responsible, and humane.

Keywords: Sudha Murty, ELT, children's literature, value education, Rasa theory, dharma, kathakalana, NEP 2020, Indian narrative tradition

1. Introduction

English Language Teaching is not only about grammar and vocabulary. Good ELT also helps students think, feel, and understand the world around them. Literature is one of the best tools for this. A well-told story can teach values more deeply than any textbook lesson. Yet in many Indian classrooms, teachers use foreign stories or dry comprehension passages that feel distant from students' own lives. There is a better option.

India has one of the oldest storytelling traditions in the world. From the *Panchatantra* and the *Jataka* tales to the stories of the *Mahabharata* and the *Ramayana*, Indian culture has always used narrative to pass on values from one generation to the next. This tradition is called *kathakalana*, the practice of telling stories to teach and to guide. Sudha Murty belongs to this tradition. Her stories are written in simple, clear English. They draw from Indian folk life, family relationships, and moral dilemmas that students in India will recognise. They are ideal for ELT classrooms.

This paper argues that Murty's children's fiction is not just linguistically useful. It is also ethically and culturally valuable. Using Indian theories of narrative, emotion, and duty, the paper shows how her stories can help students grow as language users and as moral beings. It also offers practical ideas for how teachers can bring these stories into their classrooms in meaningful ways.

2. Literature Review

2.1 The Tradition of Kathakalana: Storytelling as Teaching

In ancient India, stories were never seen as mere entertainment. They were tools of education. The Sanskrit word *kathakalana* refers to the art of storytelling, and in Indian pedagogical tradition, the teacher or *guru* used stories to convey complex moral and philosophical ideas in ways that students could understand and remember. The *Panchatantra*, written by Vishnu Sharma around the third century BCE, is perhaps the most famous example. It was designed specifically to teach ethics and wise conduct to young princes through animal fables (Olivelle 3). Each story ended with a clear moral lesson, but the lesson was always embedded in a compelling narrative.

The *Jataka* tales, which recount the previous lives of the Buddha, follow the same principle. The stories are simple and memorable, but they carry deep lessons about generosity, patience, truthfulness, and compassion. The *Hitopadesha*, another classical text, used a similar structure of stories within stories to teach young people about right conduct in daily life. These texts show that Indian educators understood long before modern pedagogy that the best way to teach values is through story, not through instruction alone. Murty's work fits naturally into this tradition. Like the authors of the *Panchatantra* and the *Jataka* tales, she uses simple narratives to carry strong moral weight. Her stories are modern in setting but traditional in spirit. They are an extension of *kathakalana* into the contemporary ELT classroom.

2.2 Rasa Theory and Emotional Learning

The most important Indian theory for understanding how literature teaches values is *Rasa* theory, developed by Bharata Muni in the *Natyashastra* (approximately second century BCE to second century CE). Bharata identified eight primary emotional experiences that a literary or dramatic work could produce in an audience: love, joy, sorrow, anger, heroism, fear, disgust, and wonder. Abhinavagupta, a Kashmiri philosopher writing in the tenth century, added a ninth, *shanta* or peace (Ghosh 47). The central idea of *Rasa* theory is that great literature creates a deep emotional experience in the reader, and that this emotional experience is itself a form of understanding.

This idea is very important for ELT. When a student reads Murty's story about a grandmother learning to read and feels moved by her courage and determination, that feeling is not separate from learning. It is learning. The student is experiencing *karuna* (compassion) and *vira* (heroism) in the way Bharata described. The emotional contact with the story makes the moral lesson stick in a way that a direct instruction about the value of education never could.

Abhinavagupta's concept of *sadharanikarana* is also relevant here. The term means the universalisation of emotion in aesthetic experience. When a reader encounters a story, they temporarily set aside their personal concerns and enter a shared human feeling. They feel what the character feels. This is exactly the kind of empathy that value education tries to develop (Masson and Patwardhan 39). Murty's stories consistently produce this effect. Her characters face recognisable dilemmas, and readers feel the weight of their choices.

2.3 Dharma and Ethical Dilemma in Narrative

Another key Indian concept for reading Murty's work is *dharma*. In Indian philosophical tradition, *dharma* does not have a single English equivalent. It refers to moral duty, right conduct, and the ethical obligations that come with one's role in family and society. The great epics, the *Mahabharata* and the *Ramayana*, are essentially extended explorations of what it means to act with *dharma* when different duties pull in different directions.

Murty's stories are built around the same tension. A character must choose between honesty and loyalty. Another must decide whether generosity is possible when one has very little. A third must face the consequences of greed. These are *dharmic* dilemmas in the classical sense. They ask students not just to understand what happened in a story, but to think about what the right thing to do was, and why. This kind of ethical reasoning is central to the vision of education in the National Education Policy 2020, which explicitly calls for the development of moral and civic character in students (Government of India 4).

The concept of *niti*, often translated as wise conduct or practical ethics, is also relevant. The *Panchatantra* is sometimes subtitled *Niti Shastra*, a treatise on wise living. Murty's stories carry a similar spirit. They are not preachy. They do not lecture. They show what happens when characters make good or bad choices, and they trust students to draw their own conclusions. This is *niti* in practice.

2.4 Sudha Murty's Fiction: Existing Scholarship

Scholarly attention to Murty's work for children has been growing. Parinitha B. argued that her stories carry a clear moral vision grounded in Indian cultural and philosophical traditions. Writing about her select short story collections, Parinitha observed that Murty's narratives consistently reward honesty, punish greed, and celebrate compassion, making them a reliable vehicle for moral instruction (Parinitha 205).

Singla examined the moral lessons in Murty's children's stories and found that they reflect a blend of Indian folk wisdom and humanist values. She noted that the stories avoid heavy-handed moralising and instead let narrative consequences carry the ethical weight (Singla 45). This is an important point for ELT teachers. Students are more likely to engage with moral themes when they encounter them through story rather than through direct instruction.

A recent paper in the *International Journal of Creative Research Thoughts* explored the connection between Murty's fiction and Indian Knowledge Systems, arguing that her narratives carry an embedded ethical framework rooted in values such as *dharma*, *seva* (service), and *satya* (truth) (IJCRT 12). These values have deep roots in Indian tradition and connect naturally to the philosophical frameworks discussed in this section.

3. Murty's Fiction and Ethical Themes

3.1 The Bird with Golden Wings (2003)

This collection draws heavily from Indian folk narrative traditions. The stories are short, rhythmically told, and built around clear moral dilemmas. In one story, a king who hoards wealth is humbled by a simple act of generosity from a poor farmer. In another, a clever woman uses her wits rather than force to correct an injustice. The central values that come through are generosity, fairness, and the courage to speak the truth.

These themes connect directly to the Indian ethical concept of *dana* (charitable giving) and *satya* (truthfulness), both of which appear as virtues in classical texts from the *Upanishads* to the *Mahabharata*. The story of the generous farmer, in particular, echoes the structure of a classic *Jataka* tale, where a selfless act reveals the true worth of a

character. In terms of language, the stories use simple sentence structures and limited vocabulary, making them suitable for intermediate-level ELT learners (Murty, *Bird* 18).

3.2 How I Taught My Grandmother to Read and Other Stories (2004)

This is perhaps Murty's most celebrated collection for younger readers. The title story is semi-autobiographical and tells of a young girl who teaches her illiterate grandmother to read. The ethical themes are respect for elders, the value of education, and the dignity of lifelong learning. These values correspond closely to the Indian ideal of *guru-shishya* respect, but here the relationship is inverted in a touching way. It is the grandchild who becomes the teacher, and the grandmother who shows the humility and dedication to learn. The story models *vidya* (the pursuit of knowledge) as a lifelong value, not just a childhood task.

Other stories in the collection deal with the importance of honesty in friendship, the danger of pride, and the value of hard work. Murty draws from her own experiences growing up in Karnataka, and the cultural specificity of the stories gives them an authenticity that resonates with Indian students while remaining accessible to a wider readership (Murty, *How I Taught* 7).

3.3 Grandma's Bag of Stories (2012)

This collection is framed as a grandmother telling stories to her grandchildren during a power cut. The frame narrative is itself ethically rich. It values oral tradition, intergenerational connection, and the patience needed to listen. This structure directly mirrors the classical Indian narrative tradition of the *katha* (told story), where an elder narrator passes wisdom to a younger generation. It is the same structure used in the *Panchatantra* and the *Hitopadesha*, where a frame story contains many smaller stories, each with a lesson.

The individual stories cover themes including greed, loyalty, betrayal, and forgiveness. One story about a dishonest merchant who changes after a child shows him unexpected kindness is particularly effective for classroom discussion. It evokes *karuna* rasa and raises genuine questions about whether one kind act can change a person. The frame structure also gives teachers a model they can use in their own classrooms, asking students to become storytellers themselves.

4. Alignment with NEP 2020

The National Education Policy 2020 places value-based education at the heart of its vision for Indian schools and colleges. It calls for teaching that develops not just knowledge and skills but also character, empathy, and a sense of civic responsibility (Government of India 4). It specifically mentions the integration of Indian knowledge systems, cultural values, and ethical traditions into the school curriculum. This paper's proposal fits squarely within that vision. NEP 2020 also emphasises the importance of connecting students to Indian languages and culture. It notes that students, especially in rural and semi-urban areas, learn better when the content of their education reflects their own lives and traditions (Government of India 14). Murty's fiction is written in English but rooted in Indian life. Using her work in ELT classrooms therefore serves two purposes at once. It develops English language skills and it connects students to their own cultural heritage. This is a practical way of meeting the NEP's goals without abandoning the rigour of language teaching.

The policy's call for holistic education also resonates with the Indian concept of *shiksha* as understood in the Vedic tradition. Education was never meant to develop only the intellect. It was meant to form the whole person, their capacity for *satya* (truth), *ahimsa* (non-violence), *seva* (service), and *karuna* (compassion). Literature-based ELT, when done thoughtfully, is a modern expression of this ancient educational ideal.

5. Classroom Applications

5.1 Guided Reading and Discussion

The most direct way to use Murty's stories in the ELT classroom is through guided reading followed by structured discussion. Teachers can ask students to identify the *dharmic* dilemma in a story and explain what they think the character should have done. Questions such as "Was the character's decision right?" or "What would you have done in that situation?" are open-ended enough to generate real conversation. They also develop reading comprehension, critical thinking, and spoken fluency at the same time.

This approach draws on the Indian pedagogical tradition of *samvada* (dialogue). In the Upanishadic tradition, learning happened not through one-way instruction but through dialogue between teacher and student. The *Chandogya Upanishad* and the *Brihadaranyaka Upanishad* are full of examples of teachers asking searching questions and students working through answers rather than simply receiving information. A classroom discussion based on Murty's stories is a form of *samvada* that ELT teachers can use today.

5.2 Writing Tasks

Writing tasks based on Murty's stories can take many forms. Students might write an alternative ending in which the main character makes a different moral choice. They could write a diary entry from the perspective of a

character who has behaved badly and is reflecting on what they did. They might also write a short story of their own, modelled on Murty's style, that explores an ethical theme from their own community or family life.

This kind of task connects to the Indian concept of *swadhyaya* (self-study and self-reflection), which was considered one of the highest forms of learning in the Vedic tradition. When students write from a character's perspective or reflect on a moral dilemma through writing, they are practising *swadhyaya* in a modern classroom form. The writing is not just a language exercise. It is a moment of genuine ethical reflection.

5.3 Role Play and Drama

Murty's stories are dramatic and lend themselves well to role-play activities. Students can act out key scenes and then discuss whether the characters made the right decisions. This approach connects to the long Indian tradition of *natya* (drama) as an educational form. Bharata Muni, in the *Natyashastra*, described drama as the fifth Veda, a form of knowledge accessible to all people regardless of caste or background. He believed that acting out stories was one of the most powerful ways to develop emotional and ethical understanding (Ghosh 15). Drama-based activities in the ELT classroom are a direct extension of this tradition.

5.4 Cultural Connection and Community

Because Murty's stories draw from Indian folk traditions, they offer opportunities for students to connect their classroom learning to the stories they have heard at home. Teachers can ask students to share a story told by a grandparent or relative that carries a similar ethical theme. This activity validates students' cultural backgrounds and builds a richer classroom community.

This approach resonates with the concept of *parampara* (living tradition), which is central to Indian knowledge systems. *Parampara* refers to the unbroken chain of knowledge passed from teacher to student, from elder to younger generation. When a student shares a grandmother's story in class, they are participating in *parampara*. The ELT classroom becomes a space where that living tradition is honoured and continued.

6. Challenges and Considerations

Using literature for ethical education is not without challenges. Some students may feel that a story with a moral lesson is too simple or preachy. Teachers need to handle ethical themes carefully, making sure that discussion stays open and that no single interpretation is imposed as the only correct one. The goal is to develop ethical thinking, not to deliver ethical answers.

There is also the question of diversity in the classroom. While Murty's stories are rooted in Indian values, students come from many different regional, religious, and cultural backgrounds. The concept of *dharma* itself is understood differently across Hindu, Buddhist, Jain, and Sikh traditions. Teachers should welcome these differences as a learning resource. Different interpretations of the same ethical dilemma can lead to richer discussion, not confusion.

Finally, teachers need support and training to use literature well in ELT. Assigning a story for reading is not enough on its own. The ethical and cultural dimensions of the text need to be drawn out through skilled questioning. Teacher education programmes should include training in literature-based ELT so that teachers feel confident using these methods in their classrooms.

7. Conclusion

Sudha Murty's children's fiction offers ELT teachers something genuinely valuable. Her stories are linguistically accessible, culturally rooted, and ethically rich. They draw on the same Indian storytelling traditions that produced the *Panchatantra*, the *Jataka* tales, and the great epics. They evoke the full range of *rasas* that Bharata Muni described. They are built around *dharmic* dilemmas that ask students to think seriously about right and wrong. And they carry the spirit of *kathakalana*, the ancient Indian belief that a good story is the best teacher.

Using Murty's stories in the ELT classroom does more than improve reading and writing skills. It supports the holistic, value-based education that NEP 2020 envisions. It connects students to their own cultural heritage. It develops the qualities of *satya*, *karuna*, *seva*, and *viveka* (discernment) that Indian educational tradition has always considered the true goals of learning.

As the *Panchatantra* itself reminds us, a story well told can teach in a month what years of formal instruction cannot. ELT teachers who bring good Indian stories into their classrooms are not just teaching English. They are continuing a tradition of learning that is thousands of years old and as relevant today as it ever was.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Teaching Ethics through Story: Sudha Murty's Children's Literature in the ELT Classroom." I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their constant encouragement, valuable suggestions, and academic guidance throughout this study. Their support has been instrumental in shaping my understanding of the role of literature in language teaching and moral education.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the works of Sudha Murty, whose inspiring stories and ethical narratives provided the foundation for this research. Her contribution to children's literature has offered meaningful insights into the integration of values and language learning in the classroom.

I am also grateful to the scholars, researchers, and educators whose studies in English Language Teaching (ELT), children's literature, and value-based education enriched the theoretical framework of this paper.

My sincere thanks go to the library staff and academic institutions that provided access to essential books, journals, and research materials. I also acknowledge the support and encouragement of my family and friends, whose motivation helped me complete this work successfully.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Abhinavagupta. *Abhinavabharati: Commentary on the Natyashastra*. Edited by M. Ramakrishna Kavi, Gaekwad's Oriental Series, 1934.
2. Bharata Muni. *Natyashastra*. Translated by Manomohan Ghosh, Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1951.
3. Ghosh, Manomohan, translator. *The Natyashastra*. Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1951.
4. Government of India. *National Education Policy 2020*. Ministry of Human Resource Development, 2020.
5. IJCRT. "Narrative Ethics and Indian Knowledge Systems in Sudha Murty's Fiction." *International Journal of Creative Research Thoughts*, vol. 13, no. 12, 2025, pp. 1-30, www.ijcrt.org/papers/IJCRT2512799.pdf.
6. Masson, J. L., and M. V. Patwardhan. *Aesthetic Rapture: The Rasadhyaya of the Natyashastra*. Deccan College, 1970.
7. Murty, Sudha. *The Bird with Golden Wings: Stories of Wit and Magic*. Penguin Books India, 2003.
8. Murty, Sudha. *How I Taught My Grandmother to Read and Other Stories*. Puffin Books India, 2004.
9. Murty, Sudha. *Grandma's Bag of Stories*. Penguin Random House India, 2012.
10. Olivelle, Patrick, translator. *Panchatantra: The Book of India's Folk Wisdom*. Oxford University Press, 1997.
11. Parinitha, B. "The Soul and Spirit of Morality in Sudha Murthy's Select Short Story Books for Children." *The Creative Launcher*, vol. 7, no. 6, 2022, pp. 203-09, doi:10.53032/tcl.2022.7.6.23.
12. Singla, Priyanka. "Moral Lessons in Sudha Murthy's Children's Stories." *Literary Herald*, vol. 8, no. 6, 2023, pp. 42-49, www.tlhjournal.com.

Culture and Society in *Midnight Children* and *Shame*

Attar Jarina Javed

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030239



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840067

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840067>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Bharati Vidyapeeth's Jawaharlal Neharu
Institute College
Pune
jarinajaved@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Javed, A. J. (2026). Culture and Society in *Midnight Children* and *Shame*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 151–153.

Address for correspondence:

Attar Jarina Javed
Bharati Vidyapeeth's Jawaharlal Neharu
Institute College
Pune
jarinajaved@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper critically examines the representation of culture and society in Salman Rushdie's renowned novels *Midnight's Children* (1981) and *Shame* (1983). Through the use of magical realism, Rushdie explores the complexities of postcolonial identity, nationalism, cultural hybridity, political corruption, and social transformation in India and Pakistan. *Midnight's Children* presents the intertwined relationship between individual identity and national history through the life of Saleem Sinai, while *Shame* investigates the destructive effects of social repression, honor, and political power through its symbolic characters. Both novels reveal the challenges faced by postcolonial societies in defining their cultural identities amidst historical and political upheavals. The study highlights Rushdie's innovative narrative techniques and his critique of social and political structures, demonstrating how literature serves as a powerful medium for understanding the cultural realities of South Asia.

Keywords: Salman Rushdie, *Midnight's Children*, *Shame*, Postcolonial Literature, Cultural Identity, Society, Nationalism, Magical Realism, Political Critique, Hybridity, India, Pakistan.

Introduction

Salman Rushdie born June 19, 1947 is a celebrated British Indian novelist. The Salman Rushdie was magical realism with historical fiction particularly in his booker prize winning *Midnight children*.

Salman Rushdie is a defining figure in Postcolonial literature. The themes of Identity hybridity, nationhood, and the fragmentation of memory in post-independence societies, magic realism with Political critique, his foundational works, particularly *Midnight Children* (1981), *Shame* (1983) and the *Satanic verses* (1988) Focuses on the complexities of migrating cultures the impact of colonialism & The creation of postcolonial. *Midnight children* themes truth & story telling british colonialism & post Colonialism sex & Gender, Identity & Nationality. *Midnight Children* has strong ties with the idea that naming creates identity. Saleems Grandfather Aadam, for example, alludes to the Biblical Adam who was the first man. Saleems

Grandmother takes on the Name reverend mother after she becomes engulfed in her religious identity

The women in the novel change their name after getting married. Saleem even forgets his own name

During a time. When he is not particularly proud of his actions. The British used their Influence to erase the customs of India and impose their own culture & morality Saleem begins his life in an upper-middle class family. But as soon as Saleem parents split up, his social standing is signifier lowered to the point where he is mother & his sister are recognized as he ready relatives

All these different parts in saleem, s life are representative of the vast differences in class & social structure present in India.

Midnight Children by Salman Rushdie

The Character :- Saleem Sinai, Shiva, Padma Mangroli, Mary Pereira, Parvati, Amina & Ahmed Sinai, Aadam Aziz, Naseem Ghani, Jamila Singer, Indra Gandhi, William Vinita willy, Main Abdullah and Zulfikar.

The story is about saleem Sinai who born at midnight 15 August 1947 at a special moment when India got freedom the independence. So due to it his life is mysteriously attach to nations his story

Saleem later find out that has special powers and can same how connect with other children. Who were also born at midnight? Each of them has unique ability and together represent different part of India. As Saleem grows older he goes through in many ups and down in life. At same time country is also facing important events like wars and political changes which affect him deeply.

Main idea: - A person life and identity are shaped by their country.

Conclusion: - Person life is strongly connected to country.

Shame by Salman Rushdie (1983)

Main Character: - Omar Khayyam Shakil, Sufiya Zinobia Hyder General raza Hyder Iskandder Harappa.

Shame is a story set in country like Pakistan it talk about two rich and powerful family and how their lives are affected by politics power. The main idea of story is how people hide their feeling and secrets, because of society .The character Sufiya Zinobia shows this and her hidden emotions slowly become dangerous. It shows how leaders use power wrongly and how people care more about there respect than truth. Main Idea :- Hindigi truth and emotions because of shame can both people and society Conclusion:- Do not hide emotion and truth it lead to harm.

Difference Between Midnight children and Shame

Sr.No	Point	Midnight Children	Shame
1	Setting	Set in India at time of Independence	Set in Pakistan (Imaginary)
2	Main Idea	Focuses on History and how it affects aroplesities it tell us	Hindigi truth and emotion can both people & society
3	Story type	More real historical events mixed with fiction	More symbolic and political story
4	Main Character	Saleem Sinai ,connects his life with India history	Sufiya Zinobia represent Shame and emotions
5	Theme	Identify nation and personal life	Shame , honour and hidden emotion
6	Tone	More detailed and Style	Darker and more Serious
7	Message	Shows how history shapes a persons life	Show how hinidig truth & emotion can be harmful
8	Style	Mix of Magic and reality	More Direct with strong Symbolic mean.

Culture Comparision

Sr.No	Point	Midnight Children	Shame
1	Cultural Style	Shows mix of many cultures , religions and traditions of India	Shows more strict and controlled society of Pakistan
2	Diversity	Culture is very diveres and colourful and his unity	Culture feel divided and influenced by power and politics
3	Tradition	Old traditions and modern ideas shown together	Tradition are more about honour pride and social pressure
4	Over all Feel	Culture feels lively rich and full of life	Culture feels tense serious and some times fearful

New Implications

Midnight Children

A person's life deeply connected with the history of their country

It is shaped by culture family and event

Change is a natural part of life, especially after big events like independence.

Shame

Hidings truth and emotions due to shame can become dangerous.

Too much focus on honor and pride can harm people and society.

Misuse of power by leader creates fear and injustice Culture Comparision Midnight Children & Shame Salman Rushdie. Midnight Children 1981, & Shame 1983 are often read together as a diptychs the post-colonial cultural identity of the Indian Subcontinent with Midnight children focusing on India & shame acting as its anti-sequel or "Peripheral Hero" Focused on Pakistan, Both novels employ magical realism. Midnight's Children is a grand book. It is also an Intimate book, attentive to childhood memories of people & neighborhoods in both these respects, The Publication & great triumph of his own Midnight children a novel which demonstrates the daring that Rushdie claims Grass inspired in him. Ahamed Salman Rushdie is a famous novelist essayist travel writer, screen writer and he is popularity known for his bold speeches politics & identity. He is one the term basically deals with Psychological state of mind Saleem is not a lucky child as he bound with two mothers & several fathers. As he Observe shiva is another example of Identity crists. Saleem & Shiva are solve in same features but in most respect they are fully opposite. In one side Shiva is a gang leader of children in which mostly boys are older than human. Salman Rushdie shame 1983 Is a Satirical .It follows omar Khayam Shakil a man raised by three Mothers in Isolation, as he becomes entangled with two powerful families the political feud between Zulfikar Ali Bhutto. Saleem Sinai was a Protagonist & narrator is the living embodiment of the newly independent country of India. The character of Saleem is the personification of this country. The Born at the precise a moment of India's Independence from British colonialism. Saleem is endowed with the supernatural power of telepathy. In addition to connecting him with the midnight children conference. The other children born during the midnight hair of India's independence & the metaphorical "Mirror of the nation". Grandfather Aadam Aziz & culminating with saleem son Aadam Sinai Saleem is the manager of a Pickle factory & is also a writer Saleem story is repeatedly complicated by Shiva. The story antagorust Shiva.

Conclusion: -

The *Midnight Children* 1981 & *Shame* 1983, are written by Salman Rushdie's interconnected novels exploring post-colonial identity, Shame & political corruption in Pakistan and India often utilizing magical realism. *Shame* focuses on social shame as a mechanism of control. *Midnight Children* ends with Saleem Sinai's Physical & Metaphorical disintegration. *Shame* 1983 the novel concludes with the destruction of Sufia Zenobia (The embodiment of accumulated social shame) Who kills her father general Raza Hyder, before vanishing shame eventually within a corrupted Society. Both novels *Shame* & *Midnight children* are having Pessimistic view of their respective nations political trajectories, with *Shame* specifically highlighting Pakistan's talent for self-destruction.

Acknowledgment

I express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Culture and Society in *Midnight's Children* and *Shame*."

I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their valuable guidance, constructive suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout this study. Their support and academic insights have been instrumental in shaping my understanding of the cultural, social, and postcolonial dimensions explored in the works of Salman Rushdie.

I would also like to extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose writings on postcolonial literature, cultural studies, and magical realism provided the theoretical foundation for this research. Their contributions greatly enriched my analysis and interpretation of the selected novels.

My sincere thanks go to the library staff and academic institutions that provided access to essential books, journals, and other research materials. Their assistance made this study both meaningful and comprehensive.

I am especially grateful to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, patience, and moral support throughout the preparation of this paper.

Finally, I acknowledge with gratitude all those who directly or indirectly contributed to the successful completion of this research work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Ahmad, Aijaz. *In Theory: Classes, Nations, Literatures*. Verso, 1992.
2. Bhabha, Homi K. *The Location of Culture*. Routledge, 1994.
3. Brennan, Timothy. *Salman Rushdie and the Third World: Myths of the Nation*. St. Martin's Press, 1989.
4. Fletcher, M. D. *Reading Rushdie: Perspectives on the Fiction of Salman Rushdie*. Rodopi, 1994.
5. Goonetilleke, D. C. R. A. *Salman Rushdie*. Macmillan Press, 1998.
6. Hutcheon, Linda. *A Poetics of Postmodernism: History, Theory, Fiction*. Routledge, 1988.
7. Rushdie, Salman. *Midnight's Children*. Jonathan Cape, 1981.
8. Rushdie, Salman. *Shame*. Jonathan Cape, 1983.
9. Rushdie, Salman. *Imaginary Homelands: Essays and Criticism 1981–1991*. Granta Books, 1991.
10. Singh, Sujala. *The Novels of Salman Rushdie: A Critical Study*. Atlantic Publishers, 2001.
11. Slemon, Stephen. "Magic Realism as Postcolonial Discourse." *Canadian Literature*, vol. 116, 1988, pp. 9–24.
12. Tickell, Alex. *Salman Rushdie*. Routledge, 2007.
13. Walsh, William. *Indian Literature in English*. Longman, 1990.
14. Zamora, Lois Parkinson, and Wendy B. Faris, editors. *Magical Realism: Theory, History, Community*. Duke University Press, 1995.

Binge Watching and the Shift from Linear Reading to Episodic Immersion in Contemporary Narrative Consumption

Ankit Wadatkar

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030240



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840114

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840114>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar, PDEA's Baburaoji
Gholap College, Pune
Affiliated to Savitribai Phule Pune
University, Pune
ankitwadatk2@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Wadatkar, A. (2026). Binge Watching and the Shift from Linear Reading to Episodic Immersion in Contemporary Narrative Consumption. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 154–158.

Address for correspondence:

Ankit Wadatkar
Research Scholar, PDEA's Baburaoji
Gholap College, Pune
Affiliated to Savitribai Phule Pune
University, Pune
ankitwadatk2@gmail.com

Abstract

The rise of digital streaming platforms has significantly transformed patterns of narrative consumption, particularly through the practice of binge watching. This paper examines binge watching as a dominant mode of engagement and analyses its implications for the shift from traditional linear reading to episodic immersion in contemporary culture. Unlike conventional literary reading, which follows a structured and sequential progression, binge watching encourages prolonged, continuous engagement with serialized visual narratives, often designed for immediate consumption and sustained attention.

The study explores how this shift affects cognitive engagement, narrative perception, and audience interaction with texts. It argues that binge watching restructures narrative experience by prioritizing speed, emotional continuity, and immersive storytelling over reflective and interpretative reading practices. As a result, audiences increasingly engage with narratives as flowing sequences rather than discrete, analyzable units, leading to changes in how meaning is constructed and retained.

Furthermore, the paper considers how contemporary storytelling techniques, including cliffhangers, nonlinear timelines, and character arcs, are shaped by binge consumption patterns. It also reflects on the broader cultural implications of this transition, particularly the redefinition of narrative authority and reader-viewer agency. Ultimately, the study highlights the need to reconsider traditional frameworks of literary engagement in light of evolving digital consumption practices.

Keywords- Binge watching, narrative consumption, episodic immersion, linear reading, digital streaming, contemporary storytelling, audience engagement, media culture

Introduction

The modes through which narratives are consumed have undergone a significant transformation in the digital age, particularly with the rise of streaming platforms and on-demand media culture. One of the most defining features of this shift is the emergence of binge watching as a dominant form of engagement with storytelling. Unlike traditional modes of reading, which emphasize linear progression, temporal gaps, and reflective interpretation, binge watching encourages continuous and immersive consumption of serialized narratives. This shift is not merely technological but deeply cultural, altering the ways in which audiences perceive, process, and interact with stories. Historically, narrative consumption in literary contexts has been structured around linear reading practices. Whether in novels, short stories, or other written forms, readers engage with texts in a sequential manner, often pausing to reflect, interpret, and revisit earlier sections. This process fosters a gradual unfolding of meaning, allowing readers to actively participate in constructing the narrative. As Iser suggests, the act of reading involves a dynamic interaction between the text and the reader, where meaning emerges through interpretation and engagement (Iser 107). Such a model positions the reader as an active participant, whose cognitive and imaginative involvement is essential to the narrative experience. In contrast, binge watching reconfigures this relationship by emphasizing continuity and immediacy. Streaming platforms provide entire seasons of a series at once, enabling viewers to consume multiple episodes in a single sitting. This mode of engagement minimizes interruption and reduces the temporal distance between narrative segments, creating a sense of uninterrupted flow. The narrative is no longer experienced as a series of discrete units but as an extended, cohesive whole. As Mittell notes, contemporary television storytelling has evolved into a form of "complex TV," characterized by intricate plots, long-form character development, and narrative arcs that unfold over multiple episodes (Mittell 18). Binge watching complements this complexity by allowing viewers to follow these arcs without delay, thereby enhancing immersion. However, this immersion comes at a cost. The compression of narrative time reduces opportunities for reflection and critical engagement. Where linear reading encourages pauses for interpretation, binge watching promotes momentum, often driven by narrative devices such as cliffhangers and suspense. These techniques are designed to sustain viewer interest and encourage continued consumption, sometimes at the expense of deeper analysis.

As a result, the mode of engagement shifts from interpretative to experiential, where the focus is on emotional involvement rather than critical distance. This transition also has implications for the cognitive processes involved in narrative consumption. Linear reading requires sustained attention, memory retention, and active imagination, as readers construct mental images and infer meaning from textual cues. Binge watching, while still cognitively engaging, relies more heavily on visual and auditory stimuli, which can reduce the need for imaginative reconstruction. Furthermore, the rapid succession of episodes may lead to a form of passive consumption, where viewers absorb content without fully processing it. Carr argues that digital media environments often encourage surface-level engagement by prioritizing speed and efficiency over depth (Carr 125). In the context of binge watching, this tendency can result in a diminished capacity for critical reflection and long-term retention.

At the same time, it would be reductive to view binge watching solely as a decline from traditional reading practices. Rather, it represents a reconfiguration of narrative engagement that reflects broader changes in media culture. Contemporary audiences are not abandoning narratives but engaging with them differently. The appeal of binge-watching lies in its ability to offer immersive experiences, emotional continuity, and immediate gratification. These qualities resonate with a generation accustomed to instant access and continuous connectivity, where waiting is often perceived as a disruption rather than a feature of the narrative experience.

Moreover, the rise of binge watching has influenced the very structure of storytelling. Writers and producers increasingly design narratives with binge consumption in mind, crafting episodes that seamlessly transition into one another and maintaining narrative tension across extended arcs. This has led to a convergence between literary and audiovisual storytelling, where techniques such as nonlinear timelines, multiple perspectives, and complex character development are employed across mediums. The boundaries between reading and viewing, text and screen, are becoming increasingly fluid, prompting a reconsideration of traditional distinctions within narrative studies. This paper seeks to examine binge watching as a form of narrative consumption and to analyze its role in the broader shift from linear reading to episodic immersion. By exploring the cognitive, cultural, and structural dimensions of this transition, the study aims to understand how contemporary modes of engagement are reshaping the experience of narrative itself. Rather than positioning binge watching in opposition to reading, the paper considers it as part of an evolving continuum of narrative practices, one that reflects the changing relationship between audiences, texts, and media technologies.

Significance of the Study

This study is significant as it examines a major shift in narrative consumption shaped by digital media and streaming culture. By analyzing the transition from linear reading to binge watching, it highlights how contemporary audiences engage differently with stories, prioritizing immersion over reflection. The research contributes to understanding evolving reading habits, cognitive engagement, and storytelling techniques in the digital age. It also provides insights for scholars in English language, literature, and cultural studies to reconsider traditional frameworks of narrative analysis and pedagogy. Ultimately, the study addresses the broader cultural implications of changing media practices on how narratives are experienced and interpreted today.

Objectives of the Study

- To examine binge watching as a dominant mode of narrative consumption and analyze its role in shifting engagement from traditional linear reading to episodic immersion.
- To explore the cognitive and cultural implications of this shift on audience engagement, interpretation, and narrative experience in contemporary media contexts.

Hypothesis

Binge watching as a dominant mode of narrative consumption shifts audience engagement from reflective and interpretative linear reading toward immersive and continuous episodic experiences, thereby transforming the depth and nature of narrative understanding.

Discussion

1. The Shift from Linear Reading to Episodic Immersion

The transition from linear reading to episodic immersion represents one of the most significant changes in contemporary narrative consumption. Linear reading, traditionally associated with novels and written texts, is structured around sequential progression, where readers move through a narrative at their own pace, often pausing for reflection and interpretation. This mode of engagement allows for a gradual unfolding of meaning, encouraging readers to actively participate in constructing the narrative. As Wolfgang Iser argues, reading is a dynamic process in which meaning is generated through the interaction between text and reader, requiring active interpretation and imaginative involvement (Iser 107). In contrast, binge watching promotes a continuous and uninterrupted consumption of serialized content, where multiple episodes are viewed in succession, creating an immersive experience in which the narrative is perceived as a flowing continuum rather than a series of discrete units.

This shift alters the fundamental relationship between the audience and the narrative. While linear reading fosters reflective engagement characterized by pauses and reinterpretation, episodic immersion prioritizes continuity and

emotional involvement. The viewer is drawn into sustained narrative flow, reducing the likelihood of interruption and critical distance, thereby transforming interpretation into a largely experiential process.

2. Cognitive Engagement and the Decline of Reflective Processing

One of the most critical implications of binge watching is its impact on cognitive engagement. Linear reading demands active mental participation, requiring readers to visualize scenes, interpret language, and infer meaning. This process engages memory, imagination, and critical thinking, contributing to deeper comprehension and retention. The pauses inherent in reading further enhance this engagement by allowing time for reflection and analysis.

Binge watching, however, tends to reduce these reflective processes. The continuous flow of episodes minimizes interruptions, encouraging viewers to consume content rapidly without pausing to analyze or reinterpret what they have seen. This aligns with Nicholas Carr's argument that digital environments promote shallow forms of engagement by privileging speed and efficiency over depth (Carr 125). As a result, viewers may prioritize narrative progression over critical understanding, leading to a more surface-level engagement with the text.

3. Narrative Structure and the Influence of Binge Consumption

The rise of binge watching has significantly influenced the structure of contemporary narratives. Writers and producers increasingly design stories with binge consumption in mind, crafting episodes that seamlessly connect and maintain narrative tension across extended arcs. Techniques such as cliffhangers, nonlinear storytelling, and multi-layered character development are employed to sustain viewer interest and encourage continuous viewing.

Jason Mittell's concept of "narrative complexity" is particularly relevant in this context, as he notes that contemporary television storytelling often involves intricate plots and long-term character arcs that unfold over multiple episodes (Mittell 29). Binge watching enhances this complexity by allowing viewers to engage with these narratives without interruption, thereby deepening immersion. However, this also reinforces a consumption-driven model, where narrative structure is shaped by the imperative to sustain viewer engagement.

4. Emotional Immersion and Continuity of Experience

Binge watching intensifies emotional engagement by maintaining continuity in narrative experience. The absence of temporal gaps between episodes allows viewers to remain consistently connected to characters and plotlines, deepening their emotional investment. This sustained engagement enhances the impact of narrative events, as viewers experience them in close succession without interruption.

However, this heightened immersion can also limit opportunities for emotional reflection. In traditional reading, the temporal distance between sessions allows readers to process and internalize emotional responses. Binge watching, by contrast, often prioritizes immediate emotional impact over reflective understanding. The viewer is continuously propelled forward, experiencing a sequence of emotional intensities without sufficient time to fully process them, which can alter the depth of narrative engagement.

5. Audience Agency and Platform-Driven Consumption

The shift to binge watching also redefines the role of audience agency in narrative consumption. In traditional reading, the reader exercises control over the pace and manner of engagement, choosing when to pause, reread, or reflect. This autonomy is central to the reading experience.

In contrast, streaming platforms subtly influence viewing behavior through design features such as autoplay, algorithmic recommendations, and seamless transitions between episodes. These features encourage continuous consumption, reducing the need for active decision-making. As Neil Selwyn observes, digital technologies in education and media often shape user behavior in ways that are not immediately visible, structuring engagement through design (Selwyn 89). Consequently, audience agency becomes mediated by platform architecture, raising important questions about control and autonomy in narrative consumption.

6. Cultural Implications of Binge Watching

The popularity of binge watching reflects broader cultural shifts in how time, attention, and leisure are experienced. In a fast-paced, digitally connected world, binge watching offers a form of immersive escape that aligns with contemporary preferences for immediacy and convenience. It allows individuals to engage with narratives in a concentrated and uninterrupted manner.

At the same time, this mode of consumption reinforces patterns of constant engagement and reduced attention span. Larry Rosen notes that prolonged exposure to digital media environments can reshape cognitive habits, often leading to decreased attention and increased reliance on rapid information processing (Rosen 142). In this context, binge watching both reflects and reinforces broader cultural tendencies toward speed and immediacy.

7. Reconfiguring Narrative Engagement in Contemporary Contexts

The shift from linear reading to episodic immersion necessitates a reconsideration of what constitutes meaningful engagement with narrative. Traditional literary frameworks have emphasized interpretation, reflection, and critical analysis as essential components of engagement. However, binge watching foregrounds immersion, emotional continuity, and experiential involvement as equally significant.

Rather than viewing these modes as oppositional, it is more productive to understand them as complementary. Contemporary audiences navigate multiple forms of engagement, moving between reading and viewing depending on context. This hybridity challenges rigid distinctions between literary and audiovisual media, suggesting the need for more flexible approaches to narrative analysis. As media consumption continues to evolve, so too must the frameworks through which it is understood.

Conclusion

The transformation of narrative consumption in the contemporary digital era, particularly through the rise of binge watching, signals not merely a shift in medium but a deeper reorientation in the ways stories are experienced, processed, and valued. This paper has examined how binge watching, as a dominant cultural practice, contributes to the movement away from traditional linear reading toward a model of episodic immersion characterized by continuity, immediacy, and sustained emotional engagement. In doing so, it has sought to understand how this shift influences cognitive processes, narrative structures, audience agency, and broader cultural patterns.

At the heart of this transformation lies a redefinition of engagement itself. Linear reading, long regarded as the foundation of literary culture, is rooted in a temporality that encourages pause, reflection, and interpretative depth. It allows readers to engage with texts in a manner that is both intellectually and imaginatively demanding, requiring them to actively construct meaning through sustained attention and critical involvement. As Iser suggests, the reading process is inherently interactive, relying on the reader's ability to fill in gaps and negotiate meaning within the text (Iser 107). This mode of engagement fosters a depth of understanding that is closely tied to the cognitive effort invested in the act of reading.

Binge watching, by contrast, reconfigures this engagement by emphasizing immersion over interpretation. The continuous flow of episodes minimizes interruptions and encourages a mode of consumption driven by narrative momentum. This does not eliminate engagement but transforms its nature. The viewer becomes deeply involved in the narrative world, experiencing it as an unfolding continuum rather than a sequence of discrete units. Emotional investment is intensified through sustained exposure, and the narrative is absorbed in a manner that prioritizes immediacy and continuity. As Mittell's notion of narrative complexity indicates, contemporary serialized storytelling is designed to reward such sustained engagement, offering intricate plots and long-term character development that unfold across extended arcs (Mittell 29).

However, this immersion comes with certain trade-offs. The reduction of temporal gaps between episodes limits opportunities for reflection and critical analysis, which are central to traditional reading practices. As Carr argues, digital media environments often encourage forms of engagement that prioritize speed and efficiency, potentially at the expense of depth and sustained attention (Carr 125). In the context of binge watching, this tendency manifests in a consumption pattern that favors progression over pause, experience over interpretation. The viewer is continuously drawn forward, often leaving little space for the kind of reflective engagement that deepens understanding and fosters critical insight.

This shift has important implications for cognitive processing. While binge watching can enhance comprehension through continuity and repetition, it may also lead to a form of cognitive saturation, where the rapid succession of narrative events reduces the capacity for retention and analysis. The absence of breaks between episodes compresses narrative time, creating an intense but potentially ephemeral engagement. In contrast, the extended temporal framework of linear reading allows for the integration of narrative events into long-term memory, supported by intervals of reflection and re-engagement. The difference, therefore, is not simply one of medium but of cognitive rhythm, with each mode of consumption shaping the way narratives are internalized and remembered.

The influence of binge watching also extends to the structural and aesthetic dimensions of storytelling. As narratives are increasingly designed for continuous consumption, their form adapts accordingly. Episodes are crafted to flow seamlessly into one another, with cliffhangers and unresolved tensions serving as mechanisms to sustain viewer interest. This results in a narrative architecture that prioritizes cohesion and continuity across extended arcs, often blurring the boundaries between individual episodes. Such developments indicate a convergence between literary and audiovisual forms, where storytelling techniques are shaped by the expectations of a binge-oriented audience. The traditional distinctions between reading and viewing, text and screen, are thus becoming increasingly porous.

At the same time, the role of audience agency is being subtly redefined. While viewers retain the ability to control their engagement, the design of streaming platforms introduces elements that guide consumption patterns. Features such as autoplay and algorithmic recommendations create an environment in which continuous viewing is not only facilitated but encouraged. As Selwyn observes, digital technologies often structure user behavior through their design, influencing how individuals interact with content (Selwyn 89). In this context, the experience of narrative is mediated not only by the text itself but also by the technological systems through which it is delivered. This raises important questions about the nature of agency in digital environments and the extent to which audience choices are shaped by external frameworks.

Culturally, the rise of binge watching reflects broader shifts in the organization of time and attention. In a world characterized by constant connectivity and information overload, binge watching offers a form of engagement that is both immersive and efficient. It allows individuals to experience complete narrative arcs within a condensed timeframe, providing a sense of closure and satisfaction that aligns with contemporary expectations of immediacy. At the same time, this mode of consumption mirrors the very conditions it seeks to escape, reinforcing patterns of continuous engagement and rapid consumption. As Rosen suggests, prolonged interaction with digital media can reshape cognitive habits, influencing how individuals process information and allocate attention (Rosen 142). Binge watching thus becomes both a product and a driver of broader cultural tendencies.

Despite these transformations, it would be reductive to view binge watching as a replacement for linear reading or as a decline in narrative engagement. Rather, it represents an evolution in the ways narratives are consumed and understood. Both modes offer distinct forms of engagement, each with its own strengths and limitations. Linear reading fosters depth, reflection, and interpretative complexity, while binge watching emphasizes immersion,

continuity, and emotional intensity. Recognizing this diversity allows for a more nuanced understanding of contemporary narrative practices, one that moves beyond binary oppositions to acknowledge the coexistence of multiple forms of engagement.

This recognition also has important implications for the study of English language, literature, and cultural studies. As narrative forms continue to evolve, scholarly frameworks must adapt to account for new modes of consumption and interpretation. Traditional approaches that privilege textual analysis and close reading must be complemented by methodologies that consider audiovisual media, platform dynamics, and audience behavior. This does not entail abandoning established practices but expanding them to include a broader range of cultural phenomena. In doing so, the field can remain responsive to the changing landscape of narrative production and consumption.

Furthermore, the shift toward episodic immersion invites a reconsideration of what constitutes meaningful engagement with narrative. While depth and critical analysis remain important, they are not the only indicators of value. Emotional resonance, experiential involvement, and sustained immersion also contribute to the significance of narrative experiences. By acknowledging these dimensions, scholars can develop more inclusive frameworks that reflect the diversity of contemporary media practices.

In conclusion, the rise of binge watching as a form of narrative consumption marks a pivotal moment in the evolution of storytelling and audience engagement. It challenges traditional assumptions about reading, interpretation, and cognitive processing, while simultaneously opening new possibilities for immersive and complex narratives. The shift from linear reading to episodic immersion is not simply a matter of technological change but a reflection of broader cultural transformations in how time, attention, and meaning are organized. By critically examining this shift, this study contributes to a deeper understanding of the changing nature of narrative in the digital age, highlighting the need for continued reflection and adaptation in both pedagogical and scholarly contexts.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled “Binge Watching and the Shift from Linear Reading to Episodic Immersion in Contemporary Narrative Consumption.”

I am deeply thankful to my research guide, faculty members, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their academic support has been instrumental in helping me explore the evolving relationship between traditional reading practices and contemporary digital media consumption.

I also extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, researchers, and critics whose works on media studies, narrative theory, digital culture, and audience reception provided the theoretical framework for this research. Their contributions have significantly enriched my understanding of changing patterns of storytelling and narrative engagement in the digital age.

My sincere thanks are due to the library staff and academic institutions that facilitated access to books, journals, articles, and online resources essential for this study.

I am especially grateful to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, patience, and unwavering support throughout the preparation of this paper.

Finally, I acknowledge with gratitude all those who directly or indirectly contributed to the successful completion of this research work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Carr, Nicholas. *The Shallows: What the Internet Is Doing to Our Brains*. W. W. Norton & Company, 2010.
2. Iser, Wolfgang. *The Act of Reading: A Theory of Aesthetic Response*. Johns Hopkins University Press, 1978.
3. Mittell, Jason. *Complex TV: The Poetics of Contemporary Television Storytelling*. New York University Press, 2015.
4. Rosen, Larry D. *iDisorder: Understanding Our Obsession with Technology and Overcoming Its Hold on Us*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2012.
5. Selwyn, Neil. *Education and Technology: Key Issues and Debates*. Bloomsbury Academic, 2016.

Displacement and Diaspora: Mapping the Post-Colonial Soul in Contemporary Literature

Shraddha Sanjay Hire

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030241



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840175

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840175>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Research Scholar,
Yashwantrao Mohite College of Arts,
Commerce and Science, Pune
shraddhahire96@gmail.com

How to cite this article:
Hire, S. S. (2026).

Displacement and Diaspora: Mapping the Post-Colonial Soul in Contemporary Literature. International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research, 3(2(III)), 159–162.

Address for correspondence:

Shraddha Sanjay Hire
Research Scholar,
Yashwantrao Mohite College of Arts,
Commerce and Science, Pune
shraddhahire96@gmail.com

Abstract: -

English literature is a form of literature written in the English language from the English speaking world. It is so important to study the background of literature to take the glance of the political, historical, cultural as well as social background of the particular era of the English literature. Literature itself is the vast concept, consists the entire history of English language as well as literature. While talking about the English literature, literature is divided into eight to ten major periods. Spanning over 1500 years, begins with the Old English period. The major periods in the history of English literature are including Anglo-Saxon period, Middle English period, The Renaissance period, the Neo- Classical period, The Romantic period, The Victorian period, The Modern period, and the Post- Modern/ Contemporary period. The term 'Diaspora' originates from the Greek word 'Diaspeiro', meaning "Scattering" or "Dispersion". Diaspora communities often maintain ties with their homeland through remittances, cultural practices and emotional attachments. Diaspora is the term, especially focuses on the act of moving out (emigration) and moving in (immigration). Diaspora writers in English literature, particularly from Indian sub-continent made huge contribution. They create works that shaped and inspired many other writers as well as journalists. Some of the famous, notable and well known writers from the diaspora literature are including Salman Rushdie, V. S. Naipaul, Jhumpa Lahiri, Bharati Mukherjee, Amitav Ghosh and many other. These all diaspora writers significantly enriched English literature with their contribution in the diaspora literature. Diaspora literature always relates to emotional complexities of someone living outside. The major diasporic writing includes the themes of cultural hybridity, nostalgia, memory and the tension between presenting heritage and assimilation in the diaspora literature people keep struggling in searching for their identity as they navigate dual identities. Post- Colonialism refers to the period after the decolonization. It is a theory that deals with the literature produced in the countries which were once colonies of other countries. In this present paper the terms diaspora and displacement will be widely discussed along with the process of mapping the post-colonial soul in contemporary literature.

Key Words: - Diaspora, Displacement, Emigration, Hybridity, Identity, Immigration.

Introduction

Literature is a vast world of stories, dramas, poetry, epics, novels that connects people across cultures, languages, rituals, traditions, costumes, festivals, and moreover the histories. Literature is not just a word but literature is a word which is holding power and superiority. English literature has influenced how we see the world. Whatever is present in this universe is somewhere depicted or elaborated in the piece of literature in the form of drama, novel or poetry. The global influence of the English language and literature is undeniable. In this time period English literature is not only limited to US and the UK but it is travelling far away from one country to another country, from one culture to another culture, from one person to other person, from one literate person to other illiterate person. English literature is widely read over the world. English literature is widely recognised and there are many readers as well as writers of English literature from the countries like Japan, France, Korea, India, Australia and from many other countries. People are willingly contributing to the English literature. With the help of diverse English literature, we can see the diverse nature and culture of people who belongs to the variety of communities with different customs, traditions and cultures. in spite of that we could see their spirit of writing and contributing to English literature. These authors enriched the genre with diverse perspectives. For example, Arundhati Roy (The God of Small Things), Leila Slimani (Lullaby), and Han Kang (The Vegetarian). These writers may not be from traditionally English speaking countries, but their works written in or translated into English have gained international acclaim. Whenever we talk about literature we indirectly talk about the culture of any particular society or diverse societies and whenever we talk about culture, it is always meant to be explained and depicted in the genre of any literature. The relationship between culture and literature is intertwined. There is an adaptation of culture and lifestyle. Plays of William Shakespeare are performed in the Indian theatres on huge extent, with Bollywood and Mollywood-style adaptations. The Marathi film named as 'Natsamrat' is the fine example for the word 'adaptation'.

Literature is the mirror of society and that's true. Every form of literature has personal, religious, social, political, geographical as well as psychological touches. Literature is not free from the emotions, love, struggle, feelings, courage, motivation, ambition, dedication, as literature serves as a bridge between cultures. Showcasing all the emotions of human beings as they are universal. The scope of English literature has expanded far beyond British and American authors. Writers from the various of country has their own perspective towards looking at the society and exactly there the literature gets diversified and personal touches. Indian authors mostly explore cultural identities in the concept post-colonial identity. Just like them Korean writers talks about the society and how do they and people feel pressured living in the communities. and French writers mostly talks about the artistic nature and boundaries. While talking about the word diaspora, then the word 'diaspora' is derived from the Greek word 'diasperein' which means 'dispersion' over time, the term evolved, and now loosely refers to any person's belonging to a particular country with a common origin or culture, but residing outside their homeland for various reasons. Diaspora simply means the migrants and travellers. Whenever the war like situation or war took place or happens that time people keep moving, people keep shifting from one place to other place. from one country to another country as the feel insecure in that situation They keep migrating to save their lives, and after shifting to another place or country those were called as diaspora. People who belong or connect to the word diaspora are those who hold the whole psychological trauma inside their brain and mind because leaving every asset and memory behind is really tragic and painful. Migrants are those who play an important role in the Diaspora literature because those people are at the centre of the point. In the Diaspora literature writers mostly or often depict the scenario in which the migration of people took place and the reason which made them think to leave their properties, ancestral homes, lands, behind people and many other important things and memories just to be safe somewhere where they can feel the warmth and comfort with the secureness. And out of these migrants there could be some poets, writers or critics and these people writers were called as diaspora writers because in their works from diaspora literature we can widely see the theme of displacement, disappointment, class struggle, struggling for their identities, their sense of belonging to their ancestral homes, scattering, nostalgia, loneliness, struggles in adjusting new places, and the feeling of neglected from the local people. These all the themes and points are mostly discussed in the diaspora literature. From the writers who were once the migrants.

These all works from the diaspora literature are written by the authors who lives outside their native land because only those people can feel the pain of moving in to the new place and moving out from the native place. Diaspora literature is only successful until and unless it is written by the people who are living outside and not in their native place and ancestral homes. Diaspora people finds themselves expanding their circle, they find themselves restricting, mixing and matching their new places, new and old lives as well as their new and old identities. It is the study of what is taken with one from their previous belongings, it is about what is left behind and what is transformed into the new way. Diaspora writers are those who were once lived in an isolation and loneliness as they had to left their dear people and things behind but over a period of time they became forceful and wild and stubborn as they learned to grab new changes by taking challenges and while reading their books we can take the glance of their journey from known to unknown, and from "unknown to known" to the new places and also how their lives are transformed after surviving multiple thunderstorms. To take some glance of the history of the word diaspora let's go back the period of 586 B.C when the Jewish people returned from the exile after the Babylonian captivity. Jerusalem, Jewish communities continued to exist throughout much of the ancient Mediterranean and near eastern world, including Babylon, Egypt, Syria, Greece and Rome. "Diaspora" referred to the people of that dispersion. The term was eventually extended in this century to refer to other peoples who are dispersed to regions outside their original homeland. There are two types of Diaspora. One is the temporary or voluntary Diaspora and the other one is the forced Diaspora.

Temporary or voluntary Diaspora is that kind of category where people willingly migrate from their native place to other place for the purpose of trade, business, education, fame or to make the future in developed countries or places. And the other type of Diaspora is the Forced Diaspora, where because of some political or general reason or because of some dramatic events like war, emergency people and communities had to leave their native places forcefully by a country and there they felt the pain of abandonment. So here are the two major types of Diaspora. There are certain characteristics of the diaspora literature as it provides narratives of harsh journeys who are undertaken for various reasons. It simply means if any diaspora writer is writing a book and narrating a story it is an important feature of their writing that the narrator or protagonist of the story has to suffer a lot throughout the entire story by showing the harsh and unseen realities of the diaspora literature. Diaspora provides accounts of another "sense of place" away from homeland where most of the people feel nostalgic and uncomfortable as they have to adjust to the place where they never belonged and the diaspora is based on the idea of homeland. There are a wide range of readers who read the literature of the diaspora. Therefore, when reading diaspora literature, we can learn why and how some people choose to migrate to another country either voluntarily or due to other reasons, and how they get used to living conditions.

There are many diasporic writers across the globe but some of the major and famous writers of diaspora literature are **Salman Rushdie, Jhumpa Lahiri, Bharati Mukherjee, M.G. Vassanji, V.S. Naipaul, Shani Mootoo, David Dabydeen, Hanif Kureishi, Rohinton Mistry** etc. The contribution of these writers is worth noting, worth to preserve and undeniable. These all writers contributed to Post-colonial Diaspora literature and they enriched the diaspora literature with their writings. These are some fine examples of Diaspora. Salman Rushdie is a well-known

diasporic writer, whose **"The Ground Beneath Her Feet" (1999)**, **"Midnight's Children" (1981)**, **"The Satanic Verses" (1988)**, **"Grimus" (1974)** are the notable works where we will get the personal touches and experiences from his life. **Jhumpa Lahiri's "The Interpreter of Maladies"** is also a masterpiece of the diaspora literature. Some other key figures from the American diasporic literature including **Maxine Hong Kingston**, who explored the Chinese-American experiences in his book **"The Woman Warrior"**. **Amy Tan** is another diaspora writer who is known for **"The Joy Luck Club"** where she explored the importance of relationship and the unbreakable bond between mother and daughter within Chinese-American immigrant families. Then we have **Nawaaz Ahmed**, who is the **author of "Radiant Fugitives"** who is focusing on the three different generations where we can understand and feel the societal changes and the changes are occurring due to the generation gap and how these people from three generations had their own identity crisis. Their main struggle was about searching for their identities as they are migrating from one place to other they belong to the Muslim-Indian families. **Khaled Hosseini**, is an Afghan-born U.S. author, who is known for **"The Kite Runner"** and **"A Thousand Splendid Suns"**, exploring themes of home and trauma where we see the domestic trauma and the sense of alienation.

Indian-American diaspora literature often highlights the duality of modern Indian identity with western ideas exemplified by the authors like Jhumpa Lahiri. Here we can see the mixture of Indian identity and western ideas. Indian-American diaspora literature is not so complex in nature. Afghan-American diaspora literature focuses heavily on the political situation, refugees and personal loss and it is well exemplified by the Khaled Hosseini, where he makes comments on the system, political parties and their interference, lives of the refugees in an unknown place and Hosseini depicts his own personal loss due to the situation of war. Chinese-American literature often centres on the experiences of immigrants navigating generational shifts, like those discussed by Maxine Hong Kingston in most of his writings. In the Chinese-American diaspora writings we can feel the pressure that was made by the society. Some of the common themes of diaspora writing (literature) including the theme of family conflict, immigration and trauma, identity and memory and cultural duality. While talking about African diaspora writers, they explore the theme of belonging and identity. Some key authors of **African diaspora literature** are including **Marlon James, Yaa Gyasi, Taiye Selasi, Chimamanda Ngozi Adichie**, and some of the works of African diaspora literature includes **Homegoing, "Half of a Yellow Sun", "A Brief History of Seven Killings", "Graceland", "What is Not Yours is Not Yours", "The Beautiful Things That Heaven Bears", "Girl, Woman, Other", "Fuchsia, Your Body is War", etc.** and these all works mostly deals with the themes of memory, immigration, hybrid identities, and alienation.

Australian diaspora writers and authors explores migrant experience include notable figures such as **Siong Lu, Alice Pung, Antigone Kefala and Yasmine Gooneratne**, who mostly discuss the key trend "Multiculturalism", "Indian Diaspora in Australia", and "Reflecting on Home", identity and the major theme is the displacement. These figures contribute to a rich tradition of Australian literature that blends global perspectives with local experiences. **Ghost Ditch, Not Quite Australian, Stories My Grandmother Didn't tell me** are some of the major Australian diasporic works. This way we can see some of the wider range of diasporic writers from the different countries in the world. Post-colonial literature and diaspora literature are deeply intertwined, as they both share the same traditions, values, key-themes, key concepts, the concept of home and hybrid identities. Post-colonial literature and diaspora literature often explore "hyphenated" identities. Diasporic subjects often operate within Homi K. Bhabha's concept of the "third space" – a hybrid identity that is not fully of the old home nor the new, which is a core concern in post-colonial theory. Post-colonial studies discuss gender, hybridity, nationalism, language and reclaiming identity, as they understand the cultural, political and psychological legacy of the colonial rule by focusing on the identity, resistance and reclaiming history. Post-colonialism is the broader concept than the diaspora literature but that doesn't mean that they are different or they share different themes and all the different writers. Displacement is the word which refers to the physical, cultural or psychological dislocation which is experienced by individuals and societies due to colonization, migration, or diaspora. Here People suffered the most in the process of migration and displacement becomes a tragic event for them as it is a feeling of loneliness leaving their homes and lands and the most importantly these people who were dear to them that psychological trauma is on one side and adjusting in the new environment, in the new place is on the other side because migration is not the mere migration but it demands the adaptability of language, culture, traditions as well as customs and rituals.

Conclusion: -

Displacement and diaspora are deeply connected with each other just like that the concept of diaspora and post-colonial literature are intertwined because these all concepts shares the ideas, themes and elements on the same level, moreover, post-colonial writing is the whole content and diaspora is an important term which talks about the migrations of thousands and millions of people due to the war, political interferences and other dramatic events. Diaspora literature is really vast where writers and authors from various countries contributed with their writing. They helped in the enrichment of English literature with their remarkable works. In this article we have taken the detailed account of the authors and writers of diaspora literature along with their masterpieces. The theme of alienation, scattering, loneliness, devastation, adaptation, loss of home, struggle for their identity crisis, migration, sense of belonging to their homelands, personal losses, political system are widely discussed for the better understanding of the term diaspora, displacement, post-colonialism and migration in detail. And this way post-colonial literature is a body of literary works produced by authors from formerly colonized regions, primarily in Africa, Asia, the Caribbean and the Pacific. It explores the cultural, political and psychological impacts of colonization, focusing on identity,

resistance, hybridity and the lingering effects on the imperial rule. Making contribution in the diaspora literature was really worth because writers from every corner of the globe have expressed their emotions, feelings, struggle, adjusting in an another environment and these emotions are universal. Beyond the language, tradition, customs and costumes the sense of emotions, love, struggle are worth to be noted because of its universality.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “Displacement and Diaspora: Mapping the Post-Colonial Soul in Contemporary Literature.”

I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic insights and support have greatly enhanced my understanding of post-colonial literature and diaspora studies.

I sincerely acknowledge the contributions of the authors, critics, and scholars whose works on displacement, migration, identity, exile, and post-colonial theory provided the intellectual foundation for this research. Their writings have been instrumental in shaping the perspectives presented in this paper.

I am grateful to the library staff and academic institutions that facilitated access to essential books, journals, and digital resources. These materials were crucial in conducting a comprehensive study of the selected topic.

My special thanks go to my family and friends for their unwavering support, patience, and encouragement throughout the research process. Their faith in my abilities motivated me to complete this work successfully.

Finally, I extend my sincere appreciation to everyone who directly or indirectly contributed to the completion of this research paper.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References: -

- 1] Daphne Grace: Relocating consciousness: Diasporic writers and the Dynamics of Literary Experience. Rodopi, 2007.
- 2] Angela Naimou, editor: Diaspora and Literary Studies. Cambridge UP, 2023.
- 3] Brent Hayes Edwards: The Practice of Diaspora: Literature, Translation, and the Rise of Black Internationalism. Harvard UP, 2003.
- 4] Viet Thanh Nguyen: The Refugees. Grove Press, 2017.
- 5] Ocean, Vuong, On Earth We're Briefly Gorgeous. Penguin Press, 2019.
- 6] Lahiri, Jhumpa, The Namesake, Mariner Books, 2003.
- 7] Joel, Nyman. Home, Identity and Mobility in Contemporary Diasporic Fiction. Brill, 2008.

Cyber Feminism: Gender Politics in Virtual Spaces

Amol Gopinath Bade¹ Dr. Rohidas Dhakane²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030242



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840322

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840322>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Waghire College of Arts, Commerce & Science, Saswad, Pune

²Nutan Maharashtra Institute of Engineering & Technology, Talegaon, Pune

Associate Professor, Shankarrao Bhelke College, Nasarapur, Pune
amolbade2@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Bade, A. G., & Dhakane, R. (2026). Cyber Feminism: Gender Politics in Virtual Spaces. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 163–169

Address for correspondence:

Amol Gopinath Bade, Waghire College of Arts, Commerce & Science, Saswad, Pune
amolbade2@gmail.com

Abstract-

Cyber feminism denotes a dynamic convergence of feminist theory and digital technology, where virtual platforms act as sites of gender dialogue, activism, and identity construction. As the use of the internet and social media continues to grow, cyberspace becomes an essential space for dismantling patriarchal structures and empowering silenced groups. This research paper will examine the emergence of cyber feminism, its significance in shaping gender politics, and the possibilities and difficulties it entails. Although the internet and digital technologies provide significant leverage for feminist struggles because of their universal reach and availability, they simultaneously perpetuate systematic disparities like cyber violence, digital marginalization, and performative activism. The investigation stresses the need for intersectionality, based on Kimberlé Crenshaw's work, to understand varied digital interactions.

Keywords- Cyber Feminism, Gender Politics, Digital Activism, Social Media, Intersectionality, Online Harassment

Introduction-

The advent of the internet has caused a tremendous change in the ways in which social interaction, communication, and political participation take place. Within the last thirty years, there has been an immense transformation in the means through which people can obtain information, create their identity, and engage in communication. One such transformation is that of cyber feminism, whereby feminists merge their ideologies with the technologies provided by the internet. Cyber feminism interrogates the potentialities for using cyberspace to subvert gendered power relations and also reshape one's identity. The notion of cyber feminism emerged in the early 1990s when access to the internet was becoming more widespread among ordinary people. According to the early proponents of cyber feminism, cyberspace offered an opportunity to break away from conventional gender relations and to liberate oneself from the strict gender codes. Drawing on postmodern theory, particularly the book "A Cyborg Manifesto" by Donna Haraway, cyber feminists believed that online identity was not bound by any biological or social constraints. Thus, in this case, the concept of the "cyborg" is used to symbolize the fluidity of identity. Generally, feminism has been an offline concept because activists relied on specific locations where they could organize demonstrations, lectures, or policy-making processes. Activism within the feminist movement was restricted geographically and culturally, but the Internet age made it possible for activists to perform their duties on the Internet without restrictions. Twitter, Instagram, blogging sites, and forums are some of the examples of locations where feminists can discuss women-related issues. Online feminism has brought about democratization and opened the platform to the previously disenfranchised. The digital space facilitates communication in real time as well as the fast spread of information. Through these spaces, individuals can tell their stories, launch and join campaigns, and collectively act at a much wider geographical range than before. For example, hashtag activism has been very central to modern cyberfeminism in that through it, different movements are able to take off quickly within a very short while. Virtual communities have been known to develop from the use of digital platforms and here individuals can receive solidarity and feel empowered. But there are paradoxes involved in the development of cyber feminism. In spite of the chances of empowerment provided by virtual space, it tends to reflect the social structure. The gender politics in the cyber world reflects those present in the material world, where the ruling classes exercise their dominance even within the online environment. Factors like algorithmic discrimination, digital divide, and platform management significantly affect the way people interact online. For instance, content visibility depends on algorithms, which tend to give preference to specific kinds of content over others. In addition, the internet can also be a place for hostility and discrimination. Women, and other minority groups, have often faced cyberbullying, trolling, and abuse, which dissuades them from participating actively in such spaces.

Although the internet is a platform that allows freedom of speech, it may also be abused by users in a way that may prove to be detrimental to others. Intersectionality is another critical element of cyber feminism. The reality faced by people in virtual environments is not just about their gender; it is affected by many other social elements including their race, socio-economic status, sexual orientation, and geographical position, among others. This idea stems from ideas put forward by Kimberlé Crenshaw, who argues that the digital world is not an even playing field. For example, rural and socio-economically poor women might have challenges accessing and navigating the internet.

Furthermore, the commercialization of digital media platforms has presented new problems. Social media firms are based on capitalist principles that emphasize user interaction and the financial gain from data. Consequently, the risk of commodifying feminism emerges, where feminist rhetoric is often transformed into a marketing tool. The issue of performative activism arises, where people or organizations appear to be supportive of feminism without doing anything substantial.

In spite of all the difficulties, however, cyber-feminism is still a very influential force today. Feminist activism has been redefined through the integration of technology with social change. Cyberspace has become an important arena where the negotiation of identities, power, and resistance takes place. This has provided many opportunities for dialogue and education as well as constant criticism.

Cyber feminism is an inevitable phenomenon given the general transformation that our society has been experiencing in recent times. This transformation has resulted from the impact of technology in the way people live their lives. The potential of technology to either reinforce or question the status quo must be understood to ensure strategies are developed to create inclusive digital environments.

2. Evolution of Cyber Feminism-

Cyber feminism emerged in the early 1990s with the advent of the fast-paced development of digital technologies and wider availability of internet access. This era saw the internet as a liberating medium which had the potential to overcome existing hierarchical systems, even gender relations. Cyber feminists of this time thought that cyberspace provided an emancipatory platform for subverting existing gender conventions and breaking down patriarchy as a whole. The possibility to exist anonymously and without the limitations imposed by the physical body gave way to experimentation and self-expression.

Cyber feminism was based on philosophical premises rooted in postmodernism and post structuralism, which sought to debunk categorical notions of gender, identity, and power. The works of theorists like Donna Haraway had a significant bearing on the development of cyber feminism. The notion of "cyborg" advanced by Haraway signified an identity that was fluid in nature, where distinctions between humans, machines, nature, and culture were no longer distinct. Cyber feminists were attracted to such a notion in the sense that they perceived technology as something that could break down gender binaries.

During the first wave of cyber feminism, the movement was characterized as mostly theoretical and experimental. Digital media was harnessed by feminist artists, authors, and activists to counter mainstream discourses and examine other possible ways of representing genders. Cyber feminist discourse found voice through online discussions, early websites, and even digital art. Early cyber feminism focused on exploring the possibilities that cyberspace offered in terms of democracy, especially by virtue of being able to communicate and participate freely.

With the development of the internet towards the end of the 1990s and beginning of the 2000s, cyber feminism started moving from theoretical concepts to actual practices. It was during this time when Web 2.0 technologies, which were typified by user-created content, interactivity, and social networking, took off. With the advent of blogs, discussion boards, and later on, social media platforms, more people participated in the discourse of feminism.

But the process of commercializing the internet created problems for cyber feminism as well. With the rise of large companies in the digital space, it was feared that the process of commodifying cyberspace had begun. The personal data of users became a very valuable asset while algorithms decided what would be visible and what would not. This created a doubt whether cyberspace could be as liberating and free as once thought possible.

The other major turning point in the rise of cyber feminism was the emergence of the issue of surveillance and privacy. Online monitoring by corporations and government agencies was on the increase, and it had started raising concerns about the security and freedom of the Internet user community. Feminist groups, especially those fighting against gender oppression and violence, faced risks because of this problem, which is why it came up in the discourse of cyber feminism.

The other point that began gaining prominence at the same time was digital inequality. The digital space opened up new venues for engagement through the internet; however, there was no uniform access to technologies. Such variables as socio-economic class, education level, geographical location, and gender played an important role in determining whether individuals would be able to engage with one another.

In the modern age, cyber feminism has evolved into a multi-dimensional movement which encompasses theoretical concepts, activism, and digital interactions. The use of social networking sites for the cause of feminism has emerged to be crucial since it facilitates instant communication as well as international

connections. Hashtag campaigns, online petition drives, virtual storytelling, and digital activism have been the means of gaining popularity and support in various movements.

Additionally, contemporary cyber feminism is significantly influenced by the theory of intersectionality, which posits that gender identity is affected by several other aspects like race, class, caste, sexuality, and ability. The development shows how contemporary cyberspaces are no longer seen as spaces that either empower or disempower women but rather as complex entities.

Moreover, the emergence of advanced technologies like artificial intelligence, virtual reality, and algorithms has created new research topics for cyber feminism. Cyber feminists have been analyzing the impact of these technologies on the portrayal of gender roles, perpetuation of discrimination, and interpersonal relations. Some examples include issues regarding discrimination through automated hiring processes, facial recognition technology, and content regulation.

Cyber feminism today involves an array of activities such as blogging, vlogging, podcasting, digital art, hashtag activism, and online activism. It is a reflection of the constantly changing interaction between technology and gender politics in modern society. In addition to providing empowerment and resistance, it requires critical thinking about the systemic injustices that exist in digital technology.

It is apparent that the emergence and development of cyber feminism illustrate the transformation of this phenomenon from the stage of theoretical and idealistic thinking into a complicated and realistic social movement. The necessity of constantly updating feminist approaches according to new developments becomes obvious, since modern technologies are changing human life.

Gender politics is concerned with how power relationships along gender lines are established, sustained, negotiated, and contested in society. This process is integral to culture, society, economy, and politics. As technology became available in the digital age, gender politics also moved online, where interaction takes place within the confines of technological infrastructure, system architecture, and user-generated content. Here, existing power structures are both upheld and subverted, making for an interesting terrain of gender politics.

The virtual environment is not impartial but is defined through the technology of the digital platform itself, the policies that define this environment, and the activities of those who use it. This means that issues related to gender in the digital world are influenced by both offline discrimination and emerging forms of interaction online. Thus, the theory of cyber feminism deals with representation, identity, and power in cyberspace.

3.1 Representation and Visibility

The digital media space has ensured that women and other marginalized individuals receive more representation due to the availability of tools that make content production and sharing possible. Personal stories can be shared through blog posts, video footage, and even posts on social media. The rise in visibility has made way for different narratives about gender.

Yet, representation in the virtual realm does not occur uniformly across all individuals. Social inequality structures can shape who is heard and who is silenced in this realm. Issues of language, digital literacy, class position, and culture can shape the process of representation. Moreover, algorithms on social media platforms can determine whether one's voice is seen beyond just friends and family.

It also brings to light the problem of commodifying representations. The narratives of feminism are often used for commercial purposes, thereby rendering them politically insignificant. It raises questions regarding visibility versus authenticity, whereby being represented may not necessarily lead to empowerment.

3.2 Identity and Self-Expression

One of the most revolutionary features about online worlds is that it gives people the chance to create and play around with their own identities. Whereas in real life the limitations imposed by one's physical appearance can affect his or her personal identity, the Internet gives people more freedom to express themselves in a variety of manners.

In particular, LGBTQ+ communities have found great significance in virtual spaces. Virtual environments offer opportunities for people to be who they want to be, build communities, and gain access to knowledge in an environment where it might not be possible to do so otherwise.

Nevertheless, there are also some challenges involved in the process of identity creation on the Internet. There are threats to online identities through stalking, bullying, and even defamation. The need to follow certain standards and trends could also affect how one's identity is constructed. Another problem that arises is whether an online identity should be anonymous or pseudonymous.

3.3 Power and Control

However, despite the empowering possibilities of the internet, an important characteristic of the virtual world is that there are power dynamics at play. There is a concentration of control in some corporations who have the ability to manage how users experience the internet. The other determinant of visibility and engagement involves algorithms. They determine what information reaches a person, therefore determining the public debate and narrative creation. In certain instances, algorithms may create stereotypes regarding gender and discriminate against certain sections of the population.

Another determinant of power relations involves access to technology. This includes differences in terms of internet access, equipment, and digital literacy.

Moreover, governance of platforms and their policies regarding content management might have an effect on freedom of speech as well. It has been found that decisions regarding whether certain content will be allowed or banned usually stem from broader social biases, which also affect the portrayal of gender politics.

4. Role of Social Media in Feminist Activism (Expanded)

Social media has been found to be an important instrument in the practice of cyber feminism movements, changing how activism occurs. Social media serves as an important instrument in facilitating communication, organizing, and mobilizing on a scale that could not have been done before.

Social media platforms like Twitter and Instagram help spread messages quickly to different audiences and engage people from all around the world. Such platforms have proved useful in the field of feminism.

4.1 Hashtag Activism

The hashtag form of activism has come to be considered one of the most common ways of engaging in digital feminism. Hashtags are used through particular keywords that allow people to classify their content and create a narrative for themselves. The use of the #MeToo hashtag campaign showed how effective hashtags can be.

The use of hashtags becomes instrumental as it gives people the ability to tell stories based on their own experience and connect with other people who have had the same struggle as well. Additionally, hashtags become useful in the process of data aggregation for understanding social problems.

But there is also a downside that comes with the use of hashtags, which involves becoming performative. It can raise awareness but does not necessarily bring about any changes.

4.2 Community Building

The formation of virtual communities through social media has made one of the most important impacts on cyber feminism. It has been possible through the creation of virtual communities where people can communicate and collaborate among themselves.

Online communities can be very important for marginalized people in terms of providing support networks. The online space provides avenues for exchanging information and advice and getting resources. This helps them feel part of a larger group and also strengthens them.

Community building also facilitates collective action. By organizing events, campaigns, and discussions, online communities play a crucial role in advancing feminist agendas and promoting social change.

4.3 Global Reach

Through digital activism, there is the possibility of transcending geography, which means that feminist movements can become a global concern. Matters that have been of interest in one particular area can be addressed at an international level and can promote dialogue across different cultures.

Through social media's global presence, there is a chance for sharing knowledge and strategies, which will benefit the movement on a global scale.

However, global connectivity also presents challenges, such as cultural misunderstandings and the dominance of certain perspectives. Ensuring inclusivity and respect for diverse experiences is essential for effective global activism.

5. Intersectionality in Cyber Feminism (Expanded)

Intersectionality is an important term when dealing with cyber feminism. According to Kimberlé Crenshaw, intersectionality refers to the idea that people experience discrimination and privilege in several ways depending on their race, economic status, gender, sexual orientation, and caste among other factors.

Intersectionality within the concept of virtual spaces shows that these experiences vary significantly. On the one hand, there are people who can gain a lot because of these changes, while on the other hand, some have serious problems associated with access, education, language skills, and even cyberbullying. As an example, consider the case of minority women. Intersectionality also helps identify who gets to dominate over other voices within digital discussions. Often, marginalized populations have their experiences drowned by dominant voices, which leads to inequalities within representation and inclusion processes.

Moreover, intersectionality highlights the significance of creating a holistic design for digital spaces. Inequality must be addressed in its entirety through a holistic approach to policy creation.

The notion of cyber feminism thus needs to transcend a singular perspective on gender issues and develop an intersectional approach that embraces diversity and encourages equity. It requires building inclusive communities, promoting digital inclusion, and dismantling systems that foster discrimination.

Although there are many positive changes that have been brought about through cyber feminism, there are certain limitations and criticism associated with cyber feminism as well. The cyberspace that is regarded as a realm of freedom and equality is also governed by many socio-political forces as well as technological

limitations that shape its identity. Thus, cyber feminism itself functions in an environment that allows resistance alongside new forms of oppression.

6.1 Cyber Harassment

One of the biggest issues confronting cyber feminism is that of cyber bullying and the high levels of online harassment faced by women and gender minorities. They face online abuse and hostility from derogatory language and stalking to much more serious problems like cyberstalking, doxing (revealing private information about someone) and even physical or sexual threats.

Due to the anonymity associated with online spaces, individuals tend to use it for nefarious purposes without fear of repercussions. While social media allows people to be expressive, it has the potential to serve as a platform for silencing those speaking out on gender issues. This results in a chilling effect that stops people from engaging in debate.

Furthermore, cyberbullying is not merely a personal problem but also a structural one. It is linked with the general attitude in society towards gender relations and power, perpetuating patriarchal structures in cyberspace. Feminists, reporters, and other public personalities are especially prone to cyberbullying, since their prominence exposes them to a concerted effort to harass them.

6.2 Digital Divide

Digital divide continues to be a major obstacle to the inclusiveness of cyber feminism. Although the Internet has increased access to knowledge and means of communication, not everyone has equal access to these means. Issues like socio-economic class, geographical placement, educational background, and gender are among many factors that play an important role in determining whether one can engage in cyberspace or not.

Many underdeveloped areas suffer from the absence of necessary facilities, exorbitant cost of internet connection, and ignorance of how to use technology properly. The case of women, especially those living in remote areas, becomes even harder due to various social constraints, lack of educational resources, and access to technology.

The digital divide also goes beyond access to encompass inequalities in use and engagement. While many people might have access to technological devices, there is a probability that they do not have the competencies or ability to engage in online interactions. As such, some people are able to participate in the discussion while others just become passive users.

To make sure that cyber feminism succeeds in fulfilling its aims, it is necessary to take into consideration this issue of inequality in digital engagement by supporting measures aimed at creating equal access and enhancing digital competence.

6.3 Performative Activism

The other critique leveled against cyber feminism relates to the growth of performative activism, or slacktivism. Slacktivism refers to any action taken in order to support a movement without having a tangible effect on it. These actions might include posting about a topic online, using particular hashtags, or even changing one's profile picture.

While slacktivism might help to spread the word and make movements visible, it may also result in individuals or groups believing they have accomplished something significant without actually doing so. Social problems become simplified and transformed into trends that can be easily shared on social media platforms.

Also, performative activism tends to be shaped by the attention economy of social media, where popularity takes precedence over depth. Algorithms are more likely to promote material that encourages high levels of interaction, and this might result in oversimplified representations of the issues being raised, leaving no space for complex ideas.

On the other hand, it must be recognized that all online activism is not necessarily ineffective. In fact, online activism may prove to be the beginning of wider activism efforts, such as engaging in demonstrations, lobbying for change in policies, or organizing activities within communities.

6.4 Surveillance and Privacy

Another important problem connected to cyber feminism is related to the problems of surveillance and data privacy. Information about the users is collected and processed by Internet companies. These companies usually use it for advertising purposes and to personalize web pages, but in some cases, this kind of information can be used for surveillance activities carried out by the government or any other organization.

Feminist activists face real danger when their online activities are monitored because their work could be dangerous in some way, and monitoring can have very serious consequences for them. For example, they could be intimidated and silenced by people who are watching them. Women belonging to marginalized groups are even more vulnerable.

In addition, there is an issue of accountability because the process of collecting data and using algorithms to make decisions is opaque. In general, users do not have much control over what happens to their personal data, and the policies of many platforms are not designed to ensure their rights.

Privacy issues are also connected to questions of consent and autonomy. It is vital to stress that the unauthorized use of one's personal data, photos, or other content might lead to catastrophic consequences, especially for women and members of gender minorities.

A case study offers practical examples of how cyber feminism works in practice. It allows one to demonstrate how digital technologies are used to mobilize people, empower marginalized groups, and influence politics and society. Below are some case studies that illustrate cyber feminism in action.

7.1 #MeToo Movement

The #MeToo Movement is perhaps one of the most notable instances of cyber feminism in the modern era. Initially started by the activist Tarana Burke in 2006, the movement rose to international fame in 2017 after becoming viral on social media. The “#MeToo” hashtag became a means for survivors of sexual harassment and assault to make their experiences public.

The #MeToo Movement had several implications, but perhaps one of the most important consequences was its contribution to breaking the culture of silence around gender-based violence. By allowing people to narrate their stories collectively, the movement made it possible for them to stand up against their aggressors and confront power imbalances.

Apart from drawing people's attention, #MeToo was also associated with some serious implications in different areas such as entertainment, politics, as well as business circles. The high-profile cases drew attention to some important social issues that made organizations reconsider their policies on workplace harassment and gender equality.

Nevertheless, this social movement was also criticized in many ways. Many people were of the opinion that #MeToo was mostly a voice of the privileged classes, and marginalized sections had very little to contribute towards this debate. Similarly, the matter of justice also gained considerable significance during this time.

7.2 Feminism in India

Cyber feminism is one of the tools adopted in India to fight against gender disparities in society. Social media is being used effectively by various individuals, such as activists and journalists, to address concerns such as gender discrimination, sexual violence, inequality in workplaces, and stereotypes in society.

Social media activism in India has helped voices, which were never given any heed previously, be heard. For example, issues concerning sexual violence and gender discrimination on social media have led to national conversations about these problems. Social media has also been used extensively in organizing movements against such atrocities.

The emergence of cyber feminism in India can be viewed as particularly critical owing to its rich diversity in social and cultural terms. Matters of gender identity are entwined with questions related to caste, class, religious beliefs, and regional variations, and the use of digital platforms becomes essential in fostering conversations that are inclusive of all voices. Cyber feminism has enabled individuals with varying backgrounds to express their viewpoints and counter dominant discourses.

Nonetheless, the rise of cyber feminism in India is not without its problems. Cyber violence, especially against women activists and journalists, is one of the primary hurdles. In addition, the digital divide poses another problem that hinders access to technological devices. Other barriers include linguistic and technological competence.

Nevertheless, cyber feminism continues to thrive in India and plays an influential role in bringing about social change.

7.3 LGBTQ+ Digital Communities

Online spaces have now become significant forums for LGBTQ+ people to express themselves and gather information. Many societies do not recognize LGBTQ+ identities, and even discriminate against LGBTQ+ people. In such societies, online forums provide them with safe havens where they can be anonymous.

The concept of cyber feminism is linked with LGBTQ+ activism because it seeks to change traditional gender roles and encourage diversity and inclusion. Online forums serve as support groups where people can interact with each other and share their experiences.

Online networks such as forums, social networking sites, and dedicated websites have allowed the development of LGBTQ+ communities all around the world. They have contributed to spreading information about their rights, health concerns, and other identity issues, promoting knowledge and awareness about them.

Nevertheless, there are some important barriers that LGBTQ+ people may encounter when participating in cyberspace. These include bullying, discrimination, and even censorship, which is often determined by social attitudes and platform policies. Other issues such as intersectionality – the presence of race and socioeconomic disparities, for example – should not be overlooked.

In conclusion, LGBTQ+ communities on the Internet are an outstanding illustration of the power of cyber feminism in action.

Conclusion

Cyber feminism marks a considerable development in the field of feminism. Its emergence and subsequent growth indicate the integration of technology into social justice practices. The online environment

provides effective means of fighting inequality and oppression while increasing opportunities for unity across national borders.

At the same time, problems like cyberbullying, the digital divide, and performative activism restrict the possibilities associated with cyber feminism. Therefore, overcoming these barriers is crucial to making sure that virtual spaces remain open and welcoming. In light of continuous technological innovation, cyber feminism should change accordingly to continue pursuing social justice goals.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled "Cyber Feminism: Gender Politics in Virtual Spaces."

I am deeply thankful to my research guide, faculty members, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and constant encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise and support have been instrumental in shaping my understanding of gender, technology, and digital culture.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, researchers, and theorists whose pioneering works in cyber feminism, gender studies, media studies, and digital humanities provided the theoretical foundation for this research. Their contributions have greatly enriched my analysis of gender politics and identity formation in virtual spaces.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions for providing access to essential books, journals, research articles, and online resources that facilitated the successful completion of this study.

My sincere thanks go to my family and friends for their unwavering support, encouragement, and patience throughout the research process. Their motivation has been a constant source of strength.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Crenshaw, Kimberlé. "Demarginalizing the Intersection of Race and Sex: A Black Feminist Critique of Antidiscrimination Doctrine." University of Chicago Legal Forum, vol. 1989, no. 1, 1989.
2. Haraway, Donna. "A Cyborg Manifesto: Science, Technology, and Socialist-Feminism in the Late Twentieth Century." *Simians, Cyborgs and Women: The Reinvention of Nature*, Routledge, 1991.
3. Plant, Sadie. *Zeros and Ones: Digital Women and the New Technoculture*. Doubleday, 1997.
4. Banet-Weiser, Sarah. *Empowered: Popular Feminism and Popular Misogyny*. Duke University Press, 2018.

Gendered Subaltern in Ray's The Primal Land : An Analysis

Dr. Gitanjali Thapar¹ Raj Kumari²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030243



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA

4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840484

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840484>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

¹Assistant Professor
Himachal Pradesh University Institute of
Legal studies
Shimla,H.P.
gitanjalibhatia@rediff.com

²Ph.D. Research Scholar
Department of English
Himachal Pradesh University, Shimla
rajkumari040486@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Thapar, G., & Kumari, R.
(2026). Gendered Subaltern in Ray's The
Primal Land : An Analysis. International
Journal of English and World Languages
& Literature Paradigm Shift in
International Research, 3(2(III)), 170–
173.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Gitanjali Thapar
¹Assistant Professor , Himachal Pradesh
University Institute of Legal studies,
Shimla,H.P.
gitanjalibhatia@rediff.com

Abstract

In the Indian context, the vast socio-cultural diversity of the nation provides fertile ground for the persistence of subaltern conditions within its social structure. The term "subaltern" encompasses marginalized groups such as lower classes, women, Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes, Dalits etc., who remain subjected to the hegemony of the dominant power structures. Women, despite constituting nearly half of the world's population, remain among the most marginalized and subjugated groups in society. Within the Subaltern discourse, women represent the "subaltern within the subaltern," as their oppression operates at multiple intersecting levels of gender, caste, class, and ethnicity-resulting in double and often triple marginalization of them. Pratibha Ray's novel *The Primal Land* (2001), originally written in Odiya as *Adibhumi* (1993), is one such narrative that highlights the silent sufferings of the gendered subalterns of Odisha and offers a powerful lens which lay bare the exploitation, oppression, and cultural marginalization of these tribal women.

This paper examines how Ray renders the silenced voices of gendered subalterns visible within a dominant socio-political discourse. The paper delineates that the novel not only records material exploitation but also reflects the ingrained psychological wounds and cultural alienation experienced by women, inflicted upon them by displacement, debt bondage, and the erosion of tribal identity. The characters' muted endurance and fragmented articulations signify suffering and subtle resistance. Ray illustrates the resistance and resilience of the tribal women in the face of the encroachment of modernization. The narrative privileges the voices of the subalterns, transforming their muted experiences into a resonant critique of modernity and hegemonic power, emphasizing that resistance, though subdued, persists in the very fabric of subaltern existence. The main concern of the present research paper is to explore the complex delineation of gendered subalternity, resistance, and psychological trauma in Pratibha Ray's seminal Odia novel *The Primal Land* (*Adibhumi*,1993).

Keywords: Subaltern, Gendered Subaltern, Resistance, Tribal Identity, Oppression, Marginalization.

Introduction

Though women constitute nearly half of the world's population, they remained marginalized at multiple fronts due to the persistence of social power dynamics. The social dynamics of power operate at macro and micro levels with equal force. At the macro-domain, social power dynamics function through the intersectionality of class, caste, race, gender, ethnicity, whereas at the micro-domain, they are enacted within the domains of the home, family, interpersonal relationships, and workplaces. Unequal access to power positions renders one group or person as dominant while relegating the other to a subaltern status. "The term 'subaltern' has been taken from Latin 'subalternous' meaning 'other'. It refers to a person holding subordinate position or being inferior in respect to some quality or characteristic" (Webster 2273). In its current usage, the term is employed in the sense articulated by Italian Marxist thinker Antonio Gramsci in his *Prison Notebooks*. Gramsci used the term as a synonym for the proletarian classes, comprising workers and peasants who were exploited and discriminated by the elite classes. During the 1980s, 'Subaltern Studies Group,' led by Ranajit Guha, expanded the meaning of the term by employing the term as a critique of elite historiography in the Indian context. They exposed the biases of the elite historical narratives, which either excluded subaltern classes altogether or represented them inadequately.

The multi-layered hierarchical structure of caste, class, tribe, gender, community, and language harbour innumerable conditions for the existence of subalternity in the Indian society. Here the subaltern includes various social groups living at the margins of the society viz. the Scheduled Castes, the Scheduled Tribes, lower classes like Chandals, scavengers,

Dalits, women, and others who have been systematically put outside hegemonic power structures. Subaltern resistance arises overtly or covertly out of subalterns' lived experiences, which they express through their everyday acts, rituals, folk songs, refusals, silences and other alternative modes that question and challenge the dominant power structures.

Major postcolonial critic Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak in her seminal essay "Can the Subaltern Speak?" exposes the power structure that systematically mediated, silenced and erased the "voice" of the subaltern people from within the dominant discourses of the society. Subaltern people are positioned in the multiplicity of hierarchies in the society which render their 'voice' unheard and effaced. Spivak specifically disentangles the case of female subaltern and the practice of Sati or widow immolation in Indian context. The practice of Sati was deeply rooted in the patriarchal customs of certain communities in India which had imposed severe restrictions on women's autonomy and liberty; even denied them the basic right to live. "In Sati the widow is burnt to death on her husband's pyre: she is defined solely through the Identity of her husband, and is therefore considered to have no identity worth continuing after his death" (Lane 247).

Spivak observed that if, in the context of colonial production, the subaltern has no history and cannot speak, then the gendered subalterns are more deeply in shadow. She talks about the necessity of revisionistic framework to understand the new location of subalternity within global capitalism. She stands for women as a differentiated gender because of the total exclusion of their participation in anti-colonial history.

Within the effaced itinerary of the subaltern subject, the track of sexual difference is double effaced. The question is not of female participation in insurgency, or the ground rules of the sexual division of labour, for both of which there is 'evidence'. It is, rather, that both as object of colonist historiography and as subject of insurgency, the ideological construction of the gender keeps the male dominant (Spivak 287).

Pratibha Ray's novel *The Primal Land* (2001), was originally written in Odiya as *Adibhumi* (1993), and translated into English by Bikram K. Das. It narrates the silent sufferings of the gendered subalterns of Odisha and offers a powerful lens which lay bare the exploitation, oppression, and cultural marginalization of these gendered subalterns. The paper examines how Ray renders the silenced voices of gendered subalterns visible within a dominant socio-political discourse. The main concern of the present research paper is to explore the complex delineation of gendered subalternity, resistance, and psychological trauma in the novel.

Pratibha Ray is one of the most distinguished writers in contemporary Indian literature. She is the first woman recipient of Moortidevi Award 1991 for her fiction *Yajnaseeni: The Story of Draupadi*. She has also bagged the Sahitya Academy Award (2000), Padmashree (2007), the Jnanpith (2011), and the Padam Bhushan (2022). Her writings presents a canvas of myths, history, religion and cultural practices which exposes the ugly discriminatory social norms marginalizing people.

The novel revolves around the day-to-day life of Bonda tribe of Odisha, reflects their mundane reality, their intra- personal as well as their interpersonal relationships imparting subaltern status to them. It narrates their identity crisis in the face of the encroachment of modernisation upon their land. She exposes how the "social expectations of women allows for the presence of subalternity of women in all classes" (Menon Web). The narrative highlights the fact that women are the victims of triple oppression-on the basis of gender, class, and tribal identity. The recurrent narratives of suffering within the narrative highlight the pain of the women mostly through characters of Bundi Mahadei, Budei Toki, Lachchma, Adibari Toki, Sombari, Mangli Toki and all the other women of the Bonda community. Bundi Mahadei's condition is demonstrative of subalternity of women in the historical epoch. Historical perspectives reveal how women were reduced to mere objects of lust and subjected to immense sufferings. Through the narrative of Bundi Mahadei's character, Ray questions the historicity of women's place within the social arena: "was the Queen, like the royal throne, to be transferable property" (3)? Bundi Mahadei's resistance to the oppressive forces is representative of her voice to claim her individuality. Though the Bondas revered Bundi Mahadei as a mother figure among them, acknowledged and admired her warfare skills, but her resistance to male oppression was neither acknowledged nor entered into the consciousness of the Bondas. At the surface level, the Bonda women seem to be the owner of the house, property, but indepth analysis reveals that they are subjected to exhaustive and unpaid labour that privileges male passivity, lethargy and leisure. This patriarchal behaviour sanctioned the subalternisation of the Bonda women from their birth to the end of their life. Beauvoir has aptly remarked that woman is other to man:

She is defined and differentiated with reference to man and not he with reference to her. She is the incidental, the inessential as opposed to the essential. He is the subject, he is the Absolute- she is the Other (Beauvoir xvi).

Bonda men and women have a unique style of clothing themselves that distinguishes them from the rest of the world. Bonda men wear a narrow strip of loin cloth called "gusi," and the women wear only a short strip of cloth called "Ringa." A taboo backed by legends prevents them from clothing themselves above the waist. To cover up the part above the waist they used ornaments or collars of brass and aluminium. Ray has exclusively exposed various myths imposed on the tribal identity either by post-colonization forces or by the patriarchal norms. She showcases how mythical beliefs have been interweaved with religiosity. The myth of nakedness of the Bonda women has been interweaved with reference to a story from the Ramayana. According to the fabled Story, the heroine of the epic, Sita, cursed the Bonda women to remain naked because they mocked her while bathing in a river. This myth puts the entire responsibility of preserving and sustaining Bonda society on the shoulders of women. The fear of tribe's destruction is internalised in the minds of the Bonda women in the name of preserving the Bonda existence. Any

deviation on the part of women can threaten the Bonda existence. The warning is explicitly articulated in the narrative: "...beware! If you try to cover up your nakedness or grow hair on your scalps, not a blade of grass will grow on these mountains! The Bonda people will be destroyed"(25)!

Ray exposes the patriarchal discourses, framed to practice social control over women's bodies and objectify her. In their late adolescent period Bonda women are subjected to marry a man younger about ten years in age to them thus, placing them in the position of caretaker of their husband not as an equal partner, further when women aged, men are free to abandon their wives as per their wish. "Youth is the Bonduni's sole asset; when it is gone she is welcome nowhere no one needs her- not husband, father, brother or son"(183). Budei Toki, Bagha Bindu's wife, was forced to bear this humiliation.

Here gender and tribal identity intersect to produce the forces that cause marginalization of the Bonda women. A Bonda woman looked after her husband in his childhood in the hope that she will be looked after by him in her old age. But when Budei grew old her husband Bagha Bindu practised his Bonda patriarchal right, he divorced Budei to marry another young one. Now Budei had nowhere to go, as "Bonda law made no provision for the abandoned and aging wife"(182). Once abandoned, the Bonda woman is left with no social and economic security. Even the state govt. 's laws find her ineligible for financial aid., though she was aged and her condition resembled that of a widow.

In the narrative, Ray reveals how masculine traits such as aggression, anger, revenge, lethargy, violence, and drunkenness are normalised within the Bonda social structure, subjecting Bonda women to the conditions of subalternity. Lachhma Toki became the victim of masculine power, dominance and authority. Sukra Muduli with the help of his friends abducted Lachhma Toki, and threatened to kill her mother and brother if she refused to marry Sukra. One day, Sukra Muduli was struck down by Buda Karsani of Bandhagura village because Sukra asked for repayment of his money, but he received an arrow in place of money as he was drunk. Lachhma Toki was left alone alongwith her two children within the harsh norms of Bonda society. Ultimately, she was compelled to leave her native land and move to the lower Bonda region in order to ensure the security of her children.

In the narrative, Ray highlights how external and internal forces co-mingle to marginalize women at every juncture. The trio: Adibari Toki, Sombari Toki, and Mangli Toki emerge as victims of development project of the government as well as of the internal governing laws of the tribe. These trio were the first ones who volunteered to adopt the modern ways of dressing themselves by shunning the traditional Bonda dresses, though compelled by their abject poverty. They were living in abject poverty and helplessness due to the vicious circle of bonded labour. The trio carried on their shoulders not only the responsibility of their own survival but also the responsibility of sustaining their respective families.

The government's Bonda Development Project aimed to assimilate the Bondas to the modern civilization but it deluded them more deeply. By wearing the sari, the above mentioned trio denied and challenged the tribe's law, and brought civilization to the Bonda land. Initially the trio-sari clad Bonda women were in great demand of photography by the outsiders but gradually the glamour passed into oblivion as the civilisation advanced there. The Bonda Development Project soon transformed into a site of political propaganda as various govt. officers, govt and non-govt. organisations, foreign as well as Indian, frequently started to visit the region for their personal benefits in the guise of concern for the welfare of the Bonda community.

Adibari Toki was seduced and exploited by a police cop, who was already married. She got pregnant and was forced to abort her child. The young policeman took her to the city on the pretext of marrying her there but abandoned her on reaching the city. Consequently, she falls prey to the hands of a series of exploiters. Abandoned and ditched by the police cop, Adibari Toki left nowhere to go as she has chosen a young man outside her tribe as her partner. A truck driver offered her shelter but actually exploited her situation. He repeatedly raped her alongwith his friends. Anyhow she managed to escape from the clutches of the truck driver but only to further fall prey to the owner of a dhaba. She was compelled to prostitution due to the infidelity of the cop, the hypocrisy of beasts of good doers, and partly due to her survival struggle. "She had handed her own 'living corpse over to the old, wheezing, pock-marked man in exchange for a roof overhead" (198). Adibari Toki's life became merely an unfortunate chapter in Bonda history. Adibari Toki's life becomes a moving tale of suffering, as she is left with no other option but to wait for death. The rigid tribal laws, alongwith intensified fear of the pollution of the tribe, prevent her from returning to her motherland, leaving her trapped in a life of isolation, abandonment, and helplessness. Ray highlights the deeper gendered marginalization and social exclusion that subalternised Adibari Toki, left her unheard, silenced and unrepresented.

Sombari Toki dream of a different future for herself got shattered, as her mother arranged her marriage, without consulting her, to a boy ten years younger than her while she wanted to marry a civilized man from outside of her tribe. Sombari Toki was compelled to abandon the promises of civilization and to return to the rigid traditions of her society. The third, Mangli Toki, hung suspended between the two worlds. Mangli remained unmarried as she clinged to her sari and long hair that she once adopted. When the new leader replaced Sitanath, the project manager, Mangli lost her job and was compelled to resume her life as goti (bonded labour) for survival.

The narrative vividly presents various social power hierarchies that intersect to generate conditions of gendered subalternity. It exposes the paradox of women's situation in patriarchal social set up further intensified and complicated by the influence of outsiders forces. Women are portrayed as 'talked about' rather 'talking' subjects, highlighting their silenced conditions. Women are portrayed as "subaltern within the subalterns". Through her narrative, Ray urges a more sensitive engagement with gendered subalternity, calling for deeper empathy and critical awareness.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “Gendered Subaltern in Ray's *The Primal Land*: An Analysis.”

I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout this study. Their academic support and insightful observations have greatly enhanced the quality of this research.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose works on subaltern studies, gender theory, postcolonial criticism, and contemporary literature provided the theoretical framework for this paper. Their contributions have enriched my understanding of the complex intersections of gender, marginalization, and representation in literature.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions that provided access to essential books, journals, and research materials. Their assistance was instrumental in the successful completion of this study.

My sincere thanks go to my family and friends for their constant encouragement, patience, and unwavering support throughout the research process. Their motivation has been a source of strength and inspiration.

Finally, I acknowledge with gratitude all those who directly or indirectly contributed to the completion of this research work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Ray, Pratibha. *The Primal Land*. 2001. Translated by Bikram K. Das, Orient Blackswan, 2009.
2. Beauvoir, Simone de. *The Second Sex*. trans by H.M. Parshley, Alfred A. Knopf, 1968.
3. Lane, Richard J. *Fifty Key Literary Theorists*. Routledge, 2006.
4. Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. “Can the Subaltern Speak?” *Marxism and the Interpretation of Culture*, edited by Cary Nelson and Lawrence Grossberg, U of Illinois P, 1988.
5. Menon, Rajiv Kannan. “Unheard Screams and Silent Acceptance: Modern Indian Cinematic Representations of Subaltern Women.” *Wide Screen Journal*, widescreenjournal.org/index.php/journal.html. Accessed 10 Nov. 2012.
6. Webster's Third New International Dictionary of the English Language. unbr.U.S.A.: G&C Merriam Co.1968.

Cultural Identity and Its Discontents in Kazuo Ishiguro's *The Remains of the Day*: An Ethnographic Study

Ramkrushn Kale¹ Dr. Brijesh Tambe²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030244



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840592

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840592>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

¹Research Student, Dept. of English,
C.T. Bora College, Shirur (Ghodnadi)

²Asso. Prof. & Head, Dept.
of English
C.T. Bora College, Shirur
(Ghodnadi)

ramkale501@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Kale, R., & Tambe, B.
(2026). Cultural Identity and Its
Discontents in Kazuo Ishiguro's
The Remains of the Day: An Ethnographic
Study. *International Journal of English
and World Languages & Literature
Paradigm Shift in International
Research*, 3(2(III)), 174–177.

Address for correspondence:

Ramkrushn Kale, Research Student,
Dept. of English,
C.T. Bora College, Shirur (Ghodnadi)
ramkale501@gmail.com

Abstract:

This paper looks at Kazuo Ishiguro's 1989 novel, *The Remains of the Day*, from the angle of how English cultural identity is created and questioned. Ishiguro was born in Japan but grew up in Britain, making him a writer who bridges different cultures. The main focus of this research is on the protagonist's identity, and it argues that the novel challenges the core ideas behind what it means to be English. Through the character of Stevens, an English butler, the novel shows how English identity is built on class differences, holding back emotions, and a sense of loss from the end of empire, as described by Paul Gilroy as "post-imperial melancholia." The novel also lets readers see beyond Stevens' limited understanding, offering a way to examine Englishness from an outsider's view. This approach highlights the downsides of this identity while still showing understanding for those who fully believe in it.

Keywords: cultural identity, Englishness, post-imperial melancholia, unreliable narration, Class, hybridity, nostalgia, nationalism.

Introduction:

Kazuo Ishiguro's *The Remains of the Day* (1989) is one of the remarkable post-war British literary works. On the surface, it appears to be a straightforward English story: the main character is a butler, the setting is a grand country house, and the themes centre on duty, pride, and the fading of the old aristocracy. However, there's something distinctive about the way this story portrays 'Englishness'. It comes from a place of deep cultural blending. Ishiguro was born in Nagasaki in 1954 and moved to Britain at the age of five. He has described himself as having a "semi-detached" view of British culture-someone who can see things that native Britons often overlook (Head, 2002). This distinct viewpoint transforms what could have been a nostalgic look back at a bygone England into a strong critique of the beliefs and values that shaped it.

The present article argues that *The Remains of the Day* uses the butler as a means to examine national identity, revealing Englishness as an ideal that is performed through class hierarchy, imperial nostalgia, and the suppression of emotion and moral choice. Through Stevens' unreliable narration, Ishiguro shows how cultural identity works as an ideology-a set of beliefs that are deeply internalized at a personal cost.

Ishiguro is part of a generation of writers from diverse backgrounds who have changed British fiction. As Harmash and Tyshchenko (2021) point out, these writers live at the crossroads of different cultural traditions, and their work is marked by an "intercultural sensibility"-a result of a life that spans multiple cultures. Unlike earlier immigrant writers, Ishiguro has consistently written about Englishness from within, using its forms while maintaining an outsider's critical perspective. Dominic Head (2002) suggests that Ishiguro's "semi-detached" perspective gives him a unique ability to critically examine English cultural identity. Ishiguro has mentioned that writing *The Remains of the Day* was an attempt to create something so distinctly English that it would reveal the constructed nature of what makes something English. The novel's extreme Englishness is thus a carefully planned performance; a kind of cultural ventriloquism that exposes how national identity is built.

The concept of "hybridity" is the key here. Silvia Chialle (2019) argues that Stevens functions as a "melting pot" of Japanese and English elements. Japanese values like self-restraint, loyalty, and self-sacrifice align with the Victorian ideal of the English butler, creating a character where Eastern and Western influences are hard to distinguish. As Chialle says, "Stevens represents the meeting of Japanese Confucianism with Victorian dignity." This hybridity is structural: the idea of an "authentic" English identity is shown to be a collection of cultural elements that come from beyond national borders. This mixed perspective creates what Harmash and Tyshchenko (2021) call an "interspace"-a conceptual space between cultures where some cultural stereotypes are becoming less clear.

Ishiguro does not replace one set of stereotypes with another; he shows how these stereotypes are structurally similar, performing similar ideological functions in their respective cultures. His Japanese heritage isn't just an interesting fact; it's a critical tool that allows him to reveal the flaws of Englishness from a position of personal distance.

Importantly, this position allows for an ethnographic viewpoint. Ethnography is the study of a culture from the inside, making the familiar strange. The reader of Ishiguro's novel becomes an ethnographer of Englishness, observing its traditions and beliefs from the analytical distance that Ishiguro's hybrid narration creates. We study Stevens as a cultural informant, interpreting the ideology he is unaware of.

In the British cultural imagination, the butler represents an ideal of service, discretion, and emotional restraint that is closely tied to the concept of Englishness itself. The butler isn't just a servant but a national symbol (Lee, 2019). Stevens is very aware of this symbolism; his professional identity is built around the pursuit of "dignity," which he defines in national terms. Stevens' idea of dignity comes up early in the novel when he recalls a discussion about what makes a "great" butler. The answer is the ability to fully immerse oneself in one's role so completely that external circumstances never affect the performance. He gives the example of a butler who finds a tiger under the dining table and calmly arranges its removal without disturbing the meal. For Stevens, this is a parable about English character: the ability to suppress emotions and prioritize duty is what makes England great.

Stevens is an unreliable narrator: he presents his subjective experiences as objective facts, omits important information, and consistently misinterprets his own emotions (Kim, 2020). His claim to dignity is undermined by the reader's knowledge of what he has given up—love, friendship, moral agency, and a real sense of self. This unreliability isn't just a storytelling device but a thematic statement about English cultural identity. Stevens cannot tell the truth about his past because doing so would mean accepting that his ideals were empty. His self-deception is a key feature of the ideology he represents. Englishness, as Ishiguro presents it, is a kind of performance that requires the systematic suppression of reality—imperial violence, class exploitation, and personal desire.

This theme is explored through the character of Lord Darlington, Stevens' employer for thirty years. Darlington is revealed as a Nazi sympathizer who hosted secret diplomatic meetings and dismissed two Jewish maids at the orders of his fascist associates. Stevens never condemns these actions, never expresses moral judgment, and never acknowledges any conflict between professional duties and moral decency. He frames everything in the language of professional obligation. The dismissal becomes a "difficult professional situation"; Darlington's meetings are seen as evidence of his "gentlemanly" desire to prevent war. Stevens' Englishness functions as moral anesthesia—a set of rules for not feeling, not judging, and not acting.

The class dimensions of Stevens' identity are inseparable from its national dimensions. Reading Stevens mainly as a "British imperial or totalitarian subject" is not enough to understand "the workings of class and nationalist ideologies in early twentieth-century Britain" (Lee, 2019). The butler occupies a complex position: a servant at the top of the servant hierarchy, with no power of his own yet enabling the exercise of power by others.

Stevens's sense of self is tied closely to class. He makes a clear distinction between butlers who work in grand houses with titles, traditions, and political influence and those who serve in simply wealthy homes. He seems to suggest that the latter cannot truly feel dignity. Dignity, according to Stevens, is based on relationships—it depends on the greatness of the person you serve. This shows how the English class system works ideologically: it encourages servants to work willingly by telling them that their value comes from the value of those they serve. As Lee (2019) points out, Stevens's loyalty to Darlington reflects "the course of modern British history in which the traditional British class hierarchy has successfully absorbed the energy of capitalist social structures."

The story takes place in 1956, a time of change. The Suez Crisis had highlighted Britain's reduced status, and the post-war era was transforming class relations. This background is shown through Mr. Farraday, an American who buys Darlington Hall. Farraday stands for American capitalism, casual equality, and a lack of interest in Stevens's traditions. His attempts at "bantering"—a kind of humor that Stevens finds confusing—show how the old class system is becoming outdated. Farraday does not see any value in Stevens's dignity and treats him like a regular employee, someone he can joke with. Stevens's response is important. He does not refuse Farraday's values or fully change, instead trying to fit them into his old way of thinking. His decision to "practice bantering" at the end shows both sadness and courage—sadness because it doesn't fully solve the problem, and courage because it is the only way he can survive. It also means he continues to act as if the old ways still matter, even when no one believes in them anymore.

Paul Gilroy's idea of "post-imperial melancholia" helps explain this. Gilroy (2004) believes that this condition comes from Britain's inability to accept the end of its belief in its own power. After the empire fell, Britain suffered a deep emotional wound that it still hasn't fully dealt with. Instead of grieving, many Britons retreat into memories of past greatness. Kim (2020) argues that Stevens is a perfect example of this kind of melancholic person: "Stevens is a post-imperialist who can't accept the Empire's loss but instead keeps showing its glory." His belief in English values, his insistence on Darlington's "greatness" despite clear evidence to the contrary, and his failure to recognize the moral problems of Darlington's anti-Semitism all show this pattern. He cannot accept the loss of the world he served because that would mean facing the violence and exploitation that built it. Instead, he clings to old symbols like silverware, the banquet hall, and the rituals of service, as if keeping them could bring back what was lost.

Emily Horton (2018) connects this analysis to today's politics. In a world where "anti-immigrant feelings are everywhere," Ishiguro's novel offers an "ongoing challenge to this flawed way of thinking." The "false respect given to the 'old-fashioned English butler'" is similar to "Trump's fake populism or Brexit nostalgia," both of which ignore

the real history of imperialism. *The Remains of the Day* isn't just about the past; it's a diagnosis of a recurring problem: how declining powers keep chasing dreams of past greatness.

The English landscape plays a big role in shaping national identity. Stevens's drive through the countryside is a symbolic journey through English memory. He reflects on what makes the English landscape "great"-its calm, its order, its lack of extremes. For Stevens, the landscape is an expression of English character, shaped by generations who value "proportion and restraint." Ishiguro challenges this view. The landscape's beauty comes from human control-nature shaped by years of labour. But this labour isn't mentioned in Stevens's story; instead, the landscape looks like a natural result of English talent, not a product of exploitation. Events like the enclosure movement, the clearances, and the turning of common land into private estates are unknown to him. Wei (2025) uses object metaphors to analyze the novel, saying, "the system of metaphors built around objects like silverware, corridors, and banquet halls creates a paradox of existence in which the butler Stevens loses his humanity in the pursuit of professional dignity." Silverware represents a synecdoche: Stevens polishes it as if its shine could make up for moral failure. But as the silver becomes evidence of Nazi involvement, its meaning changes. What once symbolized English pride now symbolizes English shame.

The world of Darlington Hall is a world without women. The only woman with depth is Miss Kenton, the housekeeper, and she is mostly defined by her relationship with Stevens. Chiarle (2019) argues that "Stevens is the merging of what is considered masculine and feminine." In the all-male environment of Darlington Hall, where "there is no room for women and affection," Stevens takes on a female role, turning his master into an object of love and care. His devotion to Darlington is more than just professional-it is emotional. He has poured all his feelings into his master, the only person he can truly love.

This helps explain the tension in Stevens's relationship with Miss Kenton. She represents everything he has lost: real connection, spontaneity, and emotional honesty. He systematically rejects her. When she tells him she is leaving to marry, he only says, "I congratulate you." Miss Kenton stands for the life he has given up. His repression of emotion isn't a personal flaw but a way of showing what it means to be English. To be "English" is to be a man who doesn't cry, doesn't admit needs, and doesn't show feelings. His "Englishness" is what locks up his humanity.

Stevens's unreliability isn't a mistake; it's the key to the novel. He tells the truth about what happened but misinterprets its meaning. This fits the pattern of ideological thinking. As Althusser said, ideology is the way people relate to their world. Stevens's unreliability shows the power of ideology: he has internalized his country and class values so completely that he can't see beyond them. The novel's strength comes from the gap between what Stevens says and what the reader really understands. We see what he cannot see: that Darlington wasn't a great man, but a foolish person who was easily tricked; that Miss Kenton loved him; and that the dignity he worked so hard to keep was never worth the cost. This gap between what we know and what he knows is where the real critique happens. By keeping us outside of Stevens's thoughts, Ishiguro lets us see the ideas and beliefs that Stevens himself could not recognize. We become like observers, like cultural experts, looking at English traditions and values from the outside.

So, the novel ends with Stevens standing on a pier in Weymouth, watching the lights turn on. A stranger suggests a different kind of dignity-not the pride of a job well done, but the quiet joy of having truly lived and given your best in personal life. Stevens listens politely, but then goes back to his plans to learn how to be more talkative. He hasn't really changed at all. His final decision is to keep up the act. This ending is both heartbreaking and honest. Ishiguro doesn't give us a happy ending or a final moment of realization. Stevens will keep doing what he always did: polishing silverware, maintaining the appearance of respect, and hiding his true feelings. The "remains of the day" represent the leftover parts of a life that was never fully lived-and the remnants of an empire that no longer exists. Stevens isn't just a character in the story; he's a symptom of the larger problem. His tragedy reflects the tragedy of a country that refuses to accept its past mistakes and clings to old, false ideas of greatness.

For today's readers, this still feels very important. The longing for the past that drives *The Remains of the Day* is the same kind of longing that fuels movements like Brexit, anti-immigrant attitudes, and the idea that we can go back to a better, imagined time. Ishiguro shows us what's wrong: refusing to face the past, being stuck in memories of a glorious past, and confusing beauty with real history. Reading this novel helps us understand this kind of thinking and begin the difficult work of letting go that Stevens never could. To conclude, it can be said that *The Remains of the Day* is an exploration of cultural identity and its discontents through the analysis of Stevens's character.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled "Cultural Identity and Its Discontents in Kazuo Ishiguro's *The Remains of the Day*: An Ethnographic Study."

I am deeply thankful to my research guide, faculty members, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout this study. Their academic support has been instrumental in shaping my understanding of cultural identity, memory, and social change as reflected in contemporary literature.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose works on cultural studies, ethnography, postcolonial theory, and literary criticism provided the theoretical foundation for this research. Their contributions have greatly enriched my analysis of Kazuo Ishiguro's novel and its exploration of identity, tradition, and belonging.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions for providing access to essential books, journals, and digital resources that facilitated the successful completion of this study.

My sincere thanks go to my family and friends for their unwavering support, encouragement, and patience throughout the research process. Their faith in my abilities has been a constant source of motivation.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited:

1. Ishiguro, Kazuo. *The Remains of the Day*. Faber and Faber, 2005.
2. Gilroy, Paul. *After Empire: Melancholia or Convivial Culture?* Routledge, 2004.
3. Harmash, L., and T. Tyshchenko. "Multiculturalism and National Identity in Kazuo Ishiguro's *The Remains of the Day*." [Journal Name], vol. 1, no. 97, 2021, pp. 51–64.
4. Head, Dominic. *The Cambridge Introduction to Modern British Fiction, 1950–2000*. Cambridge University Press, 2002, pp. 169–203.
5. Horton, Edward. "'A Genuine Old-Fashioned English Butler': Nationalism and Conservative Politics in *The Remains of the Day*." *American, British and Canadian Studies Journal*, vol. 31, 2018, pp. 88–106.
6. Kim, S. "Kazuo Ishiguro's *The Remains of the Day* and Post-Imperial Melancholia." *Journal of English Language and Literature*, vol. 66, no. 2, 2020, pp. 287–306.
7. Lee, S. "The Butler's Class and Englishness in Kazuo Ishiguro's *The Remains of the Day*." *The Journal of English Cultural Studies*, vol. 12, no. 1, 2019, pp. 45–67.
8. Wei, B. "Silverware and Space: The Construction and Deconstruction of the Butler Figure through Object Metaphors in *The Remains of the Day*." *International Journal of English Literature and Social Sciences*, vol. 10, no. 5, 2025, pp. 255–260.

From Margins to Mobility: Cultural Studies and Global Literary Perspectives in Aravind Adiga's *The White Tiger*

Md Sabir Hussain¹, Dr.Keshav Namdeo Borkar²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030245



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work non-commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840681

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840681>

Abstract

This article examines the novel *The White Tiger* (2008) by Aravind Adiga as a narrative form, in which mobility functions as an essential ideological problem of post-liberalisation India. Departing from existing study that treats mobility as a secondary outcome of class critique and caste, this article focusses mobility itself as the primary analytical category. Drawing on various scholarly critics such as, Antonio Gramsci's theory of hegemony, B. R. Ambedkar's concept of graded inequality, Frantz Fanon's theorisation of colonial violence, Homi Bhabha's notion of ambivalence, and Arjun Appadurai's mediascapes, the article demonstrates that Balram Halwai's rise from rural marginality to urban entrepreneurship is neither emancipatory nor exceptional. Rather, it is structurally produced, ethically compromised, and deeply entangled with the hierarchies it appears to transcend. Through close readings of the "Rooster Coop" metaphor, the murder of Ashok, and the novel's epistolary address to Wen Jiabao, the article reveals how mobility functions simultaneously as an ideological promise and a violent practice. At the level of form, the novel's unreliable narration by Balram, and global address to Wen Jiabao, situate it within a transnational literary marketplace in which narratives of upward mobility are both critically and commercially valued. By integrating cultural studies with global literary theory, this article reconceptualises mobility as a structural paradox: it is both enabled by systemic inequality and instrumental in reproducing it.

Keywords: mobility, hegemony, caste, neoliberalism, postcolonial fiction, global literature, *The White Tiger*, Ambedkar, Gramsci

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

¹Research Scholar, Department of English, SN Arts, DJM Commerce & BNS Science College Sangamner (SPPU Pune) Ahmednagar, Email-msafaqui@gmail.com

²Hon. Balasaheb Jadhav Arts, Commerce and Science College ALE, Tal: Junnar, Pune- 412411 Email- keshavborkar1969@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Hussain, S., & Borkar, K. N. (2026). From Margins to Mobility: Cultural Studies and Global Literary Perspectives in Aravind Adiga's *The White Tiger*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 178–182.

Address for correspondence:

Md Sabir Hussain, Research Scholar, Department of English, SN Arts, DJM Commerce & BNS Science College Sangamner (SPPU Pune) Ahmednagar, Email-msafaqui@gmail.com

1. Introduction: The Paradox of Mobility

Aravind Adiga's Man Booker Prize winning novel *The White Tiger* (2008) opens with a deceptively simple confession from its narrator, Balram Halwai: "I was looking for the key for years, but the door was always open" (Adiga, 267). This irony crystallises the novel's central preoccupation — structural entrapment is escapable, yet the act of escape is ethically ruinous. Published at a moment when India was being celebrated globally as an economic success story following the 1991 liberalisation reforms, the novel intervenes in the contradiction between the promise of upward mobility and the persistence of caste, class, and regional inequality. It does not simply critique social hierarchy; it interrogates the very concept of mobility — how it is imagined, mediated, and violently enacted.

Balram Halwai's journey from the rural margins of Bihar to entrepreneurial success in Bangalore appears to embody the neoliberal ideal of individual transformation. Yet the narrative consistently destabilises this appearance. The novel reveals that Balram's ascent is not a departure from systemic inequality but its most revealing expression. Mobility, in this reading, is not the opposite of marginality; it is one of its most complex and troubling manifestations.

This article positions mobility as the central analytical category through which the novel's ideological and formal dimensions can be understood. The title "From Margins to Mobility" deliberately enacts the paradox it seeks to analyse: "margins" invokes the language of postcolonial exclusion, while "mobility" invokes the language of neoliberal promise. Sustained analysis reveals that these terms are not opposites but are mutually constitutive. Mobility, in the world of *The White Tiger*, is the apex product of hegemony- an outcome that sustains the system even as it appears to subvert it.

The article proceeds through four interconnected movements. Section 2 situates the article within existing scholarship, identifying the critical gaps that justify its intervention. Section 3 examines the ideological foundations of mobility in the novel, drawing on Gramsci, Ambedkar, and Appadurai to analyse the Darkness-Light binary and the Rooster Coop metaphor. Section 4 offers close readings of the murder of Ashok and the novel's epistolary form, demonstrating how violent mobility operates at both thematic and formal levels. Section 5 synthesises these findings into a broader argument about mobility as structural paradox, with implications for postcolonial and global literary studies.

2. Literature Review: Positioning the Intervention

2.1 Critical Reception of the *White Tiger*

Critical engagement with *The White Tiger* has been extensive and productive. Scholars working within postcolonial studies have examined the novel's representation of caste oppression, its depiction of subaltern consciousness, and its critique of neoliberal ideology. Drawing on Ranajit Guha's theorisation of the subaltern, Mukherjee (2010) reads the novel as an exploration of the limits of subaltern agency, arguing that Balram's apparent success ultimately confirms rather than transcends structural constraints. Krishnan (2009) analyses the moral ambiguity of Balram's narration, positioning the novel as a critique of the entrepreneurial subject produced by post-reform India. Roy (2013) foregrounds the material costs of economic liberalisation, reading the novel as a testimony to those left behind by India's integration into global capitalism. Nair (2011) attends to the formal dimension of the narrative, examining how the gap between Balram's self-presentation and the events he describes creates productive instability. Pathak (2011) extends the frame of analysis through the epistolary address to Wen Jiabao, situating the novel within a South-South comparative framework.

These readings collectively establish the novel's significance as a work of social critique. However, they share a common limitation: they tend to treat mobility as a secondary or assumed outcome of the novel's engagement with caste and class rather than as a primary object of analysis in its own right. Mobility is often invoked as the destination of Balram's journey without being theorised as a site of ideological contestation.

2.2 Global Circulation and the Postcolonial Literary Market

Alongside these text-centred readings, scholars working in global literary theory have raised questions about the conditions under which novels like *The White Tiger* circulate in international literary markets. Huggan (2001) argues that the postcolonial exotic — the packaging of difference for Western consumption — shapes both the production and reception of postcolonial texts. Brouillette (2007) examines how postcolonial writers navigate market pressures, often producing narratives that simultaneously critique and reproduce dominant representations of the Global South. Casanova's (2004) concept of the world republic of letters provides a structural account of the uneven distribution of literary prestige, in which texts from peripheral literary spaces must translate their particularity into a globally legible idiom.

Applied to Adiga's novel, these frameworks suggest that the narrative of a low-caste Indian achieving success through violence is not only culturally significant but also globally marketable. The story of mobility, in other words, is both a thematic concern and a commercial strategy. However, existing scholarship has not sufficiently integrated these insights with close textual analysis. The relationship between the novel's formal strategies and its global positioning remains underexplored.

2.3 Caste, Ambedkar, and the Gap in the Literature

Caste-centred readings by Guru (2009) and Reddy (2014) attend to Balram's ambiguous relationship to Dalit identity, noting the ways in which his actions reproduce caste logic even as they transgress caste boundaries. These readings are valuable, but they have not engaged sufficiently with B. R. Ambedkar's concept of graded inequality. For Ambedkar (1936/2014), caste society is characterised not by a simple top-down hierarchy but by a horizontal distribution of power in which each group simultaneously occupies a position of oppression and complicity. This framework is particularly useful for understanding Balram's trajectory, which involves not the rejection of hierarchy but a lateral movement within it.

This article fills the gaps identified above by bringing together three analytical threads: a cultural studies framework drawing on Gramsci, Ambedkar, and Hall; a global literary theory framework drawing on Casanova, Huggan, and Brouillette; and a formal analysis of the novel's epistolary structure and unreliable narration. The result is a reading that treats mobility not as a resolved outcome but as the novel's central analytical problem.

3. Analysis: Ideological Structures and Textual Strategies

3.1 The Darkness-Light Binary and Hegemonic Interpellation

The ideological terrain of *The White Tiger* is structured around the binary of "Darkness" and "Light," representing rural poverty and urban prosperity respectively. This division is not merely descriptive; it is productive. It generates the desire for mobility by making those in the Darkness acutely aware of the existence of a better life while severely constraining their access to it. As Balram observes early in the novel: "The Darkness is all around Delhi ... yet not a single person ... talks about it" (Adiga, 2008, p. 14). The silence is itself ideologically significant: it marks the naturalisation of inequality.

This dynamic is best understood through Gramsci's (2005) concept of hegemony. Hegemony does not operate through overt coercion alone but through the internalisation of dominant values by subordinate groups. In the novel, this process is mediated by what Gramsci calls organic intellectuals — figures of authority within the community, including Balram's family elders, who reproduce the logic of hierarchy through everyday practices and expectations.

The moment when Balram is identified as a “White Tiger” — a rare and gifted individual — only for his potential to be crushed by familial obligation illustrates this process precisely: interpellation raises the subject only to reinsert him into the structure.

Appadurai’s (1996) concept of mediascapes adds a further dimension to this analysis. The images of success and consumption that circulate through television, advertising, and popular culture create aspirational horizons for those in the Darkness. These mediascapes do not simply reflect reality; they actively produce desires that the system cannot satisfy for most. The result is a tension between aspiration and constraint that is both psychologically acute and politically disabling. Stuart Hall’s (1996) articulation theory helps to account for how this tension is navigated: subordinate subjects are not passively subjected but actively engage with contradictory ideological materials, producing unstable and contested identities.

3.2 The Rooster Coop: Graded Inequality and the Mechanics of Containment

The Rooster Coop metaphor is the novel’s most powerful articulation of blocked mobility. Balram describes the coop in explicit terms:

‘The coop. He’s describing it again. Half a dozen scrawny chickens were bundled in there ... A rooster in a cage will see his brothers getting their necks twisted ... and he will just sit there watching, even though the door to the cage is open’ (Adiga, 2008, p. 173-176).

The metaphor resists the charge of false consciousness. The individuals in the coop are not ignorant of their exploitation; they understand it clearly. What prevents them from acting is not ideological mystification but rational calculation: the cost of resistance is distributed across family and community networks. Any attempt at individual escape risks collective punishment, making mobility both dangerous and morally fraught. As Balram notes, “The moment you win, your family will destroy you” (p. 177).

This is precisely the dynamic that Ambedkar (1936/2014) theorises as graded inequality. In caste society, oppression is not concentrated at a single point but distributed horizontally: each group is simultaneously oppressed by those above and invested in the subjugation of those below. The Coop, in this reading, is not maintained by those at the top alone; it is enforced by the entire social structure, including those at the bottom. Mobility is theoretically possible but practically unattainable without transgressing the network of mutual surveillance and control that sustains the system.

3.3 Violent Mobility: The Murder of Ashok

The murder of Ashok marks the transition from blocked to actual mobility. Balram’s account of the act is deliberately banal: “I pressed the bottle down on his head with both hands. I felt as if I was peeling a lemon” (Adiga, 2008, p. 277). The matter-of-factness of this description is not accidental; it is a formal strategy that refuses the violence either heroic or cathartic framing.

Fanon’s (1961) theorisation of colonial violence is instructive here, but the novel ultimately departs from it. For Fanon, violence against the coloniser is potentially liberatory, a rupture that enables the constitution of a new subject. Balram’s violence, however, does not constitute such a rupture. His subsequent ambivalence — “He was a good man ... I just killed him” (p. 280) — signals not the achievement of freedom but the reproduction of the system’s logic. Balram does not dismantle the hierarchy; he relocates himself within it, becoming in Bangalore the employer that Ashok was in Delhi.

This can be described as “violent mobility”: ascent achieved not through structural transformation or collective action, but through individual transgression that leaves the broader system intact. The concept captures something that neither simple upward mobility nor outright rebellion can account for: the way in which individual success in conditions of deep inequality often requires the reproduction of the very conditions one seeks to escape. In this light, Balram’s triumph is not an exception to inequality but its most revealing instance.

3.4 Epistolary Form and the Global Literary Market

The novel’s formal structure — a series of letters addressed to the Chinese Premier Wen Jiabao — is not merely a narrative device; it is an ideological intervention. By directing his confession to a leader of another rising economy, Balram simultaneously addresses and ironises the global narrative of South-South development. The epistolary address creates a layered audience: the nominal addressee within the text, the implied Indian reader, and the global readership outside it. Balram’s story is thus both a personal confession and a performative act aimed at an international audience.

Bhabha’s (1994) concept of mimicry is useful here: Balram’s address to Jiabao enacts a form of colonial mimicry in reverse, appropriating the language of global economic discourse to narrate a story of violent transgression. The result is an uncanny doubling that unsettles the triumphalism of the developing-world success narrative. As Casanova (2004) argues, texts from peripheral literary spaces must negotiate between local particularity and global legibility; Adiga’s epistolary form makes this negotiation visible by thematising the act of address itself.

Balram's unreliability as a narrator further complicates the novel's relationship to global literary markets. His account is marked by contradiction, self-serving interpretation, and calculated omission. As Nair (2011) observes, this instability is not a flaw but a structural feature: it prevents the narrative from being consumed as straightforward testimony of Indian poverty and aspiration. Instead, it demands symptomatic reading — attention not only to what is said but to the conditions under which it is said and the interests it serves. This formal complexity hedges against the exoticising consumption that Huggan (2001) identifies as the dominant mode of postcolonial literary reception.

4. Discussion: Mobility as Structural Paradox

Taken together, the novel's thematic and formal elements reveal mobility as a structural paradox. It is simultaneously desired and feared, enabled and constrained, celebrated and critiqued. The ideological analysis of the Darkness-Light binary shows how mobility is produced as a desire within conditions that systematically frustrate it. The Rooster Coop analysis shows how the social structure enforces its own reproduction through horizontal solidarity networks. The close reading of the murder demonstrates how individual transgression does not rupture but extends the logic of the system. And the formal analysis shows how the novel's narrative strategies both participate in and resist the global market for stories of mobility.

This structural paradox has important implications for understanding neoliberal capitalism in postcolonial contexts. Mobility is typically presented in neoliberal discourse as a universal good: the reward for talent, effort, and ambition. The *White Tiger* exposes this presentation as ideological. Mobility, in the world of the novel, is not the transcendence of inequality but its most sophisticated mechanism. By producing the desire for individual ascent, the system ensures that those who might otherwise challenge it collectively are instead competing against one another individually. Balram's success is real, but it is also the system's success: having produced him as a subject who desires mobility at any cost, the system has reproduced itself in his person.

Balram's position at the end of the novel — as employer, entrepreneur, and replicator of the very hierarchy he once served — enacts Ambedkar's graded inequality at its starkest. The relocation of hierarchy, rather than its dissolution, is the condition of his ascent. The novel does not offer an alternative; it refuses the consolation of a counter-narrative. Instead, it cultivates in the reader a critical consciousness that neoliberalism consistently works to suppress: the awareness that individual success and systemic injustice are not in tension but are mutually constitutive.

The global literary dimension of this paradox is equally significant. The *White Tiger* circulates as a narrative of Indian poverty and aspiration in a market that values such stories. Yet its formal complexity — the unreliable narrator, the ironic epistolary address, the refusal of resolution — resists the straightforward consumption of its content as exotic testimony. The novel thus occupies a double position: it participates in the global circulation of postcolonial narratives while simultaneously foregrounding the conditions and consequences of that participation. In this sense, its formal strategies are not separate from its ideological argument but are continuous with it.

5. Conclusion: Reframing Mobility in Postcolonial Fiction

The White Tiger is, above all, a novel about mobility — its seductions, its structures, and its costs. By reading it through the interconnected lenses of Gramscian hegemony, Ambedkarian graded inequality, Fanonian violence, Bhabha's ambivalence, and global literary theory, this article has demonstrated that Balram Halwai's journey from the margins to the centre does not represent liberation but a reconfiguration of inequality. Mobility, in this novel, is not the opposite of marginality but its most complex expression: the point at which the desire for transformation becomes the mechanism of reproduction.

This argument has three principal implications for postcolonial and global literary studies. First, it establishes mobility as a primary analytical category — not a secondary effect of caste and class analysis but a site in its own right where ideology, form, and power converge. Second, it demonstrates the productivity of integrating cultural studies frameworks with global literary theory: attention to hegemony, graded inequality, and mediascapes illuminates the ideological interior of the text, while attention to world literary circulation illuminates its exterior conditions. Third, it shows how formal analysis and ideological critique are not competing approaches but mutually reinforcing ones: the novel's unreliable narration and epistolary structure are themselves ideological performances that both enact and interrogate the paradox of mobility.

The broader significance of this reading extends beyond a single novel. In an era of intensifying global inequality, narratives of individual ascent have become a dominant ideological form, displacing questions of structural transformation with celebrations of personal triumph. The *White Tiger* offers a counter-model: a narrative that achieves mobility — in its protagonist, in its literary market success — while refusing to endorse it. In doing so, it contributes to a rethinking of what postcolonial fiction can do: not simply represent inequality but render visible the conditions under which inequality is reproduced, even by those who appear to transcend it.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled “From Margins to Mobility: Cultural Studies and Global Literary Perspectives in Aravind Adiga’s *The White Tiger*.”

I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic support has greatly enhanced my understanding of contemporary Indian literature, cultural studies, and global literary discourses.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose works on postcolonial studies, globalization, social mobility, class dynamics, and cultural criticism provided the theoretical framework for this research. Their insights have been instrumental in shaping the analysis presented in this paper.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions that facilitated access to essential books, journals, and digital resources. Their assistance significantly contributed to the successful completion of this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Adiga, A. (2008). *The white tiger*. Atlantic Books.
2. Althusser, L. (1971). Ideology and ideological state apparatuses. In B. Brewster (Trans.), *Lenin and philosophy* (pp. 127–186). Monthly Review Press.
3. Ambedkar, B. R. (2014). *Annihilation of caste* (S. Anand, Ed.). Verso. (Original work published 1936)
4. Appadurai, A. (1996). *Modernity at large: Cultural dimensions of globalization*. University of Minnesota Press.
5. Bhabha, H. K. (1994). *The location of culture*. Routledge.
6. Brouillette, S. (2007). *Postcolonial writers in the global literary marketplace*. Palgrave Macmillan.
7. Casanova, P. (2004). *The world republic of letters* (M. B. DeBevoise, Trans.). Harvard University Press.
8. Fanon, F. (1961). *The wretched of the earth* (C. Farrington, Trans.). Grove Press.
9. Gramsci, A. (2005). *Selections from the prison notebooks* (Q. Hoare & G. N. Smith, Trans./Eds.). Lawrence & Wishart. (Original work published 1971)
10. Guru, G. (2009). The language of Dalit-Bahujan political discourse. In G. Guru (Ed.), *Humiliation: Claims and context* (pp. 97–117). Oxford University Press.
11. Hall, S. (1996). Cultural identity and diaspora. In P. Williams & L. Chrisman (Eds.), *Colonial discourse and post-colonial theory* (pp. 222–237). Columbia University Press.
12. Huggan, G. (2001). *The postcolonial exotic: Marketing the margins*. Routledge.
13. Krishnan, S. (2009). Reading Aravind Adiga’s *The White Tiger* as a subaltern text. *Journal of Commonwealth Literature*, 44(3), 57–73.
14. Mukherjee, U. P. (2010). *Crime and empire: The colony in nineteenth-century fictions of crime*. Oxford University Press.
15. Nair, R. B. (2011). *Narrative gravity: Conversion, entrapment, and the bounds of the imagination*. Oxford University Press.
16. Pathak, R. S. (2011). *The fiction of Aravind Adiga: An analysis*. Atlantic Publishers.
17. Reddy, V. (2014). Neoliberal subjectivity and the literature of Indian reform. *Interventions*, 16(4), 543–560.

Dalit Feminism and Intersectionality in the Novels of P. Sivakami

Bhagwan Piraji Waghmare

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030246



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.21485768

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.21485768>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

Research Scholar

B.G. College, Sangvi, Pune-27

Email Id- bspw123@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Waghmare, B. P. (2026). *Dalit Feminism and Intersectionality in the Novels of P. Sivakami*. *International Journal of English and World Languages and Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 183–187.

Address for correspondence:

Bhagwan Piraji Waghmare
Research Scholar
B.G. College, Sangvi, Pune-27
Email Id- bspw123@gmail.com

Abstract

This paper focuses on the representation of Dalit feminism and intersectionality in the novels of P. Sivakami, with particular focus on *The Grip of Change* and *The Taming of Women*. P. Sivakami is considered one of the powerful critiques of caste and gender oppression in India, as she foregrounds the lived experiences of Dalit women. The term “intersectionality” has coined, by an American civil right advocate, legal researcher and critical race theorist Kimberlé Crenshaw, in 1989 to describe how race, gender, and other social identities overlap, creating unique, and compounded systems of discrimination. It highlights the experiences of inequality that are not merely preservative but multiplicative, often leaving individuals, particularly outcaste women that are marginalized by mainstream feminist and antiracist movements. As articulated by Kimberlé Crenshaw, the paper claims that Sivakami reveals the multiple and overlapping forms of marginalization faced by Dalit women in India. The study also focuses how fictional writings of P. Sivakami, challenge both upper-caste dominance and patriarchal structures within Indian community. Dalit feminism arises as a critical response to mainstream feminism, which often supervises caste-based discrimination, and to Dalit movements that tend to marginalize women’s issues. The concept of intersectionality delivers a useful framework for analyzing how multiple identities interact to produce unique forms of oppression. In Sivakami’s fiction, Dalit women are not only victims of upper-caste violence but also of patriarchal control within their own communities.

Keywords: Dalit feminism, Intersectionality, Caste, Gender Oppression, Marginalization

Introduction

Indian literature has progressively become a site for articulating marginalized experiences, predominantly those of Dalit communities. Among contemporary writers, P. Sivakami inhabits a vital position for her brave exploration of caste and gender politics. Her writings present a nuanced understanding of oppression by concentrating on the intersection of caste, gender, and class. Dalit feminism is deep-rooted in the socio-political authenticities of caste oppression and gender discrimination. It encounters the universality of mainstream feminist discourse by presenting the specific experiences of Dalit women. Thinkers like B. R. Ambedkar have highlighted the essentials to address caste as a major axis of inequality in Indian society. Unlike upper-caste feminism, which frequently centres on gender alone, Dalit feminism scrutinises how caste and gender interconnect. Dalit women face a “double burden” of oppression: they are downgraded both as women and as members of a lower caste. Sivakami’s novels brilliantly depict the dual marginalization, making her work a significant contribution to Dalit feminist literature. The concept of intersectionality, theorized by Kimberlé Crenshaw, is brightly personified in Sivakami’s narratives, long before it gained academic eminence. In her fiction, Dalit women are not only marginalized by upper-caste structures but also inhibited by patriarchal norms within their own communities. This dual burden makes a unique form of marginalization that cannot be fully understood through the lens of caste or gender alone. Thereby, this paper explores how Sivakami’s novels articulate Dalit feminist concerns through an intersectional lens, highlighting the complexities of power, resistance, and identity.

Dalit Feminism: A Theoretical Framework

Dalit feminism in the novels of P. Sivakami appears as an intensely covered and inflexible critique of Indian society, where caste and gender intersect to shape the lives of Dalit women. Sivakami’s fiction does not simply depict oppression; it separates the structures that sustain it, revealing how both upper-caste dominance and internal patriarchal practices within Dalit communities contribute to the marginalization of women. Her novels are entrenched in lived realities, making Dalit women noticeable not as passive victims but as thinking, fighting individuals. In her novel *The Grip of Change*, Sivakami builds a powerful story around Thangam, a Dalit woman who pursues justice after being sexually exploited by an upper-caste landlord.

At first, the Dalit male leader who supports her seems to embody resistance and justice. However, as the narrative clarifies, his character discloses the paradoxes within Dalit patriarchy. He begins to apply control over Thangam, treating her not as an autonomous individual but as someone who must stay within the boundaries he outlines. Through this shift, Sivakami focuses a central insight of Dalit feminism: even within marginalised communities, women can be subordinated, and liberation movements can reproduce the same hierarchies they seek to dismantle. The novel brilliantly depicts how caste-based sexual violence is entangled with power. Thangam's body becomes a site where caste dominance is proclaimed, but Sivakami refuses to decrease her to a symbol of suffering. Instead, Thangam questions authority, expresses anger, and challenges both upper-caste oppression and the controlling tendencies of Dalit men. This dual resistance is at the heart of Dalit feminist thought persistence that the struggle against caste cannot ignore gender injustice. In her another novel, *The Taming of Women*, Sivakami extends this critique further by investigating how systems of power evolve but continue to marginalize women. The novels reflect on leadership, politics, and the ways in which male authority often covers it as liberal while upholding traditional gender hierarchies. Women in this work are exposed negotiating their identities within preventive social structures, slowly asserting their independence notwithstanding the restraints placed upon them. Sivakami's novels also antedate what would later be hypothesized as intersectionality, a concept allied with Kimberlé Crenshaw. Long before it developed an extensively used framework, Sivakami's work proved how caste, gender, and class cannot be understood in separation.

Finally, Dalit feminism in Sivakami's novels is a call for a more complete understanding of justice. Her novels maintain that social alteration cannot be partial; it must address all forms of inequality instantaneously. Through complex characters, realistic settings, and sharp social insight, Sivakami redefines struggle as something that must occur both outside and within marginalized societies. Her work stands as an influential reminder that true deliverance is only conceivable when the voices of the most marginalized Dalit women are overheard, appreciated, and permitted to shape the terms of modification.

Intersectionality in Sivakami's Fiction

The term intersectionality is introduced by Kimberlé Crenshaw. It is useful to understand Sivakami's representation of Dalit women. According to Kimberlé Crenshaw, intersectionality talks about the overlapping and interdependent systems of discrimination. In her novel, *The Grip of Change*, the character Thangam symbolizes the intersectional oppression. As being a Dalit woman, she is subjected to sexual manipulation by upper-caste men. At the same time, she experiences control and judgment from Dalit men, who seek to normalize her behaviour in the name of community honor. This dual oppression elucidates how caste and patriarchy operate together to limit women's sovereignty.

Likewise, in *The Taming of Women*, Sivakami explores the everyday actualities of patriarchal control within domestic spaces. The novel discloses how societal potentials and gender norms confine women's liberty, even within marginalized communities. The novels also emphasize how class interconnects with caste and gender. Economic freedom further restricts Thangam's choices, making it challenging for her to escape exploitation or proclaim liberation. Sivakami demonstrates that poverty is not just a circumstantial condition but a vigorous force that extends susceptibility and limits agency. The intersection of these factors being poor, Dalit, and female places Thangam in a position where resistance is both necessary and extremely difficult. In *The Taming of Women*, intersectionality is extended into the realm of politics and social leadership. The novels examine how structures of authority, even when emerging from marginalized communities, can reproduce exclusionary practices. Women in the novel navigate a complex territory where their identities are constantly converted. They are projected to conform to social norms while instantaneously participating in movements for change. This tension reveals how authorization in one sphere does not automatically translate into freedom in another. Another significant aspect of intersectionality in her fiction is the question of voice. Dalit women in Sivakami's novels fight not only against outside oppression but also against quieting within their own communities. Their efforts to speak, question, and resist are acts of retrieving agency. Sivakami depicts these acts with nuance, displaying that confrontation is not always dramatic but repeatedly takes the form of small, persistent challenges to authority. Thus intersectionality in Sivakami's novels is not just a theoretical idea but a survived certainty that outlines every aspect of her characters' lives. Her novels give a detailed and vicarious investigation of how caste, gender, and class intersect, revealing the difficulty of oppression and the resilience required to confront it.

Caste and Gender: Double Marginalization

One of the central themes in Sivakami's novels is the double marginalization of Dalit women. In *The Grip of Change*, Thangam's involvement highlights how caste-based violence is repeatedly gendered. Her body becomes a site of exploitation, reflecting the wider social reality where Dalit women are predominantly susceptible to sexual violence. At the same time, Dalit men in the novel are depicted as exercising authority over women, strengthening patriarchal norms. This internal hierarchy confuses the narrative of oppression, as it displays that marginalized communities are not free from gender dissimilarities. The theme of caste and gender as forms of double marginalization is at the central of the novels of P. Sivakami. Her fiction offers a deeply evocative and critical portrayal of how Dalit women inhabit an exclusively deprived position in society, where they are oppressed not only by the caste hierarchy but also by patriarchal structures. Sivakami's descriptions disclose that these two systems do not function distinctly; instead, they intersect and strengthen each other, generating a layered and often imperceptible form of marginalization.

In her novels, Dalit women are revealed as being subjected to caste-based discrimination from leading communities. They are excluded, humiliated, and often denied dignity in social spaces. This outside oppression is often escorted by violence, particularly sexual violence, which Sivakami grants as a tool of caste supremacy. In her novel, *The Grip of Change*, the character Thangam becomes an influential example of this veracity. As being a Dalit woman, she is sexually subjugated by an upper-caste man, signifying how caste power is trained through the control of women's bodies. Her anguish is not just individual; it reproduces a wider social pattern in which Dalit women are made susceptible because of their caste identity. The male figures that seem to encounter caste oppression often replicate gender hierarchies in their private and social relationships. In *The Grip of Change*, the Dalit male leader who primarily supports Thangam slowly proclaims control over her, limiting her self-sufficiency and expecting obedience. This shift exposes a tender inconsistency: even within movements for impartiality, women can be denied equality. Another significant characteristic of double marginalization in Sivakami's work is the role of financial deprivation. Poverty strengthens the vulnerability of Dalit women, restraining their capability to escape oppressive situations or proclaim independence. Economic dependence often forces them to endure injustice, whether from upper-caste employers or from men within their own community. By emphasizing this dimension, Sivakami proves that class, too, is tangled with caste and gender in shaping women's involvements. Through her narratives, Sivakami also deals with a broader critique of both conventional feminism and Dalit politics. She advocates that any movement that ignores the detailed experiences of Dalit women jeopardizes perpetuating discrimination. Her work calls for a more wide-ranging understanding of justice one that addresses both caste and gender instantaneously.

Patriarchy within Dalit Communities

A notable aspect of Sivakami's narratives is her critique of patriarchy within Dalit communities. While various Dalit narratives emphasize on caste oppression, Sivakami goes ahead by inspecting how gender disparities persevere within these communities.

In *The Grip of Change*, male characters often assume leadership roles and claim to represent the interests of the community. However, their actions often prioritize their own power over the well-being of women. Thangam's story converts a tool for political advantage, emphasizing the instrumentalization of women's anguish. In *The Taming of Women*, patriarchy is portrayed in more subtle forms, such as domestic control and societal expectations. Women are predictable to conform to traditional roles, and any nonconformity is met with conflict. Patriarchy within Dalit communities is one of the most conspicuous and daring themes discovered in the novels of P. Sivakami. Her literature moves beyond the conservative focus on caste oppression by leading groups and goes inward to inspect how gender disparity continues within marginalized communities themselves. In *The Grip of Change*, this interior patriarchy is intensely depicted through the character of the Dalit male leader, who primarily seems as a champion of justice. When Thangam, a Dalit woman, is sexually subjugated by an upper-caste man, he intervenes on her behalf, bestowing himself as a defender of her rights. However, as the narrative develops, his conduct begins to divulge the deep-rooted patriarchal arrogances that shape his actions. He progressively adopts control over Thangam's life, making verdicts for her and supposing obedience. Through this alteration, Sivakami highlights a vital aspect of patriarchy within Dalit communities: it is repeatedly disguised by the language of defence and leadership. Male authority is justified as essential for the wellbeing of the community, but in practice, it limits women's independence and strengthens their secondary status. Women are estimated to be appreciative for male support, even when that support originates at the cost of their liberation. This dynamic discloses how patriarchy functions not only through overt control but also through subtle expectations and social norms. Another significant aspect of patriarchy in Sivakami's novels is the quieting of women's voices. Dalit women are often discouraged from expressing dissent or challenging male power. When they do speak out, they may be terminated, criticized, or accused of troublemaking social harmony. Despite these restraints, Sivakami's feminine characters often discover ways to fight. Their struggle may not continuously be affected or fruitful, but it is substantial. Sivakami also bonds patriarchy with other forms of dissimilarity, such as economic requirement. Countless women in her narratives lack access to resources and opportunities, which marks it challenging for them to declare independence. This financial susceptibility strengthens their subordination, as they are repeatedly forced to trust on men for existence. Patriarchy within Dalit communities in Sivakami's novels is depicted as a worldwide and multifaceted system that figures each aspect of women's exists. Through comprehensive characterization and truthful settings, she discloses how male supremacy functions together with caste oppression, producing supplementary layers of marginalization for Dalit women. At the same time, her descriptions focus women's resilience and capability for resistance, posing a vision of change that trials both external and internal forms of dissimilarity.

Female Agency and Resistance

In spite of the unavoidable oppression they face, Sivakami's female characters are not passive victims. Instead, they reveal various forms of intervention and resistance. Thangam, for instance, declines to endure silent about her mistreatment. Her inclination to speak out disturbs the supremacy structures that pursue to silence her. Likewise, other female characters in Sivakami's narratives encounter communal norms by proclaiming their sovereignty and interrogative power. This prominence on confrontation is a key characteristic of Dalit feminism. It moves the attention from victimhood to enablement, underlining the pliability and strength of downgraded women. Female intervention and struggle form a vigorous core of the novels of P. Sivakami. While her narratives are intensely involved with the strict authenticities of caste and gender oppression, they do not contemporary Dalit women purely as passive fatalities. Instead, Sivakami paradigms composite female characters who ponder, question, and fight in ways that encounter both exterior caste ascendancy and interior male-controlled switch.

In *The Grip of Change*, the character of Thangam stands as a conspicuous example of female agency evolving within domineering circumstances. After being sexually browbeaten by an upper-caste man, Thangam rejects to persist silent or accept her fate. Her verdict to pursue justice itself is an act of resistance in a society that regularly expects Dalit women to tolerate violence unobtrusively. By speaking out, she encounters caste hierarchy and declares her self-esteem. However, Sivakami does not simplify her struggle. When Thangam fits to a Dalit male leader for provision, she quickly escalates that his help comes with potentials of control. Sivakami signifies agency not as complete self-determination but as something implemented within restraints. Thangam's choices are incomplete by social, economic, and cultural compressions, yet she endures to declare her voice in whatsoever ways are obtainable to her. This nuanced picture displays that resistance does not continuously take the form of theatrical revolt; it can be articulated through determination, interrogative, and the denial to accept injustice as ordinary.

The theme of female agency, in *The Taming of Women*, is further established through a wider investigation of women's characters in civilization and politics. The narratives scrutinize how women direct systems that endeavour to "tame" them into compliance. Despite these burdens, female characters progressively declare their liberation, stimulating the norms that restrict them. Their struggle is habitually intelligent and demonstrative as much as bodily they question power, critique leadership, and claim acknowledgement of their privileges. A key feature of Sivakami's illustration of resistance is its communal dimension. While distinct women like Thangam play essential roles, their fights also point to a superior need for harmony among women. Sivakami proposes that expressive alteration needs not only individual bravery but also a reconsidering of communal associations and control structures. Women's voices, when uttered together, have the potential to interrupt intensely ingrained systems of discrimination. Additional significant component is the connection between agency and self-awareness. Sivakami's female characters frequently experience a progression of awareness, becoming conscious of the services that dominate them. This consciousness becomes the substance for confrontation. By sympathising how caste and patriarchy function, they initiate to enquire their allocated roles and envisage substitute opportunities for their lives. Sivakami's narrative style strengthens this theme by concentrating on ordinary experiences. She does not trust on heroic or idealized depictions of resistance. Instead, she focuses the regular substantial conducts in which women declare themselves in day-to-day life. This approach marks her portrayal of agency supplementary relevant and highlights the idea that fight is an on-going procedure rather than a solitary transformative occurrence. Prominently, Sivakami's work also evaluates social movements that fail to distinguish women's intervention. By revealing how Dalit women are frequently suspended even within anti-caste struggles, she noises for a more wide-ranging vision of impartiality one that recognizes and supports women's opinions and management.

Body Politics and Sexual Violence

The feminine body is a central theme of struggle in Sivakami's novels. In *The Grip of Change*, Thangam's body converts a symbol of both oppression and resistance. Her sexual mistreatment reproduces the connection of caste and gender violence, where upper-caste men proclaim their authority through control over Dalit women's bodies. At the same time, the guideline of women's sexuality within Dalit societies emphasizes the role of patriarchy in sustaining social direction. Women's bodies are understood as carriers of communal honor, leading to severe control over their performance. By emphasizing these disputes, Sivakami pulls attention to the wider socio-political repercussions of body politics and tests the structures that continue such violence.

Power, Politics, and Leadership

Sivakami's narratives also criticises the nature of supremacy and headship within marginalized groups. In *The Grip of Change*, male leaders are portrayed as self-serving and unscrupulous. They use the language of impartiality and equality to combine their own power, frequently at the expenditure of women. This interpretation increases significant interrogations about the effectiveness of social arrangements that flop to address internal discriminations. Sivakami proposes that true enablement involves a reconsidering of governance structures to include women's declarations and viewpoints.

Conclusion

The narratives of P. Sivakami deal with a convincing investigation of Dalit feminism and Intersectionality. Through her nuanced interpretation of Dalit women's involvements, Sivakami depicts the multifarious interaction of caste, gender, and class in determining social certainties. By critiquing both external and internal forms of oppression, she enlarges the possibility of Dalit literature and encounters readers to reassess conventional concepts of individuality and supremacy. Her stress on female intervention and battle further highlights the transformative potential of Dalit feminist discourse.

Thus, Sivakami's novels not only contribute to literary allowance but also help as an influential instrument for social critique and alteration. Her novels repeat us that addressing variation necessitates an intersectional approach that acknowledges and addresses the multiple proportions of subjugation.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled "Dalit Feminism and Intersectionality in the Novels of P. Sivakami." I am deeply thankful to my research guide, faculty members, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and constant encouragement throughout the course of this study. Their academic support has been instrumental in shaping my understanding of Dalit feminism, caste dynamics, gender oppression, and intersectional perspectives in contemporary Indian literature.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose works on Dalit studies, feminist theory, intersectionality, and postcolonial criticism provided the theoretical foundation for this research. Their contributions have greatly enriched my analysis of P. Sivakami's novels and the socio-political realities they represent.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

- 1) Sivakami, P. *The Grip of Change*
- 2) Sivakami, P. *The Taming of Women*
- 3) Sivakami, P. *The Grip of Change*. Translated by the author herself (from Tamil). Orient BlackSwan, 2009.
- 4) Soni. "Double Marginalization of Dalit Woman: A Study of P. Sivakami's *The Grip of Change*." International Journal of Enhanced Research in Management & Computer Applications, vol. 4, no. 10, Oct. 2015
- 5) Varsha. "Voice in the Wilderness: A Study of P. Sivakami's *The Grip of Change*." IJRTS Journal of Research, vol. 23, no. 1, version 1.1, Jul.–Dec. 2022.
- 6) Gauthaman, Raj. "Dalits and Literature." Economic and Political Weekly, vol. 34, no. 39, 1999, pp. 2809-2810. 4.
- 7) Guru, Gopal. "Dalit Women Talk Differently: A Critique of 'Difference' and Towards a Dalit Feminist Standpoint Position." Economic and Political Weekly, vol. 30, no. 41/42, 1995, pp. 2548-2550.

Reimagining the Literature Teaching: Innovative Pedagogies for Teaching English Literature in the Modern Era

Suvarna Shrikrushna More

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030247



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20840887

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20840887>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

Research Scholar

Baburaoji Gholap College, Pune

suvarnabhoi25@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

More, S. S. (2026). Reimagining the Literature Teaching: Innovative Pedagogies for Teaching English Literature in the Modern Era. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 188–192.

Address for correspondence:

Suvarna Shrikrushna More
Research Scholar
Baburaoji Gholap College, Pune
suvarnabhoi25@gmail.com

Abstract

Traditional method of teaching English literature has based on lectures, instruction, analysis of text and written examinations. These methods are important for evaluation of the academic level of the student. But in the modern age such methods are not sufficient to fulfil the needs of the learner because this age is known as a digital age or AI world. To keep the learner focused on the study it is very important for the teacher to accept the new techniques in the teaching. To make them engaged we can use the digital, audio-visual aids, and collaborative atmosphere. This research paper explores innovative pedagogical approaches that reimagine the literature teaching in the classroom for the contemporary learners or new generation. It studies tactics such as storytelling in digital way, gamification approach, learning through performing, interdisciplinary teaching, and student-oriented techniques. This research paper supports the approaches with examples and theoretical background. This helps the students engaging and enhancing their critical thinking, new creativity, and fosters cultural awareness among learners. The study also focuses on the role of technology in learning English literature. It increases interest among the learners. Ultimately, the paper supports for an active, self-motivated, and flexible model of literature teaching that aligns with the evolving needs of contemporary students.

Keywords: English Literature, Innovative Pedagogy, Digital Learning, Student oriented Learning, Gamification, Teaching Methods, Educational system.

Introduction

English literature is the widest area and significant discipline in educational systems across the world. It offers students to discover human experiences, universal human values, cultural studies, and ethical ideas through texts. However, the traditional methods depend on the memorising, it used to teach literature which is often remained stable, teacher-centred, depend on explanation of text and instruction.

Due to globalization, In the 21st century educational scenery develops with the use of new technology. The learners are hopes to the transform needs as per the modern techniques.

In the digital age students are attracted and engaged with the digital natives who engage more excellently in the multimedia, and other combined forms of learning. Ultimately, traditional pedagogical methods are failed to make students satisfied in learning. Reimagining the literature in classroom teaching involves shifting from passive response to active engagement.

So, the educators need to adopt new teaching strategies that boost learners, creativity, and critical thinking. This paper explores various pedagogical approaches that align with these goals and proves how they can be effectively implemented in teaching English literature.

Discussion

1. Significance of innovation in Literature Teaching

Primary function of Traditional literature teaching involves limited texts, explanation of the book, and examination-oriented system. While such methods develop diagnostic skills, there is a limitation in students' engagement and personal linking with texts. New learners can get benefit from pedagogies that underscore collaboration, understanding, and implementation.

Several reasons for innovation in teaching literature:

- To bridge the gap between traditional texts and modern contexts
- To accommodate miscellaneous learning styles
- To boost critical and creative thinking
- To integrate technology successfully into education

2. Digital and Multimedia Approaches

Modern age is full of digital technology which helps student to interpret the literature. Multimedia tools empower students to feel texts beyond the printed page.

a. Digital Storytelling

Use of videos, audio, and visuals such as multimedia makes the students understand the literary and textual concept clearly. They can understand the drama, short stories or novel by making a ppt. They may prepare story narration with the help of pictures. For example, short film adaptation of drama, novel, poem or short story. Use of slideshow to explain the theme and conflict. This method boosts understanding while developing technical and creative skills. For example, the fictional stories of *Malgudi Days* by R. K. Narayan can be studied with the help of implementing this technique.

b. Podcasts and Audio Learning

Young generation is spending a lot of time on the social media. This is the biggest weapon we can use in the teaching technique. Podcasts are one of the effective social media to explore the plot, theme, setting, different theories in literature. This method encourages students for the practice of oral communication skills and combined learning. Students can engage the learning without board.

c. Film and Adaptation Studies

Many novels and dramas are turned into film adaptations. The students can watch the movies to clarify the concept of the literary text. Students can understand narrative techniques, characterization, conflicts and thematic significance. It also inspires to make difference in the film and original text.

For instance, a literary text like *Guide* by R. K. Narayan, *Pride and Prejudice* by Jane Austen, *Wuthering Heights* by Emily Brontë are adapted in the films. Students can watch it for better understanding and critical evaluation.

3. Performance-Based Pedagogy

Performance-based learning brings literature to life through performance and embodiment.

a. Role Play and Dramatization method

After teaching the scene from drama, students can read and perform the scenes in the classroom. This role play activity enables them to understand characters and emotional depth also. This tactic is very useful in teaching the literary genre drama. Students can study and understand emotions, tone, gestures of the characters. That helps them to get idea of emotional state of mind. Students are very actively and enthusiastically participated in the role play activity.

For example, students can perform scene from *Merchant of Venice* by William Shakespeare, the courtroom scene (Act IV). Where Shylock demands flesh and Portia in the disguise, cleverly argues that Shylock may take a flesh but not a drop of blood. Here students get the moral that virtue is rewarded and vices are punished.

This method is predominantly operative in teaching drama because it links textual analysis with real learning, allowing students to adopt emotions and motivations.

b. Hot Seating

In this activity, a student adopts the role of a protagonist or antagonist's role from the drama and other team members ask the questions and the hot seater gives the answers.

These nurture understanding and deeper feeling of the character analysis. This method enhances critical thinking, empathy, and communication skills, enhance confidence. Students get inspirations and justify actions from the character's viewpoint. It is an interactive method and student can express themselves by answering the question asked by the peers.

For instance, the hot seater can play the role of Hamlet. Classmates may ask questions on it. The student, answering as Hamlet, psychology and his excessive thinking. This strategy develops character investigation and helps students think the deeper level understanding to psychology of characters and thematic explanation.

c. Reader's Theatre

Teacher may give practice to the students to read acts of drama audibly with proper intonation, cultivating both comprehension and oral skills. To enhance engagement with the text this reading type is very important.

Students actively participated in this activity as there is no need of memorization. It enhances students' reading skill, improves fluency, intonation pattern, pronunciation, and explanatory skills while sustaining a focus on the text.

For example, students can choose a scene from Shakespeare's *As You Like It*, a speech on All the world's a stage that gives students experience of poetic reflection of human life in the class.

Reader's theatre encourages collaborative learning and reinforces understanding by encouraging students to understand meaning through voice and expression rather than silent reading alone.

4. Gamification in Literature Teaching

In the 21st century students are very much interested in the participation of games. The collaboration of learning with fun game makes them engaging in study. Gamification includes game rewards such as points, competition, and prizes into learning.

a. Literary Quizzes and Competitions

Games like quizzes can strengthen information and to make learning entertaining. Online and offline tools for quiz tools can be used to evaluate knowledge of students in real time. For example, after discussing drama or novel teachers can prepare quizzes on different elements like themes, character relationships, symbolism, dialogue and irony. Such methods used to get a quick feedback and active participation of students.

a. Escape Rooms

An escape room can be design by the teacher for students to solve puzzles based on literary texts. For example, clues related to plot, themes, or characters must be interpreted to escape from the puzzle. This approach is helpful for teamwork building and decision making and problem-solving activity.

5. Student-Centred Learning Approaches

This method focusses on student improvements. Instead of giving direct teacher instruction to active learner participation, this technique empower the students to understand the concept, meaning through communication and replication.

a. Literature Circles

Students are divided in small groups in literature circles methods. They are given different roles such as leader dialogue, plot explorer, connector, and analyser. For example, while studying *Inside the Haveli*, by Rama Mehta one student may analyse themes of purdah system in Rajasthan and the other may speak on the treatment of women given in that era, setting. Moreover, students can compare a traditional world with modern world. Other students may summarize the story. In the same way Students can explore the satirical allegory in the *Animal Farm* by George Orwell.

This method enhances revealing skills, encourages team learning, and allows students to engage with diverse perspectives.

b. Choice-Based Reading

Choice-based reading permits students to select literary text based on their area of interests, which increases their enthusiasm and attention. For example, students may choose literary books with different themes like *Pride and Prejudice* by Jane Austen, *Animal Farm* by George Orwell, or *Harry Potter* by J.K. Rowling, *Sherlock Homes* by Arther Canon Doyle. Each text offers different ideas like romance, satire, or fantasy, detective theme—permitting learners to involve with literature that reverberates with them personally. This style supports distinguished education and nurtures an enduring love for reading.

c. Reader-Response Approach

The reader-response method gives preference to the student explanations of the text in their own words and engage them emotionally with the texts. For example, while reading *Wuthering Heights* by Emily Bronte, students may interpret the character Heathcliff, Catherine, differently based on their own experiences. Similarly, *Jane Austen's Pride and Prejudice* can suggest varied responses regarding themes of marriage and Family. This approach endorses critical thinking and collaborates multiple point of view in the classroom.

6. Interdisciplinary Teaching

Interdisciplinary teaching attaches literature with other academic disciplines. This inspiring students' thoughtful and explanation.

a. Literature and History

In the literary texts many books contain historical event and setting also. Student can understand historical background, theme, setting, culture of that era from such discipline. For example, *A Tale of Two Cities* Charles Dickens and *Animal Farm* by George Orwell can be studied alongside the French Revolution and Russian Revolution respectively. Both the text contains themes of historical background. This amalgamation grasp and relative awareness in the students.

b. Literature and Psychology

In literature, psychological theories can be useful to analyse characters mind and their emotions. For instance, psychoanalytical theory can be applicable to *Hamlet*. It can be understood through, investigative Hamlet's indecision power and inner conflict. Similarly, *Macbeth* offers intuitions into determination, guilt, and moral decline. This approach promotes students' thoughtful of human behaviour and emotional intricacy.

c. Literature and Art

Art and literature have a close connectivity. By collaborating both students can become focused and creative in the expression and deep engagement. For example, while studying *The Waste Land* students can create visual representations of scenes. *Romeo and Juliet* may also design figurative art work reflecting themes such as love, conflict, or destruction. This method provisions to miscellaneous learning styles and raises imagination.

7. Project-Based Learning (PBL)

Project-Based Learning involves prolonged, inquiry-based tasks that integrate different activities like research, imagination, and teamwork.

Examples include:

Creating a digital magazine based on any drama, novel, poetry, explores themes, characters, and setting.

Designing a blog on Children stories analysing its themes.

Developing a presentation on the Pre-Raphaelite movement using poems by D. G Rossetti and William Hollman Hunt.

PBL promotes self-determining learning, critical thinking, and real-world application of knowledge.

8. Flipped Classroom Model

In this model students are allows to use lecture materials at home and contribute their views in active learning during class. For example, students may watch illustrative videos on *Hamlet* before class. Classroom time can be used for role-playing ghost scenes, analysing themes of revenge or debating on the characters. Similarly, students can read

summaries of *Frankenstein* at home and engage in classroom discussions on morals and scientific responsibility. This model develops engagement and cheers deep analysis.

9. Use of Artificial Intelligence and Digital Tools

This modern world is especially known as an AI world. The digital tools promote literature teaching by making it interactive and personalized.

For instance:

AI chatbots can pretend conversations with characters like Elizabeth Bennet from *Pride and Prejudice*

Annotation tools can be used for collective analysis of *The Raven*

Writing assistants help students refine essays.

These tools promote accessibility, interest, and self-learning while emerging digital literacy in students.

10. Experiential Learning

Experiential learning relates literature with real-world experiences, making it more meaningful and applicable.

a. Field Visits and Virtual Tours

Students can discover settings related to different literary texts. For example, Merchant of Venice gives virtual tours of beautiful city Venice to the learners.

b. Thematic Discussions

By using this method for teaching in classroom helps students to compare literary themes of different era to contemporary issues. This kind of learning helps students to think the problems from the different perspective. For instance, students can discuss the themes of pre independence and post-independence literature place of woman in pre and post independence literature, while learning.

Conclusion

Incorporating examples from recognized and modern English literature strengthens these pedagogical approaches by implementing theory in practice. These innovative strategies not only enhance literary understanding but also cultivate critical thinking, creativity, and lifelong learning skills, making literature teaching more energetic and relevant in the modern era. The 21st-century literature classroom must evolve to meet the needs of modern learners. Innovative pedagogies such as digital storytelling, gamification, performance-based learning, and student-centred approaches transform literature from a static subject into a dynamic and engaging experience. These methods not only enhance knowledge but also develop critical thinking, creativity, collaboration, and communication skills. By integrating technology and interdisciplinary perspectives, educators can make literature more accessible and relevant.

Reimagining the literature classroom is not about deserting traditional methods but about supplementing them with innovative strategies. A balanced approach ensures that students appreciate the richness of literary texts while actively engaging with them in meaningful ways. By using such approaches teacher can teach poem, drama, novel, short stories effectively. Ultimately, the goal of teaching literature is not merely to analyse the texts but also cultivate thoughtful, empathetic, and imaginative individuals. Innovative pedagogies play a crucial role in achieving this goal in the contemporary educational landscape.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Reimagining Literature Teaching: Innovative Pedagogies for Teaching English Literature in the Modern Era."

I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, continuous encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic expertise and support have been instrumental in shaping my understanding of contemporary approaches to literature teaching and learning.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, educators, and researchers whose works on pedagogy, literary studies, educational technology, and innovative teaching methodologies provided the theoretical framework for this research. Their contributions have greatly enriched my perspective on the evolving practices of teaching English literature in the twenty-first century.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions that provided access to essential books, journals, research articles, and digital resources. Their assistance played a significant role in the successful completion of this study.

My sincere thanks go to my family and friends for their

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Dewey, John. *Experience and Education*. Macmillan, 1938.
2. Freire, Paulo. *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*. Continuum, 1970.
3. Gee, James Paul. *What Video Games Have to Teach Us About Learning and Literacy*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2003.
4. Jenkins, Henry. *Convergence Culture: Where Old and New Media Collide*. NYU Press, 2006.
5. Rosenblatt, Louise M. *The Reader, the Text, the Poem: The Transactional Theory of the Literary Work*. Southern Illinois University Press, 1978.

6. Vygotsky, Lev S. *Mind in Society: The Development of Higher Psychological Processes*. Harvard University Press, 1978.
7. Warschauer, Mark. *Technology and Social Inclusion: Rethinking the Digital Divide*. MIT Press, 2003.
8. Wilhelm, Jeffrey D. *You Gotta BE the Book: Teaching Engaged and Reflective Reading with Adolescents*. Teachers College Press, 2008.

A Study of Women's Suffering and Exploitation in Chaman Nahal's *Azadi*

Sonali S. Shete¹ Dr. Rani Sarode²

Submitted: 22- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030248



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20841043

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20841043>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

¹Ph. D. Research Scholar, Department of English and Languages Sandip University, Nashik.

²Associate Professor & Research Guide, Department of English and Languages Sandip University, Nashik. sonaliyogesh22@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Shete, S. S., & Sarode, R. (2026). A Study of Women's Suffering and Exploitation in Chaman Nahal's *Azadi*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 193–196.

Address for correspondence:

Sonali S. Shete
Ph. D. Research Scholar, Department of English and Languages
Sandip University, Nashik.
sonaliyogesh22@gmail.com

Abstract

Azadi by Chaman Nahal is a literary reflection on the human and structural impact of the 1947 partitioning of British India. I understand *Azadi* as a novel that documents suffering not merely by showing scenes of direct physical cruelty but by other forms of exploitation, which may be experienced through an economic predation, institutional desertion, and gendered humiliation. The paper combines close readings of the key passages with the historiographical and oral-history studies to argue that Nahal turns the political rupture into a lasting socially and morally traumatizing injury through a multi-register process. Six typical quotes of the Orient Paperbacks version of *Azadi* are included and discussed to show how the novel reflects the working of the evidence like voice, image, and narrative process to reveal the phenomena of suffering and exploitation that are interwoven. The paper ends with the reflection of the ethical obligation of literary testimony and the modern applicability of Nahal's description to the discussions of displacement, reparations, and memory.

Keywords: communal violence; Partition literature; socio-economic exploitation; human suffering; narrative ethics

Introduction

Chaman Nahal's *Azadi* (1975; Orient Paperbacks ed. 1979) is one of the most long-lasting fictional inquiries into the immediate human cost of Partition and its afterlives. Unlike other Partition histories, which reduce the disaster to symbolic moments or moral fable, *Azadi* makes an epic of dislocation--lingering over families, markets, trains, refugee camps, the everyday connectivity that once held towns such as Sialkot in the past. The Nahal narrative is extremely insurrectionary in trying to dissolve the distinction between explosive violence and gradual dispossession: mass slaughter and exploitation of a market, sexual humiliation and bureaucratic dispossession, all of this appears to be part of the same pyramid of unhappiness. To reinforce these claims, close readings, grounded in six brief, documentary quotations in the Orient Paperbacks edition are dissected with contextual research on the basis of oral histories (Urvashi Butalia), cultural historiography (Gyanendra Pandey) and comparative treatments of the social effects of Partition (Yasmin Khan) within this paper. The quotations as such serve the purpose of anchoring: brief, speech-like utterances that have a clearly evidencing quality in the ordering of Nahal the realist and which the novel itself returns to again and again as a form of insisting on particularity in the face of mass displacement.

Historical and Critical Context

In order to interpret *Azadi*, one will need to situate it within its context and the events of 1947 as well as the body of scholarship that recovered the voices that had not been discussed by the official histories. The outcome of Partition of British India days later in 1947 and its consequences-involved the displacement of masses of people, eruption of communal conflicts and dissolution of civil amenities. The numbers of the dead and the displaced are estimated differently: but what is definitive to a literary reading is the qualitative experience of being uprooted: trains turned into killing fields, towns waked and restocked, legal systems swamped. The concealed and gendered traumas of Partition have been scrupulously, voice-centered recorded by oral historians such as Urvashi Butalia, who have given their accounts in counterpoise to nationalist mono-narratives (Butalia). Cultural historians like Gyanendra Pandey have confronted the meaning of memory and representation and argued that recollection and forgetting is itself a politicized process that has a role in shaping the future generations in order to understand culpability and suffering (Pandey). Nahal writes both into and out of this landscape: the novel is marked by both the witnesses of the terrain and the thoughts about institutional and economic processes of rendering suffering not an episode but a chronic one.

There are two important maneuvers that stand out in the strategy adopted here. First, the essay addresses suffering in *Azadi* as a complex phenomenon: physical brutality is bound to market predation, genderized violation, and bureaucratic indifference.

Second, it reads Nahal's narrative strategies polyphony, documentary specificity, and ethical restraint as deliberate techniques designed to make the reader experience the strangeness of everyday life disintegrating. The main written materials that have been employed in the analysis are six brief quotes that are found in the Orient Paperbacks (Vision Books) edition; since not all editions have the same pagination, page numbers below are numbered according to the edition used (Nahal, *Azadi*).

The Architecture of Suffering and Exploitation in *Azadi* Corporeal and Proximate Violence.

The story of physical violence is straightforward, as told by Nahal, massacres, raids and the destruction of the sense of security are used as events in the story but told as something that interferes with the normal flow of time instead of being a spectacle. The novel keeps replaying the role of abrupt brutality breaking domestic and civic daily activity so that a market place, a train ride or a play of a child turns into a death scene. One of the lines that go to the core of this intimacy is the direct report of the news to a home: We have heard that your daughter Madhu Bala is killed (Nahal 167). It is the terseness of this line, its force: it accomplishes the magical work of turning rumor into communal fact, and in the process examines the manner in which atrocity encroaches upon speech acts of everyday life. Rather, Nahal allows the murder to appear as the fragment of communication survivors most frequently get, the influx of meaning that dissolved the regularities of conversation. Another time the killing is merely a staged, almost hasty execution of a speaker who takes pride in it with cynical delight: I put her and her husband into the fire with my own hands (Nahal 184). Making atrocity maintain a sense of reality, the first-person confession is crucial to the narrative in that it turns atrocity (a statistic) into an embodied moral event: the named actor makes a confession in a language which does not fictionalize the seriousness of the action. By thus doing so, Nahal compels the reader to consider the personal aspect of perpetration, which is that mass violence is perpetrated by persons who are both social actors and moral agents. The contrast between the brief statement of fact about Madhu Bala and the confessional cruelty of the cremation speech is used to put violence into the context of abruptness and systematization, of both personal and collective.

Economic Exploitation: Markets, Migration, and Theft.

The material economy of *Azadi* is not a mere peripheral setting; it is a crucial domain where exploitation is realized. Nahal constantly appeals to the traders, creditors, the operators of transport and the informal circles that control the daily life characters that have to endure the moment of dispossession or, on the contrary, take advantage of the situation to earn money. Take the case of Lala Kanshi Ram, the trader whose efforts to save property and self-respect demonstrate the instability of the economic hierarchies in pre-Partition times. Among other lines which describe his desperate attitude, there is the following one: it is pitiful, bare, pure, and he did not want to leave the table with his hands unoccupied (Nahal 343). Between the larger narratives of administrative displacement, the desire to leave behind something—not with nothing in hand is produced as evidence of the interwovenness of the property and the status with the sense of self; the deprivation of access to property is not merely economic but psychic. The formal aspect of dispossession is marked by the dry intonation of the officer that prefigures the scale: six hundred thousand Hindu and Sikh refugees already are in the capital (Nahal 349). The contrast between the personal humiliation of the individual trader and a statistic-like truth reveals the angle of institutional triage: as resources are limited and displacement is rampant, bureaucratic procedures themselves may become a source of allocation, benefitting certain people and disfavoring others. In *Azadi*, the market does not merely fall, it reconstitutes itself in such a way that scarcity and displacement are turned into opportunity to make a gain, be it through excessive charges by middlemen to facilitate passage, or through confiscation of goods by soldiers or officials working on behalf of the local authorities and seizing the opportunity created by a vacuum. The account of Nahal thus demands that exploitation of the economy is a systematic, rather than a surface aspect of the Partition tragedy.

Gendered Suffering and Sexual Exploitation

The partition scholarship has emphasized that women bore the brunt of some violence, which included abduction, sexual assault and disgrace to their honor that were not often reported and remained invisible in the official narratives (Butalia). Nahal goes about solving this issue using a set of images that are restrained yet powerful and which convey humiliation and loss of the social shields that provided women with some form of security. An interesting passage recounts the life in the camps via the materialistic aspect of clothing: the majority of the women had taken off their saris and were working with petticoats only (Nahal 165). The picture achieves two things at the same time. First, it documents material impoverishment; the deprivation of a sartorial cue that in South Asian social life denotes dignity and respectability. Second, it indicates a loss of privacy and social norms of behavior of females. Once the saris are taken off and petticoats are replaced, the exposure to the society occurs; social shame and vulnerability are objectified. The brevity of Nahal's description here, the short, observational, near-journalistic to the point, makes the point with a sort of forensic eloquence: gendered exploitation is not just a sexual assault, but also the gradual humiliation of the daily material insecurity. More to the point, Nahal does not diminish women in *Azadi* to victims within one register; he pays attention to their interiority, to how they create modes of resistance and caregiving despite being in the state of utmost distress. Yet this description does not negate the fact of gendered exploitation, instead, it demands a careful perception whereby there is agency and vulnerability at the same time.

Institutional Exploitation: State Failure and Administrative Abandonment

One of the recurrent motifs of *Azadi* is the failure of the institutions. The novel shows train stations where refugees are forced to stay without food, towns where new populations can no longer use the services of the administration, administrative offices that are unable to cope or extractive. When a bureaucrat is recounted as having carried out the rational calculus of an unfeeling logic, a calculus of personal loss, in a passage that flattens bureaucratic dismissal and social breakdown, the pragmatic calculus of a bureaucrat, recounted in conversation, is revealed (the protagonist pleading not to leave empty-handed, Nahal 343). When the official pronouncements turn human beings into figures, when six hundred thousand Hindu and Sikh refugees are already in the capital (Nahal 349), the ethical language of responsibility is superseded by the administrative necessity. Nahal demonstrates how in these cases the failure of the state to defend the citizens becomes the other form of exploitation: an institutional abdication that permits material predation to have its way. The final, soul-wrenching monologue of the test presents the view of psychic cost of state failure: never in his life had he been so naked, so bare, so helpless (Nahal 349). The institutional abandonment is internalized here; not only is the exposure and defencelessness a physical phenomenon, it is also the resultant after-effect of being made physically and socially vulnerable.

Ethical Strategies and Narrative Strategies. The viewpoint of suffering and exploitation depends on the literary techniques of Nahal. There are three formal characteristics that are of particular importance: polyphony, documentary specificity, and ethical restraint.

Polyphony. *Azadi* uses a variety of focalizers: traders, children, officials, women, and even sometimes perpetrators, in such a way that the story is not explainable in monolog. This multiperspectival method is necessary in the following sense: It demonstrates the unequal dispensation and cognition of suffering in respect to social statuses. When the reader encounters both the trader's plea and the bureaucrat's statistic within close proximity, the narrative enacts a dialogic commentary on responsibility: what bureaucratic language evacuates, individual testimony restores.

Documentary Specificity. The consistent listing of objects in the novel (the names of shops, train times, the specifics of a family in mourning) is a kind of literary archiving. The fact that we hear that our daughter Madhu Bala is killed (Nahal 167) becomes more powerful as the information spreads, not in the prose of the official reports, but through rumor, terse statements, and the verbal statement of the neighbors. The realism of Nahal, therefore, has an ethical role to play: it preserves details in such a way that the experience of victims will not be erased under the labels.

Ethical Restraint. Nahal tends to go against narrative resolution and dramatic catharsis. Instead of marking off events with moral judgment at a distance, he leaves scenes open-ended, grieves that do not lend solace, bureaucratic hearings that merely pass by. The confession cruelty of I put her, and her husband into the fire with my own hands (Nahal 184) is not sensationalized, it is presented as a witness to the line and not as a narration ornament. Such self-restraint is also ethical in the sense that it does not aestheticize pain to give the reader pleasure; the reader is challenged to grapple with the challenge of what it means to understand morally.

Vectors of Exploitation and Resilience are characters.

Nahal does not depict schematic figures but real human beings whose lives and tragedies demonstrate the dynamics of exploitation.

Lala Kanshi Ram. The experience of dispossession of Lala, who has lost her sense of safety due to her social position, credit networks and publicity, is the culmination of the economic argument of the novel. His desire not to depart with nothing in his hand (Nahal 343) is not avarice but a demand of dignity which is tragic in that very fact that the social structures, which sustained his dignity, fail. He turns at various points both victim of predation and an actor whose prior status placed him in lopsided economic relationships- Nahal complicates the moral account by denying easy absolution.

Arun and Nur (and other young lovers). Romantic relationships in *Azadi* are constantly interrupted or changed by communal discontinuity; love in this case, becomes a place where the politics of the community intervene in the intimate life. The personal costs of abstract border-drawing are vivid because of their broken plans and the consequent unmooring of their futures.

Women Characters. Nahal endows women with interior agency despite him documenting their powerlessness: women organize relief, they manage limited resources, and do the long-term labor of care. But the material and symbolic degradations they experience-deprived clothing, vulnerability, perpetual danger of sexual assault-are at the core of the exploitation narrative of the novel.

Memory, Testimony, and the Ethics of Representation

The literature of mass violence is faced with an ethical dilemma: how to depict the atrocity without aestheticizing it or reducing the multiplicity of the diverse experiences into a single account. Nahal responds with the witness-like detail and narrative modesty. Brief speech-like sentences, such as, We have heard your daughter Madhu Bala is killed (Nahal 167); I set her and her husband into the fire with my own hands (Nahal 184) serve as a kind of testimony. They do not explicate or reason, they conserve. This textual conservation can be compared to the oral histories of scholars such as Butalia where the power of the testimony may be in its fragmentation and bareness (Butalia).

At the same time, the moral attitude of Nahal is not the political silence. With writings of bureaucracies, including statements like the number of six hundred thousand (Nahal 349) and in illustrating the predations of economic entities, he demands a politics of responsibility: in case misery is created by the decisions of institutions and by economic orders, ethical accounting will encompass institutional change and reparative justice.

Conclusion: Contemporary Relevance and the Work of Repair

Written in 1947, *Azadi* offers eternal ideas to the discussion of refugees, the role of states and the commodification of the opened in the present-day world. The descriptions of market predation, gendered humiliation, and bureaucratic abandonment by Nahal makes readers remember that displacement is unlikely to be overcome through physical movement; it has long-term social and psychic drawbacks which need political solutions. The former moral necessity of the novel is regrettable and the sole one, that here witness to the fact that the judgment is not to be drained away by the nationalist narratives, and brought to salacious inordinance by the hands of rapacious powers. In action, the concepts of *Azadi* imply upper reach policy in securing property rights of the displaced populations, gender-sensitive protection where refugees are involved and administration, which may be administrative mechanisms that are transparent and do not convert scarcity into a license to steal. Such policies cannot be implemented by literature, nevertheless they can be rendered by literary means urgent in a moral way. Such prudent listing of atrocity and exploitation on the part of Nahal, assure us that the reader can observe how structural arrangements contribute to the intensification of individual suffering- and that moral perception is the most enduring assertion made on us in the novel.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have supported and guided me in the completion of this research paper entitled "A Study of Women's Suffering and Exploitation in Chaman Nahal's *Azadi*."

I am deeply thankful to my research guide, faculty members, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, insightful suggestions, and continuous encouragement throughout this study. Their academic support has been instrumental in developing my understanding of gender issues, historical trauma, and literary representation in Indian English literature.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose works on feminist literary criticism, partition literature, gender studies, and postcolonial theory provided the theoretical foundation for this research. Their contributions have greatly enriched my analysis of the experiences of women portrayed in *Azadi*.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions for providing access to essential books, journals, and digital resources that facilitated the successful completion of this study.

My sincere thanks go to my family and friends for their unwavering support, encouragement, and patience throughout the research process. Their faith in my abilities has been a constant source of motivation.

Finally, I acknowledge with gratitude all those who directly or indirectly contributed to the completion of this research work.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

Works Cited

1. Butalia, Urvashi. *The Other Side of Silence: Voices from the Partition of India*. Penguin Books India, 1998.
2. Khan, Yasmin. *The Great Partition: The Making of India and Pakistan*. Yale University Press, 2007.
3. Nahal, Chaman. *Azadi*. Orient Paperbacks (Vision Books Pvt. Ltd.), 1979. Internet Archive, https://archive.org/stream/in.ernet.dli.2015.201947/2015.201947.Azadi_djvu.txt. Accessed 15 Apr. 2026.
4. Pandey, Gyanendra. *Remembering Partition: Violence, Nationalism and History in India*. Cambridge University Press, 2001.
5. "The Partition and Chaman Nahal's *Azadi*." *The Criterion*, 8 Oct. 2021, www.the-criterion.com/the-partition-and-chaman-nahals-azadi/. Accessed 15 Apr. 2026.

Reflection of Oppression and Cultural Constraints in Nectar in a Sieve

Sandhyarani Sampatrao Gawade

Submitted: 26-Mar-2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030249



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20841167

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20841167>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873:

Research Scholar
Prof. Dr Shilpagauri Prasad Ganpule
PhD Supervisor
Research Centre of English, PDEA's
Ramkrishna More Arts, Commerce and
Science College, Akurdi (Autonomous)
sandhyaranigawade@gmail.com

How to cite this article:

Gawade, S. S. (2026). Reflection of Oppression and Cultural Constraints in Nectar in a Sieve. International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research, 3(2(III)), 197–199.

Address for correspondence:

Sandhyarani Sampatrao Gawade
Research Scholar
Prof. Dr Shilpagauri Prasad Ganpule
PhD Supervisor
Research Centre of English, PDEA's
Ramkrishna More Arts, Commerce and
Science College, Akurdi (Autonomous)
sandhyaranigawade@gmail.com

Abstract

Nectar in a Sieve (1954) by Kamala Markandaya is a seminal work of Indian English literature that vividly portrays the harsh realities of rural life shaped by poverty, patriarchy, and rigid cultural traditions. Through Rukmani's first-person narrative, the novel explores how economic deprivation, gender inequality, and deeply rooted social norms intersect to create a persistent cycle of oppression. This paper argues that Markandaya presents oppression not only as an external socio-economic condition but also as an internalised cultural mindset that normalises suffering and limits resistance. By examining themes such as agrarian insecurity, gendered subjugation, cultural conditioning, psychological endurance, and the disruptive effects of modernisation, the paper highlights the novel's critique of systemic injustice and its continued relevance in contemporary socio-cultural discourse.

Keywords: Rural poverty, gender inequality, cultural constraints, economic oppression, modernisation, and human resilience

Introduction

Nectar in a Sieve (1954) offers a deeply human and emotionally resonant account of life in rural India, focusing on the struggles of individuals living at the margins of society. The narrative unfolds through the voice of Rukmani, who recounts her journey from a young bride to an elderly woman shaped by years of hardship, resilience, and quiet endurance. Her story is not merely personal but representative of a broader socio-economic reality in which poverty, inequality, and tradition dictate the course of human lives.

Written in the post-independence era, the novel reflects a period of transition in India, where traditional agrarian lifestyles began to encounter the forces of modernisation and industrialisation. Rather than addressing political independence directly, Markandaya shifts the focus to the lived experiences of rural communities, emphasising the gap between national progress and individual suffering. This paper seeks to analyse how oppression and cultural constraints operate within the novel. It argues that oppression is multifaceted, encompassing economic exploitation, gender discrimination, and cultural conditioning. Furthermore, it explores how these forces are internalised by the characters, shaping their perceptions and limiting their capacity for resistance. Through a detailed examination of these themes, the paper demonstrates the enduring significance of the novel. Economic deprivation forms the central axis around which the narrative revolves. Rukmani and Nathan's lives are defined by their dependence on land that they do not own. As tenant farmers, they are subject to landlords' authority and the unpredictability of nature. This lack of ownership creates a constant sense of insecurity, as their survival is contingent upon forces beyond their control.

Agrarian life in the novel is characterised by cycles of abundance and scarcity. Periods of good harvest are often followed by drought or famine, illustrating the fragile balance on which rural livelihoods depend. Rukmani's reflections reveal an acute awareness of this instability, as she describes how quickly hope can give way to despair. The family's inability to accumulate wealth or secure their future underscores the systemic nature of their poverty.

The moment of eviction represents a critical turning point in the narrative. When Rukmani states, "We have no more to give" (Markandaya 135), she encapsulates the exhaustion of both physical resources and emotional resilience. This moment highlights the injustice of a system in which years of labour do not translate into security or ownership. The couple's displacement illustrates the broader reality faced by countless tenant farmers who remain trapped in cycles of exploitation.

The introduction of the tannery adds another dimension to economic oppression. While it promises employment and progress, it also disrupts the traditional agrarian economy. The rise in prices and competition for resources creates additional hardships for the villagers. The tannery benefits a small section of the population while marginalising others, demonstrating the unequal distribution of economic gains. Markandaya's portrayal of this transformation serves as a critique of development models that prioritise profit over human well-being.

Gender inequality is a pervasive theme in the novel, shaping the lives of female characters in profound ways. Rukmani's identity is largely defined by her roles as a wife and mother, reflecting the expectations imposed by a patriarchal society. Her marriage, arranged without her consent, highlights the limited agency available to women. Her recollection, "I was not unhappy... I was young and contented" (Markandaya 8), suggests how deeply cultural conditioning influences her acceptance of her circumstances.

The emphasis on motherhood, particularly the expectation to bear sons, reinforces gender bias. Rukmani's anxiety over her ability to produce a male heir reflects a societal belief that a woman's worth is tied to her reproductive function. This expectation reduces women to instruments of lineage, denying them individuality and autonomy.

Ira's narrative provides a more intense portrayal of gender oppression. Abandoned by her husband due to infertility, she becomes socially marginalised and economically vulnerable. Her eventual decision to engage in prostitution during a period of famine highlights the extreme sacrifices women must make for survival. Despite the necessity of her actions, she is judged harshly by society, revealing the double standards imposed on women.

Other female characters in the novel also reflect different aspects of gender inequality. Kunthi, for instance, uses manipulation as a means of survival, illustrating how oppressive conditions can distort moral values. Through these varied portrayals, Markandaya demonstrates that gender oppression is not limited to a single experience but manifests in multiple forms.

Cultural traditions play a crucial role in shaping the characters' lives, often reinforcing oppressive conditions. Practices such as arranged marriages, rigid gender roles, and the expectation of endurance are deeply embedded in the social fabric of the village. These traditions provide a sense of stability and identity but also function as mechanisms of control.

Rukmani's acceptance of suffering reflects a cultural mindset that values patience and resilience. Her observation, "It is true, one gets used to anything" (Markandaya 39), encapsulates the normalisation of hardship. This acceptance enables individuals to cope with adversity but also discourages them from challenging the structures that oppress them.

The concept of honour further constrains individual behaviour, particularly for women. Ira's actions, though necessary for survival, are perceived as a violation of societal norms, highlighting the tension between individual needs and cultural expectations. This tension underscores the restrictive nature of tradition, which often prioritises social conformity over personal well-being. The internalisation of these cultural values is a significant aspect of the novel's exploration of oppression. Characters often accept their circumstances as inevitable, making it difficult to envision alternative possibilities. This internalisation reflects a psychological dimension of oppression that complements its economic and social aspects. The introduction of the tannery represents the forces of modernisation and their complex impact on rural society. Initially seen as a symbol of progress, the tannery gradually alters the economic and social landscape of the village. While it provides new employment opportunities, it also leads to rising costs and increased competition for resources.

The influx of workers changes the character of the village, weakening traditional relationships and creating new tensions. The sense of community that once defined rural life begins to erode, replaced by a more fragmented and competitive social structure. For families like Rukmani's, who lack the resources to adapt, these changes result in displacement and insecurity. Markandaya's portrayal of modernisation is nuanced, acknowledging its potential benefits while emphasising its unequal impact. The novel critiques a model of development that fails to consider the needs of marginalised communities. By highlighting the human cost of industrialisation, Markandaya calls for a more equitable approach to progress.

In *Nectar in a Sieve* (1954), Kamala Markandaya explores not only the external realities of poverty and oppression but also their profound psychological consequences. Through Rukmani's voice, the novel presents an intimate account of how persistent hardship shapes emotional endurance, mental resilience, and individual perception. The psychological dimension of the narrative reveals that oppression extends beyond material deprivation to influence how individuals internalise suffering and respond to adversity.

Rukmani's character embodies the quiet resilience necessary to survive in a world defined by uncertainty and repeated loss. Throughout the novel, she faces numerous hardships, including famine, the death of her children, and eventual displacement. Despite these challenges, she maintains a composed and hopeful outlook. Her statement, "It is true, one gets used to anything" (Markandaya 39), reflects a significant psychological adaptation—the normalisation of suffering. This acceptance allows her to endure pain without emotional collapse, yet it also demonstrates how deeply oppressive conditions can shape an individual's mindset. Suffering becomes a routine aspect of life rather than an exception. This internalisation of hardship is closely tied to cultural values that emphasise patience and endurance. Rukmani does not actively resist her circumstances but instead learns to adapt to them. Her resilience lies in her ability to sustain hope even when faced with overwhelming difficulties. However, this adaptation can also be seen as limiting, as it discourages resistance and reinforces the structures that perpetuate her suffering. Markandaya thus presents resilience as a complex phenomenon—both empowering and constraining.

Nathan's character offers a contrasting perspective on the psychological impact of oppression. His identity is deeply connected to his role as a provider, and his inability to secure stability for his family leads to a sense of failure and quiet despair. Unlike Rukmani, Nathan struggles to maintain emotional strength in the face of adversity. His gradual decline reflects the heavy psychological burden of poverty and the loss of dignity associated with economic

helplessness. Through Nathan, the novel highlights how oppression can erode not only material well-being but also self-worth.

Hope plays a crucial role in sustaining psychological resilience in the novel. For Rukmani, hope is not merely an emotion but a deliberate choice that enables survival. Even in moments of extreme hardship, she continues to believe in the possibility of improvement. This persistence of hope prevents her from succumbing entirely to despair and allows her to endure repeated losses. At the same time, the novel does not ignore grief. The deaths of her children leave a lasting emotional impact, yet she continues to move forward, demonstrating a remarkable capacity to manage sorrow without being overwhelmed by it.

Ira's experiences further illustrate the psychological consequences of oppression. Her abandonment by her husband and her subsequent actions during the famine reveal the emotional strain caused by social rejection and economic necessity. Although the novel does not extensively detail her inner thoughts, her circumstances suggest a deep internal conflict shaped by both societal judgment and personal sacrifice. Her story underscores how psychological suffering often accompanies material deprivation, particularly for women.

Memory also plays an important role in Rukmani's psychological resilience. She frequently recalls moments from her past, drawing comfort from memories of stability and happiness. These recollections help her maintain a sense of identity despite the loss of her home and security. By holding onto the past, she finds a way to cope with the uncertainties of the present, illustrating how memory functions as a psychological refuge.

Ultimately, the novel presents resilience as a necessary response to adversity rather than an idealised quality. Rukmani's endurance is not the result of extraordinary strength but of circumstance—she persists because she must. Markandaya avoids romanticising this resilience, instead emphasising the harsh conditions that make such endurance essential. At the same time, the novel suggests that resilience has its limits. While it enables survival, it does not challenge the structures that produce suffering.

The novel reflects the psychological impact of oppression and the resilience it demands. Through Rukmani's experiences, Markandaya reveals how individuals cope with hardship by internalising suffering, sustaining hope, and relying on memory. The novel presents resilience as both a strength and a constraint, deepening our understanding of how oppression shapes not only external conditions but also individuals' inner lives.

Conclusion

Nectar in a Sieve (1954) offers a comprehensive and deeply insightful exploration of oppression and cultural constraints in rural Indian society. Through its depiction of economic hardship, gender inequality, and restrictive traditions, the novel reveals the interconnected forces that shape human lives. Markandaya's nuanced portrayal of her characters highlights both the severity of systemic injustice and the resilience required to endure it.

The novel remains highly relevant, as it addresses issues that continue to affect marginalised communities worldwide. By exposing both the external and internal dimensions of oppression, Markandaya encourages readers to reflect on the need for social transformation. Ultimately, *Nectar in a Sieve* stands as a powerful critique of inequality and a testament to the enduring strength of the human spirit.

Acknowledgment

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all those who have contributed to the successful completion of this research paper entitled "Reflection of Oppression and Cultural Constraints in *Nectar in a Sieve*."

I am deeply indebted to my research guide, teachers, and the Department of English for their invaluable guidance, encouragement, and constructive suggestions throughout the course of this study. Their academic support has been instrumental in shaping my understanding of the social, cultural, and economic issues portrayed in the novel.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the scholars, critics, and researchers whose works on Indian English literature, feminist criticism, cultural studies, and postcolonial theory provided the theoretical framework for this research. Their insights have greatly enriched my analysis of oppression, poverty, gender discrimination, and cultural constraints in *Nectar in a Sieve*.

I am also grateful to the library staff and academic institutions that facilitated access to essential books, journals, and research materials. Their assistance significantly contributed to the successful completion of this study.

Financial support and sponsorship

Nil.

Conflicts of interest

The author declare that there are no conflicts of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

References

1. Markandaya, Kamala. *Nectar in a Sieve*. Signet Classics, 2002.
2. Iyengar, K. R. Srinivasa. *Indian Writing in English*. Sterling Publishers, 1985.
3. Naik, M. K. *A History of Indian English Literature*. Sahitya Akademi, 2004.
4. Parameswaran, Uma. "The Novels of Kamala Markandaya." *World Literature Written in English*, vol. 18, no. 1, 1979, pp. 45–58.
5. Rao, A. V. Krishna. "Social Realism in *Nectar in a Sieve*." *Journal of Indian Writing in English*, vol. 10, no. 2, 1982, pp. 23–30.

Accounting for the End: Ecological Economics in the Novels of Shelby, Alderman, Enger and McConaghy

Dr. Sankla Mahavir R.¹ Dr. Sankla Shraddha M.²

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:
IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030250



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.20841823

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.20841823>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

¹Dept. of Economics, Haribhai V. Desai College of Commerce, Arts and Science

²Dept. of English, Haribhai V. Desai College of Commerce, Arts and Science

Email: mahavir.sankla@hvdesaicollege.edu.in

How to cite this article:

Sankla, M., & Sankla, S. M. (2026). *Accounting for the End: Ecological Economics in the Novels of Shelby, Alderman, Enger and McConaghy*. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 200–203.

Address for correspondence:

Dr. Sankla Mahavir R., Dept. of Economics, Haribhai V. Desai College of Commerce, Arts and Science
mahavir.sankla@hvdesaicollege.edu.in

Abstract:

This research paper examines the intersection of contemporary climate fiction and ecological economics through an analysis of Ashley Shelby's *Honeymoons in Temporary Locations* (2024), Naomi Alderman's *The Future* (2023), Leif Enger's *I Cheerfully Refuse* (2024), and Charlotte McConaghy's *Wild Dark Shore* (2025). Moving beyond traditional environmental criticism, this study utilizes the framework of ecological economics—specifically the principles of sustainable scale, fair distribution, and the irreplaceability of natural capital—to evaluate how these narratives portray the collapse of the neoclassical growth paradigm. By positioning the economy as a subsystem of a finite biosphere, the analysis demonstrates how Shelby and Enger illustrate the psychological and physical consequences of breaching planetary boundaries, while Alderman and McConaghy critique the ethical failures of resource distribution and the commodification of biodiversity. Ultimately, the paper argues that these novels function as "pre-analytic visions" of a steady-state economy, suggesting that human flourishing is contingent upon recognizing biophysical limits rather than pursuing infinite expansion. Through this lens, the selected works reveal a shift in literary focus from mere survival to the structural reorganization of value in a "full world" context.

Keywords: Ecological Economics, Climate Fiction (Cli-Fi), Sustainable Scale, Natural Capital, Steady-State Economy, Planetary Boundaries, Post-Growth Narrative.

Introduction

Ecological economics is a transdisciplinary field that reimagines the relationship between human society and the natural world. Unlike mainstream neoclassical economics, which often views the environment as a set of external resources to be exploited for growth, ecological economics treats the economy as a subsystem of the Earth's finite ecosystem. This perspective shift is grounded in the laws of thermodynamics, recognizing that since our planet is physically bounded, the material and energy throughput of our economic systems cannot expand indefinitely. The field is organized around a specific hierarchy of three goals: sustainable scale, fair distribution, and efficient allocation. Sustainable scale ensures that the physical size of the economy remains within "planetary boundaries," protecting the biosphere's ability to regenerate resources and absorb waste. Once a safe scale is established, the focus shifts to fair distribution, which addresses social equity and intergenerational justice. Only after these two conditions are met does the field utilize market mechanisms for efficient allocation, ensuring that resources are used effectively to meet human needs without compromising the environment.

Ultimately, ecological economics advocates for a transition from a "growth-at-all-costs" mindset to a steady-state economy or qualitative development. It emphasizes that "natural capital" such as clean air, fertile soil, and biodiversity which is often irreplaceable by human technology. By integrating insights from ecology, physics, and ethics, this discipline seeks to create a global system that prioritizes long-term resilience and the well-being of all living things over short-term financial gain.

Wild Dark Shore

Wild Dark Shore (2025) by Charlotte McConaghy is a climate-themed literary thriller set on remote Shearwater Island, near Antarctica. It follows the Salt family, caretakers of the world's largest seed bank, whose isolation is disrupted when a mysterious woman, Rowan, washes ashore amid rising storms and hidden secrets. The novel blends suspense, nature writing, and human drama as they race to protect the seeds and confront personal and environmental crises.

In Charlotte McConaghy's *Wild Dark Shore* (2025), ecological economics illuminates the narrative's core tension on Shearwater Island, where rising seas driven by climate change threaten the world's largest seed vault, forcing characters to confront the economy's subordination to ecological limits. The Salt family i.e. Dominic and his children Fen, Raff, and Orly remains as final caretakers amid evacuation, embodying the scale principle:

human economic activities must fit within finite planetary carrying capacity, as unchecked growth exacerbates biodiversity loss and habitat erosion seen in the island's crumbling infrastructure and vanishing wildlife habitats. Rowan's arrival, survivor of a storm-tossed boat linked to her biologist husband Hank Jones, exposes sabotaged communications and ethical dilemmas over seed prioritization, mirroring ecological economics' emphasis on valuing ecosystems not as infinite commodities but as irreplaceable capital for human survival.

This framework critiques anthropocentric valuation, where Hank's breakdown stems from impossible choices discarding half the seeds due to relocation constraints highlighting efficiency and precautionary principles amid resource scarcity. The novel portrays a circular economy ideal disrupted: seals rebound from historical overhunting, yet storms symbolize feedback loops from fossil fuel dependency, underscoring equity across generations as Orly's seed knowledge represents future stewardship. Family grief, isolation, and secrets such as Clare's death in childbirth, past drownings as parallel biodiversity grief, urging transitions to regenerative practices over extractive ones.

Ultimately, *Wild Dark Shore* applies ecological economics to advocate steady-state economies, where preservation trumps growth; the vault's fate warns that ignoring ecological embeddedness risks irreversible loss, as characters salvage seeds amid literal and metaphorical floods, forging resilient human-nature bonds.

I Cheerfully Refuse

I Cheerfully Refuse by Leif Enger is a 2024 dystopian novel set in a near-future America where climate change, social collapse, and widening inequality have fractured society. The story follows Rainier "Rainy," a warm-hearted musician who sails Lake Superior in search of his beloved bookseller wife after tragedy strikes. Along the way, he encounters lawlessness, desperation, and unexpected allies, including a young girl who joins his journey. Enger's narrative blends hope, adventure, and lyrical prose, using Rainy's quest as a meditation on love, resilience, literacy, and humanity amid ruins.

In Leif Enger's *I Cheerfully Refuse* (2024), ecological economics frames the dystopian near-future America as a cautionary tale of biophysical limits breached by billionaire-hoarded resources and unchecked inequality, where coastal "astronauts" control clean water, minerals, and satellites amid climate-ravaged Lake Superior shores. Narrator Rainy, a bass-playing everyman in overlooked Icebridge, Minnesota, embodies resistance to this growth-obsessed paradigm; his wife Lark's bookstore fosters community literacy and sharing, countering the "Employers Are Heroes Act" that enforces six-year labor terms for scraps, illustrating how neoclassical economics ignores ecosystem services like mutual aid in marginal bioregions.

Lark's murder by Willow dealer Werryck tied to addictive escapes from scarcity which highlights feedback loops: diseased lake fish signal polluted waters from industrial excess, while rising corpses and storms reflect thermodynamic costs of fossil-fueled inequality, demanding a steady-state economy prioritizing equity and precaution over profit. Rainy's odyssey sailing *Flowers* with stowaway Sol rescues her from abuse, building regenerative networks; mutiny on Werryck's medicine ship via compliance drugs subverts extractive power, echoing circular flows where human well-being aligns with ecological health, not endless accumulation.

The novel critiques scale mismatches such as illiterate presidents and privatized essentials amplify collapse and yet affirms overlooked margins' grace through music and kindness, urging valuation of natural capital like resilient communities and books as rebellion against apocalypse. Rainy's Orpheus-like quest to the Slate Islands culminates in hopeful refusal, modeling ecological economics' vision: cheerful stewardship within planetary boundaries for intergenerational justice.

Honeymoons in Temporary Locations

Honeymoons in Temporary Locations (2024) by Ashley Shelby is a bold, inventive collection of climate-focused speculative fiction that imagines a near-future world transformed by environmental disaster. It blends short stories, found documents, advertisements, and other varied forms to depict surreal yet hauntingly familiar scenarios: mutinous polar bears, support groups for displaced wealthy evacuees, people who hear trees, and climate refugees navigating bureaucratic systems. Themes include solastalgia (the emotional distress tied to environmental change), inequality, loss, and human adaptation amid ecological collapse. The collection is lauded for its dark humor, experimental style, and poignant commentary on climate change.

In this novel, ecological economics critiques a post-Impact Earth where an asteroid collision amplifies climate collapse, rendering ecosystems as finite capital commodified by the elite, forcing mass migrations and "temporary locations" as stopgap habitats amid resource scarcity. The title story's wealthy climate refugee narrator embodies distorted valuation: honeymooning in doomed luxury pods while poorer masses auction organs for passage, exposing how neoclassical growth paradigms ignore biophysical limits, prioritizing short-term profit over regenerative cycles and intergenerational equity.

Across tales, feedback loops dominate asteroid debris poisons oceans, eroding fisheries and biodiversity, mirroring thermodynamic costs of overexploitation where human economies exceed planetary carrying capacity. Wealthy survivors hoard seeds and bunkers, yet fail precautionary principles, as hybrid human-animal experiments and organ markets signal desperate efficiency quests, subverting circular economies for extractive survivalism that undervalues natural services like pollination and water purification. Protagonists' mordant resilience retelling Melville amid apocalypse highlights scale mismatches: individual agency clashes with systemic collapse, urging steady-state models where communities steward remnants collaboratively.

Shelby's collection applies ecological economics to warn of hubris: ignoring embeddedness in nature's limits breeds inequity, as "honeymoons" in fleeting refuges underscore the folly of endless accumulation over sufficiency.

Humorous yet mournful, it advocates revaluing ecosystems as life's foundation, fostering justice in temporary exile before irreversible thresholds.

The Future

The Future by Naomi Alderman (2024) is a near-future tech-thriller and speculative novel in which powerful tech billionaires control private weather, predictive analytics, and doomsday technologies, planning survival while the world faces ecological and social collapse. The story follows characters like Martha Einkorn, a former cult member working inside a tech giant, and Lai Zhen, an internet survivalist, whose paths intersect as they confront corporate greed, advanced software that predicts global catastrophe, and the struggle to save civilization rather than let it end. The novel explores power, technology, inequality, resistance, and the fragility of modern society with both urgency and hope.

In *The Future* (2023), ecological economics exposes the folly of billionaire tech moguls treating ecosystems as infinite reservoirs for doomsday bunkers, revealing a world where climate collapse and resource depletion enforce planetary boundaries long ignored by growth imperatives. Five elite CEOs such as Zuckerberg or Bezos analogue hoard AI-driven surveillance, island fortresses, and seed vaults amid rising seas and famines, embodying scale mismatches: private wealth accumulation accelerates feedback loops of inequality and environmental degradation, as monopolistic platforms fragment societies while polluting data centers guzzle finite energy.

Their "Scandinavian contingency" as a scripted exodus for the ultra-rich flouts precautionary principles, prioritizing personal survival over collective stewardship of natural capital like arable land and clean water, now commodified for the few. Narrator Martha, a captive translator, witnesses their hubris: hunter-gatherer nostalgia clashes with agricultural legacies of overreach, critiquing how capitalist extraction undervalues regenerative cycles, from soil fertility to biodiversity services essential for rebounding economies. Betrayals unfold as AI overseers enforce isolation, mirroring thermodynamic limits where excess computation mirrors fossil excess, demanding steady-state equity instead of hoarded sufficiency.

Alderman applies ecological economics to dismantle savior complexes: bunkers fail without broader justice, as employee revolts and ecological refugees affirm valuing communities over vaults. The novel urges re-embedding markets in biophysical reality tech as tool for restoration, not escape fostering intergenerational resilience against apocalypse profiteering.

From an ecological economics perspective, these four novels serve as narrative "stress tests" for the core principles of sustainable scale, fair distribution, and the irreplaceable value of natural capital. Each critiques the neoclassical obsession with infinite growth by illustrating the physical and social catastrophes that occur when the economy exceeds planetary boundaries.

Scale and Limits to Growth

Ashley Shelby's *Honeymoons in Temporary Locations* (2024) and Leif Enger's *I Cheerfully Refuse* (2024) both depict worlds where the "sustainable scale" of human activity has been breached. Shelby uses a collage of artifacts—from menus missing coffee to brochures for "sunken city" tours—to highlight the loss of natural capital. Her focus on *solastalgia* (environmental grief) suggests that psychological well-being is a non-market good that capitalism cannot replace with "compliance therapeutics." Similarly, Enger's Lake Superior is a landscape where the "mineral rights" are owned by a tiny elite, while the biophysical reality—warming depths and "lunatic storms"—renders that wealth increasingly hollow and dangerous.

Fair Distribution and Equity

Naomi Alderman's *The Future* directly tackles the "fair distribution" problem. It satirizes the ultimate "leakage" in the economic system: billionaires attempting to "exit" a dying planet into bunkers. From an ecological economics view, this represents a failure of intergenerational justice, where a few hoard resources while the majority bear the externalized costs of climate collapse.

Preserving Essential Natural Capital

Charlotte McConaghy's *Wild Dark Shore* (2025) centers on the seed bank—the ultimate embodiment of "strong sustainability." Ecological economics posits that natural capital is often a complement to, not a substitute for, human-made capital. McConaghy's protagonist, protecting the world's genetic diversity on a remote sub-antarctic island, illustrates that without these biological foundations, no amount of financial wealth can restore a functioning economy.

The analysis of these four novels underscores a critical transition in contemporary literature: the move from viewing nature as an external backdrop to recognizing it as the absolute limit of economic activity. By applying the lens of ecological economics, it becomes clear that the protagonists' struggles are not merely personal, but systemic, reflecting the failure of "weak sustainability" in the face of biophysical reality. Whether through the hoarding of natural capital in *The Future* or the search for a steady-state existence in *I Cheerfully Refuse*, these narratives collectively argue that the only viable path forward is an economy that respects planetary scale and prioritizes qualitative well-being over quantitative expansion.

References:

1. Alderman, Naomi. *The Future*. Fourth Estate, 2023.
2. Enger, Leif. *I Cheerfully Refuse*. Grove Press, 2024.
3. McConaghy, Charlotte. *Wild Dark Shore*. Flatiron Books, 2025.
4. Shelby, Ashley. *Honeymoons in Temporary Locations*. University of Minnesota Press, 2024.

5. Costanza, Robert, et al. *An Introduction to Ecological Economics*. 2nd ed., CRC Press, 2014.
6. Daly, Herman E. *Beyond Growth: The Economics of Sustainable Development*. Beacon Press, 1996.
7. Daly, Herman E., and Joshua Farley. *Ecological Economics: Principles and Applications*. 2nd ed., Island Press, 2011.
8. Georgescu-Roegen, Nicholas. *The Entropy Law and the Economic Process*. Harvard University Press, 1971.
9. Jackson, Tim. *Prosperity Without Growth: Foundations for the Economy of Tomorrow*. 2nd ed., Routledge, 2017.
10. Raworth, Kate. *Doughnut Economics: Seven Ways to Think Like a 21st-Century Economist*. Chelsea Green Publishing, 2017.
11. Rees, William E. "The Ecological Footprint and Sustainable Development." *In This Together: Connecting with Nature to Help Save Our World*, edited by David Suzuki, Greystone Books, 2023, pp. 45-62.
12. Rockström, Johan, et al. "Planetary Boundaries: Exploring the Safe Operating Space for Humanity." *Ecology and Society*, vol. 14, no. 2, 2009, www.ecologyandsociety.org/vol14/iss2/art32/.
13. Schumacher, E. F. *Small Is Beautiful: Economics as if People Mattered*. Harper Perennial, 2010.
14. Steffen, Will, et al. "Planetary Boundaries: Guiding Human Development on a Changing Planet." *Science*, vol. 347, no. 6223, 2015, doi:10.1126/science.1259855.
15. Wijkman, Anders, and Johan Rockström. *Bankrupting Nature: Denying Our Planetary Boundaries*. Routledge, 2012.

Languages and Educational Policies in India after the Indian Independence

Somnath Jagtap

Submitted: 26- Mar -2026 Revised: 31-Mar-2026 Accepted: 22-Apr 2026 Published: 30-Apr-2026

Manuscript ID:

IJEWLPSIR-2026 -030251



Creative Commons (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0):

This is an open access journal, and articles are distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International Public License, which allows others to remix, tweak, and build upon the work no commercially, as long as appropriate credit is given and the new creations are licensed under the identical terms.

DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.21189386

DOI Link:

<https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.21189386>

Volume: 3

Issue:2 (III)

Month: April 2026

E-ISSN: 3065-7873

Associate Professor in English
B D Kale Mahavidyalaya Ghodegaon

How to cite this article:

Jagtap, S. (2026). Languages and Educational Policies in India after the Indian Independence. *International Journal of English and World Languages & Literature Paradigm Shift in International Research*, 3(2(III)), 204–206.

Address for correspondence:

Somnath Jagtap
Associate Professor in English
B D Kale Mahavidyalaya Ghodegaon

Abstract

The Partition of India in 1947 remains one of the most traumatic events in the history of the Indian subcontinent, leaving deep political, social, and psychological scars on millions of people. This paper presents a comparative study of Chaman Nahal's *Azadi* and Khushwant Singh's *Train to Pakistan* from a postcolonial perspective, with particular emphasis on the experiences of marginalized and silenced voices, especially women. Both novels vividly portray the human cost of Partition, exposing the violence, displacement, communal hatred, and loss of identity experienced by ordinary people. While *Azadi* questions the true meaning of independence by highlighting the suffering that accompanied freedom, *Train to Pakistan* explores the devastating impact of communal conflict on rural life and human relationships. The study also examines colonial strategies such as the British policy of "divide and rule" and their long-term consequences on India–Pakistan relations. Through a comparative analysis, the paper argues that both novels reveal the unequal power structures operating along the lines of gender, religion, and colonial domination, making them significant postcolonial narratives that continue to resonate in contemporary discussions of identity, trauma, and nationhood.

Keywords: Partition, Postcolonialism, Chaman Nahal, *Azadi*, Khushwant Singh, *Train to Pakistan*, Repressed Voices, Women, Communal Violence, Colonialism, Identity, Trauma.

Introduction

Education in India has gone through many transformations since the introduction of Lord Macaulay's Minutes which was accepted by the British parliament in 1835 and implemented in India in order to create a class 'Indian in blood and English in taste'. It was done so to make Indians subservient to the British regime because the introduction of Macaulay's Minutes aimed at creating a class of Indian bureaucrats which will follow their seniors who were mostly the Britishers. It has emphasized the introduction of English language in schools and colleges as language of instruction. Through English language, the Britishers could introduce English manners and these manners changed the aesthetic taste of educated class, especially in the second half of 19th century. In Bengal presidency, in schools and colleges, Indian students would be seen memorizing English classics to clear examinations, especially William Shakespeare's plays and epics like *Paradise Lost* by John Milton. The introduction of the medieval English literature compelled educated Indians to be English in manners and Indian in blood. This fractured educational identity of Indians seems to be remained unchanged till India became an independent nation. There are some exceptions to fractured educational identity but these exceptions are comparatively less visible. After India became free from the British regime, The Radhakrishnan Commission was formulated under the guidance of Dr. Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan, the first Vice-President of India. He laid the foundation of education, especially higher education, in the Independent India. The proposed commission attempted to create an independent national identity which seems to have failed because so far Indian education system has not yet reached to the point which canonizes a specific language of introduction. From Radhakrishnan Commission to National Education Policy 2020, it is not clear which language should be emphasized as a language of instruction. It might have happened because India is a linguistically diverse country and the consensus cannot be reached among Indian languages. Besides impossibility of consensus among Indian languages, though English is used in administration, judiciary and academic, it is discarded for being an outsider or a European language as proposed by the Radhakrishnan Commission Report. In his report, Dr. Radhakrishnan has presented how the British India has justified the use of English and denigrated

classical and modern Indian languages.

By Indian classical language, he means only Sanskrit. According to him, Sanskrit is not a modern Indian language because its origin is located in the ancient India and scriptures. As a devotee of Sanskrit, he seems to have been led by celestial views about Sanskrit which separate Sanskrit from other Indian languages because it is celestially reckoned Sanskrit as a divine language, superior to other Indian languages which are believed to be originated from Sanskrit. Radhakrishnan justifies the superiority of Sanskrit, especially to European classical languages like Latin and Greek by referring to an orientalist William Jones who has glorified Sanskrit structural grammar as superior to Latin and Greek. Radhakrishnan expects Indian students to opt for Sanskrit language besides one's first language. He wants students to learn Sanskrit for the sake of its glorious scriptural presence in India and not for financial utility.

Besides Sanskrit, Dr. Radhakrishnan has categorized English as a modern European language along with French and German and on the other hand put Greek and Latin in the category of classical languages like Sanskrit, Persian and Arabic. He does not call English as an Indian language though he was writing and submitting the report in English about the future of education in India after the independence. Even when he was writing the report, the constitution of India was being drafted in English and he was a member of the constituent assembly. His denial to English the status of Indian language seems to be an unsuccessful effort to get rid of colonial mindset. He might have done to free education in India from the dominance of English language as he proposes a 'federal language' as a medium of instruction rather than English except in English literature classes. He does not name any Indian language as a federal language after examining inability of Sanskrit and Hindi as federal languages. According to him, these languages are not suitable to be called and labelled as federal language because these languages marginalize other languages in India. Hence, he opens up the debate of a federal language as a medium of instruction in higher education which is still unresolved. For the first time since Macaulay's Minutes in 1835, Indian languages other than Sanskrit were given due space in Indian education in the Radhakrishnan Commission Report. Dr. Radhakrishnan expresses a need to introduce Indian languages in schools and colleges along with classical languages like Sanskrit and Persian. Dr. Radhakrishnan has used the term, modern Indian languages to signify Indian languages like Hindi, Urdu, Bengali, Marathi, Gujarati, Tamil, Telugu etc. In the report, he said that these languages could be taught in schools and colleges. By calling these languages modern Indian languages, he not only denies these

languages the status of classical languages but place them as inferior to Sanskrit and other classical languages like Greek and Latin. He seems to be influenced by the European idea of classification of languages into classical and modern. After the Radhakrishnan Commission, the Kothari Commission was formed in 1964 to give shape to expanding schools and colleges in India. It is Dr. Daulta Singh Kothari who led the commission. He was the chairman of the University Grants Commission which has been founded as per the recommendations of the Radhakrishnan Commission. It was the first report on education which raised the issue of financing education in India. It recommended 06% of GDP to be spent on education by the Government of India. Besides its recommendations about financing education, it came up with three language formula and justification of Hindi as lingua-franca in India. It also has given importance to English and regional languages. The term, regional language, for the first time, appears to have been flashed in the report on education because earlier languages other than Sanskrit were termed as either provincial or modern Indian languages. The Kothari Commission might have used this term because it was formed after the formation states in India on the basis regional languages.

It is the 'three language formula' that distinguishes the Kothari commission from other education commission. It mentioned that English, as an international language. Branding of English as an international language is in contrast to English as a European language, expressed by the Radhakrishnan Commission. The Kothari commission expressed the need to teach regional languages right from schools and regional languages should be used in science and technology to spread knowledge of science and technology among speakers of Indian languages. The expectations from universities were made to make knowledge of science and technology available in regional languages. The Radhakrishnan Commission does not name a federal language but the Kothari commission regarded Hindi as a federal language because Dr. Kothari thought that educational resources like teachers and students could be mobilized and they would have no problem in shifting from one state to another state. He does not explain how Hindi is eligible to be a federal language in a country like India which is diverse in terms of languages.

In the budget session of the central government of India in 1986, it was decided to analyze the scenario of education in India in relation to minorities, women, physically challenged and tribals in India. It is because of this objective NEP 1986 paid more attention to languages, specific to social identity of people in India. It was expected to give importance to spoken

language in classes in tribal regions and the need was expressed to preserve minority languages as per article 29 of the constitution of India. As this policy was meant to elevate the standard of higher education, it made it clear that textbooks of science and technology of university courses would be written in English because it was found that quality of textbooks produced in regional languages was not up to the mark of English

textbooks. The policy also made provision for school teachers who could teach in spoken languages in tribal regions. It is for the first time in the history of formal education in India, spoken language was given due space in national education policy.

After 1986 National Education Policy, it is the National Knowledge Commission Report in 2006, prepared under the able leadership of Dr. Sam Pitroda, made it much clearer that English and education are inseparable parts in Indian contexts. The National Knowledge Commission Report looked at English language as 'a most important determinant of access to higher education, employment possibilities and social opportunities. The report states that school-leavers who have no command over English do not perform well in the higher education, therefore Dr. Pitroda recommended the introduction of English right from the first standard which was already done by states like Maharashtra since 2000.

Dr. Sam Pitroda has found that English medium schools are expensive in India and cannot be afforded by the most of Indian families and only rich can have access to English medium schools. After realizing this, he recommended that all the government schools are expected to introduce English language since the first standard and should be taught not as a subject but as a language. He also recommended training of school teachers and recruitment of newly graduated youth after their orientation. Through this report, he wanted to take English language to all the thresholds in India irrespective socio-economic differences. Thus, the National Knowledge Commission is the first education policy report that emphasized English as an important language for employability and social opportunities.

English as a language of employability and social opportunities seems to have lost its importance in the higher education due to the National Education Policy 2020 as this policy document appears to have ignored English language in the higher education in India. NEP 2020 has given more importance to modern Indian languages or regional languages. The term modern Indian languages are used since the Radhakrishnan Commission to signify Indian languages except Sanskrit. It was okay to call languages like Marathi as a modern Indian language in 1950s but now it is not suitable to do so. It is contradictory to the status of classical languages, conferred by the Government of India on Indian languages like Tamil, Malayalam, Kannada, Marathi etc. The Government of India, at the same time call these languages classical as well as modern Indian languages. The national education policy 2020 seems to be not clear about languages and it might have done deliberately to draw meanings from policy documents as per the political agenda of the ruling party.

India, after independence, has recommended changes in the structure and curriculum in education through various commissions as per the prevalent socio-political needs. It began with challenging colonial educational structure as far as language of instruction is concerned. Then, educational commissions were seen mostly regulating expansion of education in India till the National Knowledge Commission Report in 2006 that explained the need of qualitative education along with affordability and accessibility in case of English language teaching and learning. It is NEP 2020 which is yet to prove its recommendations about languages but I think that it is going to be a disaster in the history of education in India as it hardly talks about governmental financial provision for education, especially to the higher education. Besides, it does not give its due respect to English language and seems to discard it as an alien language.

Bibliography:

1. Birendra D. (2000) Higher Education in India Development and Problems, New Delhi.
2. Gandhi, K. L. (1984) The Problem of Official Language in India. Arya Book Depot, Karol Bagh, New Delhi.
3. Gupta, D. J. (1970) Language Conflict and National Development. Group Politics and National Language Policy in India. University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, and London.
4. Handa, R. L. (1983) Missing Links in Link Languages. Sterling Publishers Private Limited, New Delhi, Jalandhar, Bangalore. Kamat, A. R. (1980) "Ethno-linguistic Issues in Indian Federal Context." Economic and Political Weekly. Vol. XV, No. 24025, June 14-21, 1980, pp. 1053-1066.
5. Kluck, P. A. (1986) "Linguistic Relations and Ethnic Minorities." In India a Country Study (Ed. R. F. Nyrop). U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. Laitin, D. D. (1989) "Language Policy and Political Strategy in India." Policy Sciences. Vol. 22, No: 3-4, pp.415-436.
6. Nayar, B. R. (1969) National Communication and Language Policy in India. Frederic A. Praeger, Publishers, New York, Washington, London.
7. Pandit, P. B. (1977) Language in a Plural Society, the Case of India. Delhi University Press, New Delhi.